Biblioteca de
RUSSELL P. SEBOLD
THE DIARY OF SAMUEL PEPYS
THE DIARY OF SAMUEL PEPSY
1660—1669
An Abridgment Edited by
ISABEL ELY LORD

E. M. HALE AND COMPANY
Eau Claire, Wisconsin
Samuel Pepys was born in London on February 23, 1633, and lived there all his life. He came of a middle-class branch of a family of small squires. His father was a tailor, and poor; his mother had been a household servant. They had eleven children, but only three sons and one daughter lived to grow up: Samuel, Thomas, and John, and Paulina (Pall).

In some way Samuel got an exhibition—a scholarship—at St. Paul's School; later he received one at Magdalene College, Cambridge University, where the record tells of his being "scandalously overseene in drink." After taking his degree in 1653, he is lost sight of for two years. Then on December 1, 1665, when he was twenty-two and his bride fifteen, he married Elizabeth St. Michel, whose first name we would never know from the Diary, and the reader often wonders what he called her—"Betty" or "Bet," perhaps. If she had kept a diary (which we would like to see) perhaps she would have told what she called her husband. Elizabeth's father was French, a Huguenot, Gentleman Carver to Queen Henrietta Maria. The young couple had no money at all.

Pepys' cousin Edward Montagu, later the Earl of Sandwich, became his patron, and Pepys was loyal to him as long as he lived. "My Lord" was an intimate friend of Oliver Cromwell's, and a month after Pepys' marriage was put in joint command of the Commonwealth Navy, at once making Pepys his secretary. Later Pepys was made Clerk of the Acts in the Navy Office. After writing the last page of the Diary on May 31, 1669, he visited France and Holland with his wife, and soon after their return Mrs. Pepys died, at the age of twenty-nine.

In 1673 Charles II appointed Pepys Secretary of the Admiralty. In this post he was attacked because of his supposed Roman Catholic tendencies. In 1679 he was imprisoned in the Tower for six weeks. On his release he made his home with the faithful William Hewer, who had so long been his clerk. Charles II and the Duke of York (later James II) had always been friendly to Pepys, and in 1684 Charles appointed him Secretary for the Affairs of the Admiralty of England. Six months later Charles died, James II came to the throne, and Pepys continued his work. After the Revolution of 1688 he was dismissed, and lived in retirement the rest of his life, interested in increasing his library, over which he spent many hours; and in entertaining his friends, especially his fellow members of the Royal Society; and enjoying music. He became well known as a patron of literature and the arts. The library he cared so much for is now at his old college, Magdalene, the books standing on the "presses" Pepys had made for them and in the order in which he left them.

Samuel Pepys was a man of unusual physical energy, and despite his concern
with amusements, he worked hard, rising early and laboring late. He was an emotional man, moved at times to transports of grief or regret, at other times to outbursts of almost mad anger. His eager curiosity sent him to see scientific experiments, beautiful houses and gardens, rarities of any sort—once he spoke of himself as “with child” to see any strange thing. He loved gossip, and his readers have profited by that fact.

Pepys’ religion was a very real thing to him. He was an Anglican—“the religion I was born in”—and a constant attendant at church. His conscience troubled him often, especially when he had broken his “oathes” about refraining from seeing plays, and when his “dalliance” with women went beyond decent limits. He was deeply attached to his wife, and proud of her beauty. His frequent fits of anger over something she had done, or had failed to do, and his “jangling” with her, always ended in their being “presently friends.” That he was jealous of her friendliness with other men, and she (quite justifiably) jealous of his relations with other women, is only proof of their affection for each other.

That he was held in high esteem is evidenced by the many honors he received: Younger Brother, Elder Brother, and at last Master of Trinity House; President of the Royal Society; Master of the Clothworkers Company; Governor and Vice-President of Christ’s Hospital; Baron of the Cinque Ports; Justice of the Peace for Middlesex, Essex, Kent, and Southampton; Deputy Lieutenant for Hertfordshire; Freeman of Portsmouth, Newcastle, and London.

Sometimes a modern reader forgets that Pepys was a young man in the days recorded by him—twenty-seven when he began the Diary. We have no evidence that the “follets” of his younger days continued to tempt him and to conquer him in his more mature years. We have no revealing description of him after he finished his own record at thirty-six. From the portraits we have of him we know that he was a rather small man. His interest in clothes—both his own and his wife’s—is constantly shown in the Diary. Writing to one of his women friends, he signed the letter “Dapper Dickey,” and we feel sure the sobriquet was justified.

As a schoolboy Pepys witnessed the execution of Charles I. He lived through the Commonwealth, the reign of Charles II, the short reign of James II and the Revolution of 1688, the reign of William and Mary, and just the beginning of the reign of Anne. He records much of the history of his times from 1660 to mid-1669, and also much of the doings at the Navy Office. This abridgement, however, is concerned less with these than with his personal life—his pleasure in his rapidly increasing fortune, his delight in receiving presents and in increasing his worldly possessions, his devotion to music, his love of good clothes, his “dalliance” with women, his addiction to the theater and generally to being “merry.”

The Diary, which went to Magdalene with his library, he had had neatly bound in six volumes. He wrote it in a form of shorthand devised by Shelton, with complications of his own. Until the later years, when his eyes were failing, the writing is small and exquisitely neat. The volumes were not deciphered until more than a hundred years after his death. In 1818, the publication of Evelyn’s Diary aroused interest in the work of Evelyn’s contemporary, and in 1819 John Smith, then an undergraduate at Cambridge, later a clergyman, began work on the three thousand pages of the six volumes. In 1822 he completed the decoding, and in 1824 an abridged edition was published. Other editions followed, the first full one in 1875–79. The Wheatley edition of 1893–99 (complete) is the standard now followed.

Spelling (including capitalization and italics) was rarely consistent in Pepys’ time, and certainly not with him. This volume follows his own text exactly—except that he did not repeat the name of the month for each entry.

All but a few of the persons mentioned by Pepys have been identified, but footnotes about most of them seem of little interest to the general reader, and so are omitted here.

Here is unquestionably the most frank revelation of a man’s self that has been given us. It was of course meant for his own eyes only, and it is possible that he intended to destroy it—or perhaps he thought the shorthand could never be deciphered. Had it not come down to us, we would have lost not only much amusement, but the best account we have of the Great Fire of London, and some information on the behavior of the people of London during the Great Plague. Pepys, it should be noted, stayed on his job instead of fleing the city, as did most government officials. To our loss, he was forced to end the journal on May 31, 1669, because his eyes, tired by his long hours over the Navy accounts, were failing him. He never became blind, but his sight remained weak.

One great charm of Pepys’ writing is the simplicity, the ingenuousness, of his style. He wrote, evidently, rapidly—he would have said “currente calamo”—and with little thought of the effect his sentences would have. Sometimes this resulted in awkward constructions, and again in real beauty. After all, he wrote only for himself—presumably in order that in his later years he might recapture the experiences and the pleasures of his younger days.

If the modern reader is a little shocked by some of these experiences—especially in profiting by some government matter—and those pleasures, that reader should remember the accepted code of morality of the day, and realize that again and again Pepys refused corruption and resisted temptation.

Samuel Pepys was at bottom an honest man, and one worthy of the respect he received in his lifetime. His gift to those who are living nearly three hundred years later is a record giving both information and pleasure, and we owe him a debt of gratitude.

ISABEL ELY LORD
Blessed be God, at the end of the last year I was in very good health, without any sense of my old pain, but upon taking of cold. I lived in Axe Yard, having my wife, and servant Jane, and no more in family than us three.

The condition of the State was thus; viz. the Rump, after being disturbed by my Lord Lambert, was lately returned to sit again. The officers of the Army all forced to yield. Lawson lies still in the river, and Monk is with his army in Scotland. The new Common Council of the City do speak very high; and had sent to Monk their sword-bearer, to acquaint him with their desires for a free and full Parliament. My own private condition very handsome, and esteemed rich, but indeed very poor; besides my goods of my house, and my office, which at present is somewhat uncertain. Mr. Downing master of my office.

January 1st. (Lord's day). This morning (we living lately in the garret) I rose, put on my suit with great skirts, having not lately worn any other clothes but them. Went to Mr. Gunning's chapel at Exeter House, where he made a very good sermon. Dined at home in the garret, where my wife dressed the remains of a turkey, and in the doing of it she burned her hand.

Jan. 2nd. In the morning before I went forth old East brought me a dozen of bottles of sack, and I gave him a shilling for his pains. Then I went to Mr. Sheply, who was drawing of sack in the wine cellar to send to other places as a gift from my Lord, and told me that my Lord had given him order to give me the dozen of bottles. Then I went to Mr. Crew's and borrowed £10 of Mr. Andrewes for my own use, and so went to my office, where there was nothing to do. Went to Mr. Crew's (my wife she was to go to her father's), thinking to have dined, but I came too late, so Mr. Moore and I and another gentleman went out and drank a cup of ale in the new market, and there I eat some bread and cheese for my dinner. Went along with Mrs. Jemimah home, and there she taught me to play cribbage. Then I went home. So to bed, and my wife had a very bad night of it through wind and cold.

Jan. 3rd. I dined at home, and went to Will's to Shaw, who promised me to go along to Atkinson's about some money, but I found him at cards and could not get him along with me. I was vexed at this and went and walked in the Hall.

1 He had been "cut for the stone" on March 26, 1658.
2 The office of the Receipt of the Exchequer, where Pepys was a clerk.
3 Sir Edward Montagu, Pepys’ usual term for him.
4 John Crew, later Baron Crew, Sir Edward Montagu’s father-in-law.
5 Daughter of Sir Edward Montagu, later Lady Carteret. At this time she was twelve. All girls and women were called "Mrs."
I went to Will's again, where I found them still at cards. Then I spent a little time with G. Vines and Maylard at our viols. So home, and from hence to Mr. Hunt's, and sat with them at cards till ten at night, and was made much of by them. Home, and so to bed, but much troubled with my nose, which was much swelled.

Jan. 5th. Dined with Mr. Sheply, at my Lord's lodgings, upon his turkey-pie. And so to my office again, where the Excise money was brought, and some of it told to soldiers till it was dark. Then I went home, and after writing a letter to my Lord, and told him the news that Monk and Fairfax were commanded up to town, and that the Prince's lodgings were to be provided for Monk at Whitehall.

Jan. 6th. This morning Mr. Sheply and I did eat our breakfast at Mrs. Harper's, upon a cold turkey-pie and a goose. To my office till one o'clock. Went home and took my wife and went to my cozen, Thomas Pepys, and found them just sat down to dinner, which was very good, only the venison pasty was palatable beef, which was not handsome.

Jan. 7th. Went to Mrs. Jenm's and had my part of the posset which was saved for me, and put in at my Lord's lodging, eating part of his turkey-pie, and reading of Quarles' Emblems. So home and to bed.

Jan. 8th. (Sunday). In the morning I went to Mr. Gunning's, where a good sermon, wherein he showed the life of Christ, and told us good authority for us to believe that Christ did follow his father's trade, and was a carpenter till thirty years of age. From thence to my father's to dinner, where I found my wife, who was forced to dine there, we not having one coal of fire in the house and it being very hard frosty weather.

Jan. 9th. For these two or three days I have been much troubled with thoughts how to get money to pay them that I have borrowed money of, by reason of my money being in my uncle's hands.

Jan. 10th. Went out early, and in my way met with Greatorex, the maker of mathematical instruments, and at an alehouse he showed me the first sphere of wire that ever he made.

Jan. 11th. To my office, where nothing to do. So to Will's with Mr. Pinkney, who invited me to their feast at his Hall the next Monday. Thence I went home, and took my wife and dined at Mr. Wade's. From thence home and found my wife dressing of the girl's head, by which she was made to cry, 'Past one of the clock, very merry and drawn on with one song after another till it came to be so late. So parted, and thence home, where I found my wife and maid a-washing. I staid till the bell-man came by with his bell just under my window as I was writing of this very line, and cried, "Past one of the clock, and a cold, frosty, windy morning." I then went to bed, and left my wife and the maid a-washing still.

Jan. 12th. To Whitehall, and coming back turned in at Harper's, where Jack Price was, and I drank with him and he told me among other things how much the Protector is altered, though he would seem to bear out his trouble very well, yet he is scarce able to talk sense with a man; and how he will say that "Who should a man trust, if he may not trust to a brother and an uncle"; and "How much those men have to answer before God Almighty, for their playing the knave with him as they did." He told me also, that there was £100,000 offered, and would have been taken, for his restitution, had not the Parliament come in as they did again; and that he do believe that the Protector will live to give a testimony of his valour and revenge yet before he dies, and that the Protector will say so himself sometimes.

Jan. 13th. This morning I was sent for to Mr. Downing, and at his bed side he told me that he had a kindness for me, and that he thought that he had done me one; and that was that he had got me to be one of the Clerks of the Council, at which I was a little stumped, and could not tell what to do, whether to thank him or not; but by and by I did, but not very heartily, for I feared that his doing it was but only to ease himself of the salary which he gives me. Thence to my office, and so with Mr. Sheply and Moore to dine upon a turkey with Mrs. Jenm; and after that to the French Ordinary, where Mr. Downing this day feasted Sir Arth. Hasclrigge and a great many more of the Parliament, and did stay to put him in mind of me.

Jan. 14th. I went in the morning to Mr. Messum's, where I met with W. Thurburn and sat with him in his pew. A very eloquent sermon about the duty we should all live good examples in our lives and conversation, which I fear he himself was most guilty of not doing. After sermon, at the door by appointment my wife met me, and so to my father's to dinner, where we had not been to my shame in a fortnight before. This day I began to put buckles to my shoes.

Jan. 15th. To my office, and there did nothing but make up my balance. Came home and found my wife dressing of the girl's head, by which she was made to look very pretty. I went out and paid Wilkinson what I did owe him, and brought a piece of beef home for dinner. Went to see Mrs. Jenm, where I found my Lady
Wright. Here I staid and made up Mrs. Ann's bills, and played a game or two at cards, and thence to Westminster Hall, it being very dark.

Jan. 24th. Took my wife to Mr. Pierce's, she in the way being exceedingly troubled with a pair of new patterns, and I vexed to go so slow, it being late. There we came we found Mrs. Carrick very fine, and one Mr. Lucy, who called one another husband and wife, and after dinner a great deal of mad rix. Thence was pulling of Mrs. bride's and Mr. bridegroom's ribbons, with a great deal of fooling among them that I and my wife did not like. Mr. Lucy and several other gentlemen coming in after dinner, swearing and singing as if they were mad, only he singing very handsomely. Thence back with my father home, where and I spoke privately in the little room to my sister Fanny about stealing of things as my wife's scissors and my maid's book, at which my father was much troubled.

This day the Parliament gave order that the late Committee of Safety should come before them this day se'might, and all their papers and their model of Government that they had made to be brought in with them. So home and talked with my wife about our dinner on Thursday.

Jan. 25th. To my Lady Wright to speak with her, but she was abroad, so Mr. Evans, her butler, had me into his buttery, and gave me sack and a lesson on his lute, which he played very well. Thence I went to my Lord's and got most things ready against to-morrow, as fires and laying the cloth, and my wife was making of Mrs. Ann's bills, and playing a game or two at cards.

Jan. 26th. Home from my office to my Lord's lodgings where my wife had got ready a very fine dinner—viz. a dish of marrow bones; a leg of mutton; a dish of anchovies; a dish of prawns and cheese, a loin of veal; a dish of fowl, three pullets, and two dozen of larks all in a dish; a great tart, a neat's tongue, a dish of anchovies; a dish of prawns and cheese.

My company was my father, my uncle Fenner, his two sons, Mr. Pierce, and a great tart, a neat's tongue, a dish of anchovies; a dish of prawns and cheese, at which my father was much troubled.

Jan. 27th. Coming home my wife told me that Mr. Hawly had been there, and challenged him for her valentine, this being the day. I sent her, but I took her down. Here I was mad, only he singing very handsomely. Thence back with my father home, where I and they went to take a turn in the park, where Theoph. 1 (who was sent for to us to dinner) entreat my wife and another poor woman, that laid a pot of ale with me that she would outrun her. After that I set them as far as Charing Cross, and there left them and my wife, and I went to see Mrs. Ann, who began very high about a flock bed I sent her, but I took her down. Here I played at cards till 9 o'clock. So home and to bed.

Jan. 28th. A little practice at my flageolet, and afterwards walking in my yard to see my stock of pigeons, which begin now with spring to breed very fast.

I this day left off my great skirt suit, and put on my white suit with silver lace coat.

Feb. 1st. At noon I went home and dined with my wife on pease porridge, whither General Monk was newly come, and we saw all his forces march by in very good plight and stout officers. Thence to my house where we dined, but with a great deal of patience, for the mutton came in raw, and so we were fain to stay the stewing of it. In the meantime we sat studying a Posy for a ring for her which she is to have at Roger Pepys his wedding. After dinner I left them and went to hear news, but only found that the Parliament House was most of them with Monk at White Hall, and that in his passing through the town he had many calls to him for a free Parliament, but little other welcome. The town and guards are already full of Monk's soldiers. I returned, and it growing dark I and they went to take a turn in the park, where Thoeph. 1 (who was sent for to us to dinner) entreat my wife and another poor woman, that laid a pot of ale with me that she would outrun her. After that I set them as far as Charing Cross, and there left them and my wife, and I went to see Mrs. Ann, who began very high about a flock bed I sent her, but I took her down. Here I played at cards till 9 o'clock. So home and to bed.

Feb. 2nd. Called out in the morning by Mr. Moore, whose voice my wife hearing in my dressing-chamber with me, got herself ready, and came down and challenged him for her valentine, this being the day.

Feb. 3rd. Mrs. Turner and I and Joyce went walking all over White Hall, whither General Monk was newly come, and we saw all his forces march by in very good plight and stout officers. Thence to my house where we dined, but with a great deal of patience, for the mutton came in raw, and so we were fain to stay the stewing of it. In the meantime we sat studying a Posy for a ring for her which she is to have at Roger Pepys his wedding. After dinner I left them and went to hear news, but only found that the Parliament House was most of them with Monk at White Hall, and that in his passing through the town he had many calls to him for a free Parliament, but little other welcome. The town and guards are already full of Monk's soldiers. I returned, and it growing dark I and they went to take a turn in the park, where Thoeph. 1 (who was sent for to us to dinner) entreat my wife and another poor woman, that laid a pot of ale with me that she would outrun her. After that I set them as far as Charing Cross, and there left them and my wife, and I went to see Mrs. Ann, who began very high about a flock bed I sent her, but I took her down. Here I played at cards till 9 o'clock. So home and to bed.

Feb. 4th. At noon my father dined with me upon the turkey that was brought from Denmark, and after dinner he and I to the Bull Head Tavern, where we drank half a pint of wine and so parted. I to Mrs. Ann, and she and I had a very high bout, I rattled her up, she being in bed, but she becoming more cool, we parted good friends.

Feb. 5th. Called out in the morning by my dressing-chamber with me, got herself ready, and came down and challenged him for her valentine, this being the day.
here we staid till seven at night, I winning a quart of sack of Shaw that one trencherfull that was sent us was all lamb and he that it was veal, I by having but 9d. in my pocket made shift to spend no more, whereas if I had had more I had spent more as the rest did, so that I see it is an advantage to a man to carry little in his pockets.


Feb. 21st. Mr. Crew bid me come to his house, which I did, and he would have me dine with him, which I did; and he very joyful told me that the House had made General Monk General of all the Forces in England, Scotland, and Ireland; and that upon Monk's desire, for the service that Lawson had lately done in pulling down the Committee of Safety, he had the command of the Sea for the time being. He advised me to send for my Lord forthwith, and told me that there is no question that, if he will, he may now be employed again; and that the House do intend to do nothing more than to issue writs, and to settle a foundation for a free Parliament. After dinner I back to Westminster Hall with him in his coach. Here I met with Mr. Lock and Pursell, Masters of Music, and with them to the Coffee House, into a room next the water. Here we had variety of brave Italian and Spanish songs, and a canon for eight voices which Mr. Lock had lately made on these words: "Domine salvum fac Regem," an admirable thing. Here out of the window it was a most pleasant sight to see the sky from our end to the other with a glory about it, so high was the light of the bonfires, and so thick round the City, and the bells rang everywhere. Hence home and wrote to my Lord.

Feb. 22nd. In the morning intended to have gone to Mr. Crew's to borrow some money, but it raining I forbore, and went to my Lord's lodging and look that all things were well there. Then home and sang a song to my visit, so to my office. To my father's to dinner, where nothing but a small dish of powdered beef and dish of carrots, they being all busy to get things ready for my brother John to go. After dinner, my wife staying there, I went to Mr. Crew's, and got £5 of Mr. Andrews. Home for my lanthorn and voice, learning to sing "Fly boy, fly boy," without book.

Mr. Crew bid me come to his house, which I did, and he would have me dine with him, which I did; and he very joyful told me that the House had made General Monk General of all the Forces in England, Scotland, and Ireland; and that upon Monk's desire, for the service that Lawson had lately done in pulling down the Committee of Safety, he had the command of the Sea for the time being. He advised me to send for my Lord forthwith, and told me that there is no question that, if he will, he may now be employed again; and that the House do intend to do nothing more than to issue writs, and to settle a foundation for a free Parliament. After dinner I back to Westminster Hall with him in his coach. Here I met with Mr. Lock and Pursell, Masters of Music, and with them to the Coffee House, into a room next the water. Here we had variety of brave Italian and Spanish songs, and a canon for eight voices which Mr. Lock had lately made on these words: "Domine salvum fac Regem," an admirable thing. Here out of the window it was a most pleasant sight to see the sky from our end to the other with a glory about it, so high was the light of the bonfires, and so thick round the City, and the bells rang everywhere. Hence home and wrote to my Lord.


Feb. 21st. Mr. Crew bid me come to his house, which I did, and he would have me dine with him, which I did; and he very joyful told me that the House had made General Monk General of all the Forces in England, Scotland, and Ireland; and that upon Monk's desire, for the service that Lawson had lately done in pulling down the Committee of Safety, he had the command of the Sea for the time being. He advised me to send for my Lord forthwith, and told me that there is no question that, if he will, he may now be employed again; and that the House do intend to do nothing more than to issue writs, and to settle a foundation for a free Parliament. After dinner I back to Westminster Hall with him in his coach. Here I met with Mr. Lock and Pursell, Masters of Music, and with them to the Coffee House, into a room next the water. Here we had variety of brave Italian and Spanish songs, and a canon for eight voices which Mr. Lock had lately made on these words: "Domine salvum fac Regem," an admirable thing. Here out of the window it was a most pleasant sight to see the sky from our end to the other with a glory about it, so high was the light of the bonfires, and so thick round the City, and the bells rang everywhere. Hence home and wrote to my Lord.

Feb. 22nd. In the morning intended to have gone to Mr. Crew's to borrow some money, but it raining I forbore, and went to my Lord's lodging and look that all things were well there. Then home and sang a song to my visit, so to my office. To my father's to dinner, where nothing but a small dish of powdered beef and dish of carrots, they being all busy to get things ready for my brother John to go. After dinner, my wife staying there, I went to Mr. Crew's, and got £5 of Mr. Andrews. Home for my lanthorn and voice, learning to sing "Fly boy, fly boy," without book.

Feb. 23rd. To the Falcon, in the Petty Cury. After dressing myself, about ten o'clock, my father, brother, and I to Mr. Widdrington, at Christ's College, who receiv'd me joyfully and caused my brother to be admitted very joyfully. Then we gave my former to Mr. Downing when he was here), to the Three Tuns, where we drank pretty hard and many healths to the King, &c., till it began to be darkish: then we broke up and I and Mr. Zanchy went to Magdalene College, where a very handsome supper at Mr. Hill's chambers, I suppose upon a club among them, where in their discourse I could find that there was nothing at all left of the old preciseness in their discourse, especially on Saturday nights. After supper and some discourse, then to my Inn.

Feb. 26th. (Sunday). My brother went to the College to Chapel. My father and I went out in the morning, and walked out in the fields behind King's College, and in King's College Chapel Yard, where we met with Mr. Fairbrother, who took us to Botolph's Church, where we heard Mr. Nicholas, of Queen's College, who I knew in my time to be Tripos, with great applause, upon this text, "For thy commandments are broad." Thence my father and I to Mr. Widdrington's chamber to dinner, where he used us very courteously again. By and by my father, Mr. Zanchy, and I to my Cosen Angier to supper, where I caused two bottles of wine to be carried from the Rose Tavern; that was drunk up, and I had not the wit to let them know at table that it was I that paid for them, and so I lost my thanks for them. After supper we sat down and talked; I took leave of all my friends, and so to my Inn, and so to bed.

Feb. 27th. Up by nine o'clock, and after I was ready took my leave of my father, whom I left in bed, and the same of my brother John, to whom I gave 10l. Mr. Blayton and I took horse and straight to Saffron Walden, where at the White Hart we set up our horses, and took the master of the house to shew us Audley End House, who took us on foot through the park, and so to the house, where the housekeeper shewed us all the house, in which the stateliness of the ceilings, chimney-pieces, and form of the whole was exceedingly worth seeing. He took us into the cellar, where we drank most admirable drink, a health to the King. Here I played on my flageolette, there being an excellent echo. He shewed us excellent pictures; two especially, those of the four Evangelists and Henry VIII. After that I gave the man 2s. for his trouble, and went back again. In our going, my landlord carried us through a very old hospital or almshouse, where very poor people was maintained; a very old foundation; and over the chimney in the mantelpiece was an inscription in brass: "Orate pro anima Thomas Bird," &c.; and the poor box also was on the same chimney-piece, with an iron door and...
locks to it, into which I put it. They brought me a draft of their drink in a brown bowl, tipt with silver, which I drank off, and at the bottom was a picture of the Virgin and the Child in her arms, done in silver. So we went to our Inn and, after eating of something, and kissed the daughter of the house, she being very pretty, we took leave; and so that night, the road pretty good but the weather rainy, to Epping, where we sat and played a game at cards, and after supper and some merry talk with a plain bold maid of the house, we went to bed. For as it was now by the clock, and had some red herrings to our breakfast, while my boot-heel was a-mending; by the same token the boy left the hole a big as it was before. Then to horse, and for London through the forest. We found the shops all shut, and the militia of the red regiment in arms at the Old Exchange, among whom I found and spoke to Nich. Osborne, who told me that it was a thanksgiving-day through the City for the return of the Parliament. So home, where my wife and all well. Shifted myself, and so to Mr. Crew's, and then to Sir Harry Wright's, where I found my Lord at dinner, who called for me, and was glad to see me.  

Feb. 29th. To my office and drank at Will's with Mr. Moore, who told me how my Lord is chosen General at Sea by the Council, and that it is thought that Monk will be joined with him therein.

March 2nd. This morning I went early to my Lord at Mr. Crew's where I spoke to him. Here were a great many come to see him, as Secretary Thurloe is now by this the new Lord Protector again, in Secretary of State. There were also General Monk's trumpeters to give my Lord a sound of their trumpets this morning. Great is the talk of a single person, and that it would now be Charles, George, or Richard again. For the last of which, my Lord St. John is said to speak high. Great also is the dispute now in the House, in whose name the writs shall run for the next Parliament; and it is said that Mr. Pryn, in open House, said, "In King Charles's."  

Mar. 4th. (Lord's day). Before I went to church I sang Orpheus' Hymn to my viall. To my mother, and after supper she and I talked very high about religion, I in defence of the religion I was born in. Then home.

Mar. 5th. To Westminster by water, seeing Mr. Pinkney at his own house where he showed me how he had always kept the Lion and Unicorn, in the back of his chimney, bright, in expectation of the King's coming again. At home I found Mr. Hunt, who told me how the Parliament had voted that the Covenant be printed and hung in churches again. Great hopes of the King's coming again.

Mar. 6th. (Shrove Tuesday). I called Mr. Sheply and we both went up to my Lord's lodgings at Mr. Crew's, where he bade us to go home again, and get a fire against an hour after. Which we did at White Hall, whither he came and after talking with him and me about his going to sea, he called me by myself to go along with him into the garden, where he asked me how things were with me. He likewise bade me look out now at this turn some good place and he would use all his own, and all the interest of his friends that he had in England, to do me good. And asked me whether I could, without too much inconvenience, go to sea as his secretary, and bid me think of it. He told me also, that he did believe the King would come in, and did discourse with me about it, and about the affection of the people and City, at which I was full glad.

After he was gone, I went up to my office. Here comes my uncle Tom, whom I took to Will's and drank with; poor man, he comes to inquire about the knights of Windsor, of which he desires to get to be one. While we were drinking, in comes Mr. Day, a carpenter in Westminster, to tell me that it was Shrove Tuesday, and that I must go with him to their yearly Club upon this day, which I confess I had quite forgot. So I went to the Bell, where were Mr. Eglin, Vecze, Vincent a butcher, one more, and Mr. Tanner, with whom I played upon a viall, and he a viallin, after dinner, and were very merry, with a special good dinner, a leg of veal and bacon, two capons and sausages and fritters, with abundance of wine. After that I went to see Mrs. Jem, at whose chamber door I found a couple of ladies, but she not being there, we hunted her out, and found that she and another had hid themselves behind a door. Well, they all went down into the dining-room, where it was full of tag, rag, and bobtail, dancing, singing, and drinking, of which I was ashamed; and after I had staid a dance or two I went away.

This day I hear that the Lords do intend to sit, and great store of them are now in town, and I see in the Hall to-day. My Lord told me, that there was great endeavours to bring in the Protector again; but he told me, too, that he did believe it would not last long if he were brought in; no, nor the King neither (though he seems to think that he will come in), unless he carry himself very soberly and well. Every now drinks the King's health without any fear, whereas before it was very private that a man dare do it. My mind, I must needs remember, has been very much eased and joyed at my Lord's great expressions of kindness this day, and in discourse thereupon my wife and I lay awake an hour or two in our bed.

Mar. 7th. (Ash Wednesday). In the morning I went to my Lord at Mr. Crew's. In my way Washington overtook me and told me that it was Shrove Tuesday, and that I must go with him to their yearly Club upon this day, which I did. I went there and found Mr. G. Montagu had already promised it, and that it was given him only that he might gratify one person with the place I look for. He did give me the best advice that he could what was best for me, whether to stay or go with him, and offered all the ways that could be, how he might do me good, with the greatest liberty and love that could be.

My father newly come home from Brampton very well. He tells me that my uncle did acquaint him very largely what he did intend to do with his estate, to make me his heir and give my brother Tom something, and that my father and mother should have likewise something, to raise portions for John and Pall.
I pray God he may be as good as his word. Going home I called at Wotton's and took home a piece of cheese. At home Mr. Sheply sat with me a little while, and so we all to bed. This news and my Lord's great kindness makes me very cheerful within. I pray God make me thankful.

Mar. 8th. Took my wife by land to Paternoster Row to buy some Paragon for a petitcoat, and so home again.

Mar. 9th. To my Lord at his lodging, and came to Westminster with him in the coach, and he in the Painted Chamber walked a good while; and I telling him that I was willing and ready to go with him to sea, he agreed that I should, and advised me what to write to Mr. Downing about it, which I did at my office, that by my Lord's desire I offered that my place might for a while be supplied by Mr. Moore, and that I and my security should be bound by the same bond for him. All night troubled in my thoughts how to order my business upon this great change with me that I could not sleep, and being overheated with drink I made a promise the next morning to drink no strong drink this week, for I find that it makes me sweat and puts me quite out of order.

Mar. 10th. In the morning went to my father's, and told him my resolution to go to sea with my Lord, and consulted with him how to dispose of my wife, and we resolve of letting her be at Mr. Bowyer's in my absence. She was with some dispute at last willing to continue at Mr. Bowyer's in my absence. She was late making of caps for me, and the wench making an end of a pair of stockings that she was knitting of. So to bed.

Mar. 11th. This day the wench rose at two in the morning to wash, and my wife and I lay talking a great while. My wife and I to the Exchange, where was with some dispute at last willing to continue at Mr. Bowyer's in my absence. I made a premise the next morning to drink no strong drink this week, for I find that it makes me sweat and puts me quite out of order.

Mar. 12th. To my Lord at his lodging, and came to Westminster with him in the coach, and he in the Painted Chamber walked a good while; and I telling him that I was willing and ready to go with him to sea, he agreed that I should, and advised me what to write to Mr. Downing about it, which I did at my office, that by my Lord's desire I offered that my place might for a while be supplied by Mr. Moore, and that I and my security should be bound by the same bond for him. All night troubled in my thoughts how to order my business upon this great change with me that I could not sleep, and being overheated with drink I made a promise the next morning to drink no strong drink this week, for I find that it makes me sweat and puts me quite out of order.

Mar. 13th. Eight o'clock at my Lord's lodgings, who told me that I was to be secretary, and Creed to be deputy treasurer to the Fleet, at which I was troubled, but I could not help it. Things seem very doubtful what will be the end of all; for the Parliament seems to be strong for the King, while the soldiers do all talk against.

Mar. 14th. To my Lord, where infinity of applications to him and to me. To my great trouble, my Lord gives me all the papers that was given to him, to put in order and give him an account of them. Went to the Admiralty, where the Swiftsure lay at anchor. Soon as my Lord on board, the guns went off bravely from the ships. I to the cabin allotted for me, which was the best and belt and hose. I pray God to keep me from being proud or too much lifted up.

Mar. 15th. Early packing up my things to be sent by cart with the rest of my Lord's. To Will's, where I took leave of some of my friends.

Mar. 16th. To Westminster Hall, where I heard how the Parliament had this day dissolved themselves, and did pass very cheerfully through the hall, and the Speaker without his mace. The whole Hall was joyful thereat, as well as themelately. Now they begin to talk loud of the King. From the Hall I went home to bed, very sad in mind to part with my wife, but God's will be done.

Mar. 17th. This morning bade adieu in bed to the company of my wife. We rose and I gave my wife some money to serve her for a time, and what papers of consequence I had. Then I left her to get her ready and went to my Lord's with my boy Eliezer to my Lord's lodging. Here I had much business with my Lord, and papers, great store, given me by my Lord to dispose of as of the rest.

Mar. 18th. I rose early and went to the barber's (Jervas) in Palace Yard and was trimmed by him, and afterwards drank with him a cup or two of ale, and did begin to hire his man to go with me to sea. Called at Mr. Blagrave's, where I took up my note that he had of mine for 40s., which he two years ago did give me as a pawn while he had my lute. So that all things are even between him and I.

Mar. 19th. Early to my Lord, where infinity of business to do, which makes my head full; and indeed for these two or three days I have not been without a great many cares and thoughts concerning them. My mind is still much troubled for my poor wife, but I hope that this undertaking will be worth my pains.

Mar. 21st. To Crisp's, where we were very merry; the old woman sent a supper for me, and gave me a handkercher with strawberry buttons on it, and so to bed.

Mar. 22nd. I went forth to buy a pair of riding grey serge stockings and sword and belt and hose. I pray God to keep me from being proud or too much lifted up.

Mar. 23rd. Up early, carried my Lord's will in a black box to Mr. William Montagu for him to keep for him. Then to the barber's and put on my cravat there. So to my Lord again, who was almost ready to be gone and had staid for me. Hither came Gibb, Holland, and brought me a stick rapier, and Shelton a sugar-loaf, and had brought his wife who he said was a very pretty woman for writing and to work presently, Mr. Burr and I both. I supped at the deck table with Mr. Sheply. To bed in my cabin, which was but short; however I had drank, &c., she took coach and so farewell. This day, in the presence of Mr. Moore (who made it) and Mr. Hawly, I did, before I went out with my wife, seal my will to her, whereby I did give her all that I have in the world, but my books which I give to my brother John, excepting only French books, which my wife is to have.

Mar. 24th. At work hard all the day writing letters to the Council, &c. The boy Eliezer flung down a can of beer upon my papers which made me give him...
a box of the car, it having all spoiled my papers and cost me a great deal of work. So to bed.

Mar. 25th. (Lord's day). About two o'clock in the morning, letters came from London by our coxen, so they waked me, but I would not rise but bid him stay till morning, which he did, and then I rose and carried them in to my Lord, who read them a-bed. There was also one for me from Mr. Blackburne, who with his own hand superscribes it to S. P. Esq., of which God knows I was not a little proud. Up into the great cabin above to dinner with the Captain, where was Captain Isham and all the officers of the ship. I took place of all but the Captains.

Mar. 26th. This day it is two years since it pleased God that I was cut of the stone at Mrs. Turner's in Salisbury Court. And did resolve while I live to keep it a festival, as I did the last year at my house, and for ever to have Mrs. Turner and her company with me. But now it pleasures God that I am where I am and so prevented to do it openly; only within my soul I can and do rejoice, and bless God, being at this time, blessed be his holy name, as in good health as ever I was in my life. This morning I rose early, and went about making of an establishment of the whole Fleet, and a list of all the ships, with the number of men and guns. Captain Cuttance came and sat drinking a bottle of wine till eleven, a kindness he do not usually do to the greatest officer in the ship. After that to bed.

Mar. 27th. I was saluted in the morning with two letters, from some that I had done a favour to, which brought me in each piece of gold. This day, while my Lord and we were at dinner, the Nazeby came in sight towards us, and at last came to anchor close by us. After dinner my Lord and many others went on board her, where every thing was out of order, and a new chimney made last came to anchor close by us. After dinner my Lord and many others went on board and dined here, so that some of them and I dined together in the Round-house, where we were very merry. Hither came the Vice-Admiral to us, and sat and talked and seemed a very good-natured man. At night as I was all alone in my cabin, in a melancholy fit playing on my viallin, my Lord and Sir R. Stayner came into the coach and supped there, and called me out to supper with them.

Apr. 1st. This morning I dispatch many letters of my own private business to London. There come Colonel Thomson with the wooden leg, and General Pen, and dined with my Lord, and Mr. Blackburne, who told me that it was certain now that the King must of necessity come in, and that one of the Council told him there is something doing in order to a treaty already among them.
Apr. 18th. I all the afternoon dictating in my cabin (my own head being troubled with multiplicity of business) to Burr, who wrote for me above a dozen letters, by which I have made my mind more light and clear than I have had it yet since I came on board. At night sent a packet to London, and Mr. Cook returned hence bringing me this news, that the Sectaries do talk high what they will do, but I believe all to no purpose, but the Cavaliers are something unhumble to talk so high on the other side as they do. It is evident now that the General and the Council do resolve to make way for the King's coming. And it is now clear that either the Fanatiques must now be undone, or the gentry and citizens throughout England, and clergy must fall, in spite of their militia and army, which is not at all possible I think. To bed, and W. Howe sat by my bed-side, and he and I sang a psalm or two and so I to sleep.

Apr. 20th. All the morning I was busy to get my window altered, and to have my table set as I would have it, which after it was done I was infinitely pleased with it, and also to see what a command I have to have every one ready to come and go at my command.

Apr. 21st. This day dined Sir John Boys and some other gentlemen formerly great Cavaliers. All their discourse and others are of the King's coming, and we begin to speak of it very freely. In the afternoon the Captain would by all means have me up to his cabin, and there treated me huge nobly, giving me a barrel of pickled oysters, and opened another for me, and a bottle of wine, which was a very great favour.

Apr. 22nd. In the evening the first time that we had any sport among the seamen, and indeed there was extraordinary good sport after my Lord had done playing at ninepins. After that W. Howe and I went to play two trebles in the great cabin below, which my Lord hearing, after supper he called for our instruments, and played a set of Lock's, two trebles and a base, and that being done, he fell to singing of a song made upon the Rump, with which he played himself well, to the tune of "The Blacksmith." After all that done, then to bed.

Apr. 23rd. While I was at dinner with my Lord, the Coxon of the Vice-Admiral came for me to the Vice-Admiral to dinner. So I told my Lord and he gave me leave to go. I rose therefore from table and went, where there was very many men, and indeed there was extraordinary good sport after my Lord had done playing at ninepins. After that W. Howe and I went to play two trebles in the great cabin below, which my Lord hearing, after supper he called for our instruments, and played a set of Lock's, two trebles and a base, and that being done, he fell to singing of a song made upon the Rump, with which he played himself well, to the tune of "The Blacksmith." After all that done, then to bed.

Apr. 24th. In the evening the first time that we had any sport among the seamen, and indeed there was extraordinary good sport after my Lord had done playing at ninepins. After that W. Howe and I went to play two trebles in the great cabin below, which my Lord hearing, after supper he called for our instruments, and played a set of Lock's, two trebles and a base, and that being done, he fell to singing of a song made upon the Rump, with which he played himself well, to the tune of "The Blacksmith." After all that done, then to bed.

Apr. 25th. While I was at dinner with my Lord, the Coxon of the Vice-Admiral came for me to the Vice-Admiral to dinner. So I told my Lord and he gave me leave to go. I rose therefore from table and went, where there was very many commanders, and very pleasant we were on board the London, which hath a state-room much bigger than the Nazeby, but not so rich. After supper my Lord and we had some very good musique and singing of "Turne Amaryllis," as it is remembered for the happiest May-day that hath been many a year to England. The King's letter was read in the House, wherein he 'submits himself and all' to writing till dinner. At which time comes Dunne from London, with letters that tell us the welcome news of the Parliament's votes yesterday, which will be remembered for the happiest May-day that hath been many a year to England. The King's letter was read in the House, wherein he submits himself and all things to them, as to an Act of Oblivion to all, unless they shall please to except any, as to the confirming of the sales of the King's and Church lands, if they see good. The house upon reading the letter, ordered £50,000 to be forthwith provided to send to His Majesty for his present supply; and a committee chosen to return an answer of thanks to His Majesty for his gracious letter, and that the letter be kept among the records of the Parliament; and in all this not so much as one No. Great joy all yesterday at London, and at night more bonfires than ever, and ringing of bells, and drinking of the King's health upon their knees in the streets, which methinks is a little too much. But every body seems to be very joyful in the business, insomuch that our sea-commanders now begin to say so too, which a week ago they would not do. And our seamen, as many as had money or credit for drink, did do nothing else this evening.

May 1st. This morning, I was told how the people of Deal have set up two or three Maypoles and so do resolve to be very merry to-day. I put on my suit that was altered from the great skirts to little ones.

May 2nd. In the morning at a breakfast of radishes at the Purser's cabin. After that to writing till dinner. At which time comes Danne from London, with letters that tell us the welcome news of the Parliament's votes yesterday, which will be remembered for the happiest May-day that hath been many a year to England. The King's letter was read in the House, wherein he submits himself and all things to them, as to an Act of Oblivion to all, unless they shall please to except any, as to the confirming of the sales of the King's and Church lands, if they see good. The house upon reading the letter, ordered £50,000 to be forthwith provided to send to His Majesty for his present supply; and a committee chosen to return an answer of thanks to His Majesty for his gracious letter, and that the letter be kept among the records of the Parliament; and in all this not so much as one No. Great joy all yesterday at London, and at night more bonfires than ever, and ringing of bells, and drinking of the King's health upon their knees in the streets, which methinks is a little too much. But every body seems to be very joyful in the business, insomuch that our sea-commanders now begin to say so too, which a week ago they would not do. And our seamen, as many as had money or credit for drink, did do nothing else this evening.

May 3rd. This morning my Lord showed me the King's declaration and his letter to the two Generals to be communicated to the fleet. The letter dated at Bradlaud, April 7, 1660, in the 12th year of his reign. Upon the receipt of it this morning by an express, my Lord summoned a council of war, and in the mean time did dictate to me how he would have the vote ordered which he would have pass this council. Which done, the Commanders all came on board, and the
council sat in the coach (the first council of war that had been in my time), where I read the letter and declaration; and while they were discussing upon it, I seemed to draw up a vote, which being offered, they passed. Not one man seemed to say no to it, though I am confident many in their hearts were against it. After this was done I went up to the quarter-deck with my Lord and the Commanders, and there read both the papers and the vote; which done, and demanding their opinion, the seamen did all of them cry out, “God bless King Charles!” with the greatest joy imaginable. After dinner, to the rest of the ships quite through the fleet. Which was a very brave sight to visit all the ships, and to be received with the respect and honour that I was on board them all; and much more to see the great joy that I brought to all men; not one through the whole fleet showing the least dislike of the business.

This done and finished my Proclamation, I returned to the Nazeby, where my Lord was much pleased to hear how all the fleet took it in a transport of joy, showed me a private letter of the King’s to him, and another from the Duke of York in such familiar style as to their common friend, with all kindness imaginable. And I found by the letters, and so my Lord told me too, that there had been many letters passed between them for a great while, and I perceive unknown to Monk. The King speaks of his being count to come to the Hague, but do desire my Lord’s advice whither to come to ship. This was very strange to me, that my Lord should carry all things so wisely and prudently as he do, and I was over joyful to see him in so good condition, and he did not a little please himself to tell me how he had provided for himself so great a hold on the King.

After this to supper, and then to writing of letters till twelve at night, and so up again at three in the morning. My Lord seemed to put great confidence in me, and would take my advice in many things. I perceive his being willing to do all the honour in the world to Monk, and to let him have all the honour of doing the business, though he will many times express his thoughts of him to be but a thick-skulled fool. So that I do believe there is some agreement more than ordinary between the King and my Lord to let Monk carry on the business, for it is he that must do the business, or at least that can hinder it, if he be not flattered and observed. This my Lord will hint himself sometimes.

May 4th. I wrote this morning many letters, and to all the copies of the vote of the council of war I put my name, that if it should come in print my name may be at it. In the evening came a packet from London, among the rest a letter from my wife, which tells me that she has not been well, which did exceedingly trouble me; but my Lord sending Mr. Cook at night, I wrote to her and sent a piece of gold enclosed to her, and wrote also to Mrs. Bowyer, and enclosed a half piece to her for a token.

In the afternoon came a minister on board, one Mr. Sharpe, who is going to the King; who tells me that Commissioners are chosen both of Lords and Commons to go to the King; and that Dr. Clarges is going to him from the Army, and that he will be here to-morrow. My letters at night tell me, that the House did deliver their letter to Sir John Greenville, in answer to the King’s sending, and that they give him £300 for his pains, to buy him a jewel; and that besides the £50,000 ordered to be borrowed of the City for the present use of the King, the twelve companies of the City do give every one of them to his Majesty, as a present, £1,000.

May 5th. This evening came Dr. Clarges to Deal, going to the King; where the town-people strewed the streets with herbs against his coming, for joy of his going. Never was there so general a content as there is now. I cannot but remember that our parson did, in his prayer to-night, pray for the long life and happiness of our King and dear Sovereign, that may last as long as the sun and the moon endureth.

May 6th. My Lord went this morning about the flag-ships in a boat, to see what alterations there must be, as to the arms and flags. He did give me order also to write for silk flags and scarlett waistclothes, 1 for a rich barge, for a noise of trumpets, and a set of fiflers. After I went to bed Mr. Shelly and W. Howe came and sat in my cabin, where I gave them three bottles of Margate ale, and sat laughing and very merry, till almost one o’clock in the morning, and so good night.

May 7th. All the morning busy. After dinner come several persons of honour, as my Lord St. John and others, for convoy to Flushing, and great giving of them salutes. My Lord and we at ninepipes: I lost 95. While we were at play Mr. Cook brings me word of my wife. He went to Huntmore to see her, and brought her and my father Bowyer to London, where he left her at my father’s, very well, and speaks very well of her love to me.

May 10th. In the afternoon comes in a messenger to tell us that Mr. Edward Montagu, my Lord’s son, 2 was come to Deal, who afterwards came on board with Mr. Pickering with him. The child was sick in the evening.

May nth. This morning we began to pull down all the State’s arms in the fleet, having first sent to Dover for painters and others to come to set up the King’s. The rest of the morning writing of letters to London. After dinner we set sail from the Downs, I leaving my boy to go to Deal for my linen. It blew very hard all this night that I was afraid of my boy. About 11 at night came the boats from Deal, with great store of provisions, by the same token John Goods told me that above 20 of the fowls are smothered, but my boy was put on board the Northwich. To bed.

May 13th. (Lord’s day). No sermon all day, we being under sail, only at night prayers wherein Mr. Ibbott prayed for all that were related to us in a spiritual and fleshly way. We came within sight of Middle’s shore. Late at night we write letters to the King of the news of our coming, and Mr. Edward Pickering carried them.

May 14th. In the morning when I woke and rose, I saw myself out of the scuttle close by the shore, which afterwards I was told to be the Dutch shore; the Hague was clearly to be seen by us. My Lord went up in his nightgown into the cuddy, to see how to dispose thereof for himself and us that belong to him, to give order for

1Canoe coverings for hammocks stowed in the waist-nettings.

2Later Lord Hinchingbrooke.
our removal to-day. Some nasty Dutchmen came on board to proffer their boats to carry things from us on shore, &c., to get money by us. Before noon some gentlemen came on board from the shore to kiss my Lord's hands. And by and by Mr. North and Dr. Clerke went to kiss the Queen of Bohemia's hands, from my Lord, with twelve attendants from on board to wait on them, among which I sent my boy, who, like myself, is with child to see any strange thing. After noon they came back again, after having kissed the Queen of Bohemia's hand, and were sent again by my Lord to do the same to the Prince of Orange. So I got the Captain to ask leave for me to go, which my Lord did give, and I taking my boy and Judge Advocate with me, went in company with them. The weather bad; we were sadly washed when we came near the shore, it being very hard to land there. The rest of the company got a coach by themselves; Mr. Creed and I went in the fore part of a coach wherein were two very pretty ladies, very fashionable and with black patches, who very merrily sang all the way and that very well, and were very free to kiss the two blades that were with them. I took out my faggeolette and piped.

The Hague is a most neat place in all respects. Here we walked up and down a great while, the town being now very full of Englishmen. About 10 at night the Prince comes home, and we found an easy admission. His attendance very considerable as for a prince; but yet handsome, and his tutor a fine man, and himself a very pretty boy. It was bright moonshine to-night. We went to a place we had taken to sup in, where a sallet and two or three bones of mutton were provided for ten of us which was strange.

May 15th. We lay till past three o'clock, then up and down the town, to see it by daylight, where we saw the soldiers of the Prince's guard, all very fine, and the burghers of the town with their arms and muskets as bright as silver. And meeting this morning a schoolmaster that spoke good English and French, he went along with us and showed us the whole town, and indeed I cannot speak enough of the gallantry of the town. Every body of fashion speaks French or Latin, or both. The women many of them very pretty and in good habits, fashionable and black spots. He went with me to buy a couple of baskets, one of them for Mrs. Pierce, the other for my wife. After that to a bookseller's and bought for the love of the town, binding three books: the French Psalms in four parts, Bacon's Organon, and Farnab. Rheter. After that by coach to Scheveling, where we went into a house of entertainment and drank there, the wind being very high; and we saw two boats overset and the gallants forced to be pulled on shore by the sails, which were swimming in the sea. We were fain to wait a great while before we could get off from the shore. In the afternoon my Lord called me on purpose to show me his fine clothes which are now come hither, and indeed are very rich as gold and silver can make them, only his sword he and I do not like. After supper my Lord sent for me, intending to have me play at cards with him, but I not knowing cribbage, we fell into discourse of many things, till it was so rough sea and the ship rolled so much that I was not able to stand, and so he bid me go to bed.

May 16th. Commissioner Pett come to take care to get all things ready for the King on board. My Lord in his best suit, this the first day, in expectation to wait upon the King. But Mr. Edw. Pickering coming from the King brought word that the King would not put my Lord to the trouble of coming to him; but that he would come to the shore to look upon the fleet to-day, which we expected, and had our guns ready for fire, and our scarlet waistcoats out and silk pendants, but he did not come. My Lord and we at ninepins this afternoon upon the Quarter-deck, which was very pretty sport. This afternoon Mr. Edwd. Pickering told me in what a sad, poor condition for clothes and money the King was, and all his attendants, when he came to him first from my Lord, their clothes not being worth forty shillings the best of them. And how overjoyed the King was when Sir J. Greenville brought him some money; so joyful, that he called the Princess Royal and Duke of York to look upon it as it lay in the portmanteau before it was taken out. My Lord told me, too, that the Duke of York is made High Admiral of England.

May 17th. Up early. Before dinner Mr. Edw. Pickering and I, W. Howe, Pitt, and my boy, to Scheveling, where we took coach, and so to the Hague, where walking, intending to find one that might show us the King incognito, I met with Capt. Whittington and he did promise me to do it. At dinner in came Dr. Cade, a merry mad parson of the King's. And they two after dinner got the child and me (the others not being able to crowd in) to see the King, who kissed the child very affectionately. Then we kissed his, and the Duke of York's, and the Princess Royal's hands. The King seems to be a very sober man; and a very splendid Court he hath in the number of persons of quality that are about him, from the King to the Lord Chancellor, who did lie bed-rid of the gout. He spoke very merrily to the child and me. After that we went to see the Queen, who used us very respectfully; her hand we all kissed. She seems a very debonaire, but plain lady. We returned between 10 and 11 at night in the dark with a wagon with one horse to the Hague, where being come we went to bed, and so to sleep.

May 18th. Very early up, and hearing that the Duke of York, our Lord High Admiral, would go on board to-day, Mr. Pickering and I took wagon for Scheveling, leaving the child in Mr. Pierce's hands, with directions to keep him within doors all day till he heard from me. But the wind being very high that no boats could get off from shore, we returned to the Hague, where I hear that the child is gone to Delft to see the town. So we all went after them, but met them by the way. It is a most sweet town, with bridges, and a river in every street. Observing that in every house of entertainment there hangs in every room a poor-man's box, and desiring to know the reason thereof, it was told me that it is their custom to conform all bargains by putting something into the poor people's box, and that that binds as fast as anything. Back by water, where a pretty sober Dutch lass read all the way, and I could not fasten any discourse upon her. Meeting Commissioner Pett, I went along with him and his friends, to the Princess Dowager's house again. Back to the Hague, where not finding Mr. Ed-

Who became William III, now a boy of ten.

Mary, Princess of Orange, Charles II's sister.

Here he means young Montague, not his own servant.
ward, I was much troubled, but went to supper to Commissioner Pett. After that
our lodging, where W. Howe and I exceeding troubled not to know what is
become of our young gentleman. So to bed.

May 15th. Up early, hearing nothing of the child, and went to Scheveldaing, where
I found no getting on board, though the Duke of York sent every day to see
whether it could or no. Here I met with Mr. Pinkney and his sons, and with
them we went back to the Hague. While we were here buying of pictures, we saw
Mr. Edward and his company land. Who told me that they had been at Leyden
all night, at which I was very angry with Mr. Pierce, and shall not be friends
I believe a good while. To our lodging to dinner. After that out to buy some linens
to wear against to-morrow, and so to the barber's.

May 20th. Up early, and with Mr. Pickering and the child by waggon to Scheveldaing,
where it not being yet fit to go off, I went to lie down in a chamber in the
house, where in another bed there was a pretty Dutch woman in bed alone. So
there I slept an hour or two. At last she rose, and then I rose and talked to her
as much as I could, and took occasion to kiss her hand, but had not the face to
offer anything more. Commissioner Pett at last came to our lodging and caused
the boats to go off; so some in one boat and some in another we all bid adieu to
the shore. But through badness of weather we were in great danger, and a great
while before we could get to the ship, so that of all the company not one but my­
self that was not sick.

May 21st. We expect every day to have the King and Duke on board as soon as
it is fair. My Lord do nothing now, but offers all things to the pleasure of the
Duke as Lord High Admiral. So that I am at a loss what to do.

May 22nd. News brought that the two Dukes are coming on board, which, by
and by, they did, in a Dutch boat, the Duke of York in yellow trimmings, the Duke
of Gloucester in grey and red. My Lord went in a boat to meet them, the Captain,
myself, and others, standing at the entering port. So soon as they were entered we
shot the guns off round the fleet. They seem to be both very fine gentlemen. After
that done, upon the quarter-deck table, under the awning, the Duke of York and
my Lord, Mr. Coventry and I, spent an hour at allotting to every ship their service
in their return to England; which having done, they went to dinner, where the
table was very full: the two Dukes at the upper end, my Lord Opdam next on
one side, and my Lord on the other. Two guns given to every man while he was
drinking the King's health, and so likewise to the Duke's health. I took down
Monsieur d'Esquier to the great cabin below, and dined with him in state alone
myself, and others, standing at the entering port. So soon as they were entered we
shott the guns off round the fleet. They seem to be both very fine gentlemen. After
that done, upon the quarter-deck table, under the awning, the Duke of York and
my Lord, Mr. Coventry and I, spent an hour at allotting to every ship their service
in their return to England; which having done, they went to dinner, where the
table was very full: the two Dukes at the upper end, my Lord Opdam next on
one side, and my Lord on the other. Two guns given to every man while he was
drinking the King's health, and so likewise to the Duke's health. I took down
Monsieur d'Esquier to the great cabin below, and dined with him in state alone
during the day, the King walked here and there, up and down, very active
and stirring. Upon the quarter-deck he fell into discourse of his escape from
Worcester, where it made me ready to weep to hear the stories that he told of his
difficulties that he had passed through, as his travelling four days and three nights
on foot, every step up to his knees in dirt, with nothing but a green coat and a
pair of country breeches on, and a pair of country shoes that made him so sore
all over his feet, that he could scarce stir. Yet he was forced to run away from
a miller and other company, that took them for rogues. His sitting at table at one
place, where the master of the house, that had not seen him in eight years, did
know him, but kept it private; at the same table there was one that had been
of his own regiment at Worcester could not know him, but made him drink
the King's health, and said that the King was at least four fingers higher than he.
At another place he was by some servants of the house made to drink, that they
might know him not to be a Roundhead, which they swore he was. In another place
at his inn, the master of the house, as the King was standing at the bar-gal, news is sent us that the King is on shore:
so my Lord fired all his guns round twice, and all the fleet after him, which in the
and fell into disorder, which seemed very handsome. The gun over against my
whither he was going. Then the difficulty of getting a boat to get into France, where he was fain to plot with the master thereof to keep his design from the four men and a boy (which was all his ship's company), and so got to Étampes in France. At Rouen he looked so poorly that the people went into the rooms before he went away to see whether he had not stole something or other.

We have all the Lords Commissioners on board us, and many others. Under sail all night, and most glorious weather.

May 24th. Up, and make myself as fine as I could, with the lining stockings on and wide canons that I bought the other day at Hague.

May 25th. By the morning we were come close to the land, and every body made ready to get on shore. The King and the two Dukes did eat their breakfast before they went, and there being set some ship's diet before them, only to show them the manner of the ship's diet, they eat of nothing else but pease and pork, and boiled beef. I had Mr. Darcy in my cabin and Dr. Clerke, who eat with me, told me how the King had given £50 to Mr. Sheply for my Lord's servants, and £500 among the officers and common men of the ship. I spoke with the Duke of York about business, who called me Pepys by name, and upon my desire did promise me his future favour. Great expectation of the King's making some Knights, but there was none.

About noon (though the brigantine that Beale made was there ready to carry him) yet he would go in my Lord's barge with the two Dukes. Our Captain steered, and my Lord went along bare with him. I went, and Mr. Mansell, and one of the King's footmen, with a dog that the King loved, and so got on shore when the King did, who was received by General Monk with all imaginable love and respect at his entrance upon the land of Dover. Infinite the crowd of people and obstruction in the world, that could give an offence to any, and with the great transport with joy that he had done all this without any the least blur or mistake.

While my Lord was writing of a letter, he took his leave of my Lord, and so to shore again to the King at Canterbury, where he yesterday gave the like honour to General Monk, who are the only two for many years that have had the Garter given them, before they had other honours of Earldom, or the like, excepting only the Duke of Buckingham, who was only Sir George Villiers when he was made Knight of the Garter.

The shouting and joy expressed by all is past imagination. My Lord almost to bed.

May 26th. This night the Captain told me that my Lord had appointed me £30 out of the ducatoon that the King had given the ship, at which my heart was very much joyed. To bed.

May 27th. (Lord's day). Called up by John Goods to see the Garter and Heralds coat, and having laid the George and Garter, and the King's letter to my Lord, upon a crimson cushion (in the coach, all the Commanders standing by) makes three conees to him, holding the cushion in his arms. Then laying it down with the things upon it upon a chair, he takes the letter, and delivers it to my Lord, which my Lord breaks open and gives him to read. It was directed to our trusty and well beloved Sir Edward Montagu, Knight, one of our Generals at sea, and our Companion elect of our Noble Order of the Garter. The contents of the letter is to show that the Kings of England have for many years made use of, as a special mark of favour, to persons of good extraction and virtue (and that many Emperors, Kings and Princes of other countries have borne this honour), and that whereas my Lord is of a noble family, and hath now done the King such service by sea, at this time, as he hath done; he do send him this George and Garter to wear as Knight of the Order, with a dispensation for the other ceremonies of the habit of the Order, and other things, till hereafter, when it can be done. So the herald putting the ribbon about his neck, and the Garter about his left leg, he salutes him with joy as Knight of the Garter, and that was all. After that was done, and the Captain and I had breakfasted with Sir Edward while my Lord was writing of a letter, he took his leave of my Lord, and so to shore again to the King at Canterbury, where he yesterday gave the like honour to General Monk, who are the only two for many years that have had the Garter given them, before they had other honours of Earldom, or the like, excepting only the Duke of Buckingham, who was only Sir George Villiers when he was made Knight of the Garter.

Up, and make myself as fine as I could, with the lining stockings on and wide canons that I bought the other day at Hague.

This night the Captain told me that my Lord had appointed me £30 out of the ducatoon that the King had given the ship, at which my heart was very much joyed. To bed.

This day the month ends, I in very good health, and all the world in a merry mood because of the King's coming. This day I began to teach Mr. Edward, who I find to have a very good foundation laid for his Latin by Mr. Fuller. I expect every minute to hear how my poor wife do. I find myself in all things well as to body and mind, but troubled for the absence of my wife.

June 1st. This morning Mr. Sheply disposed of the money that the Duke of York did give my Lord's servants, 22 ducatoons came to my share. At night Mr. Cooke comes from London with letters. My poor wife has not been well a week before, but thanks be to God is well again. She would fain see me and be at her ease again, but we must be content. She writes word how the Joyceys grow very rich and very proud, but it is no matter, and that there was a talk that I should be knighted by the King, which they (the Joyceys) laugh at; but I think myself happier in my wife and estate than they are in theirs. To bed. The Captain
June 2nd. Being with my Lord in the morning about business in his cabin, I took occasion to give him thanks for his love to me in the share that he had given me of his Majesty’s money, and the Duke’s. He told me he hoped to do me a more lasting kindness, if all things stand as they are now between him and the King; but, says he, “We must have a little patience and we will rise together; in the mean time I will do you all the good jobs I can.” Which was great content for me to hear from my Lord.

June 3rd. At sermon in the morning; after dinner into my cabin, to cast my accounts up, and find myself to be worth near £100, for which I bless Almighty God, it being more than I hoped for so soon. Then to set my papers in order, they being increased much upon my hands through want of time to put them in order.

June 5th. A-bed late. In the morning my Lord went on shore with the Vice-Admiral a-fishing, and at dinner returned. In the afternoon I played at ninepins with my Lord. After supper my Lord called for the lieutenant’s citizen, and with two candlesticks with money in them for symballs, we made barber’s music, with which my Lord was well pleased. So to bed.

June 6th. In the morning I had letters come that told me among other things that my Lord’s place of Clerk of the Signet was fallen to him, which he did most lovingly tell me that I should execute, in case he could not get a better employment for me at the end of the year.

My letters tell me, that Mr. Galamy had preached before the King in a surplice (this I heard afterwards to be false); that my Lord, Gen. Monk, and three more Lords, are made Commissioners for the Treasury; that my Lord had some great place conferred on him, and they say Master of the Wardrobe.

June 7th. About three in the morning the people began to wash the deck, and the water came pouring into my mouth, which walked me, and I was fain to rise and get on my gown, and sleep leaning on my table. After dinner come Mr. John Wright and Mr. Moore, with the sight of whom my heart was very glad. They brought an order for my Lord’s coming up to London, which my Lord resolved to do to-morrow. All the afternoon getting my things in order to set forth to-morrow.

June 8th. Out early, took horses at Deale. Came to Canterbury, dined there. I saw the minster and the remains of Becket’s tomb. At Sittingborne and Rochester. At Chatham and Rochester the ships and bridge. Come to Gravesend. A good handsome wench I kissed, the first that I have seen a great while. Supped with my Lord.

June 9th. Up betimes, and by boats to London. Landed at the Temple. To Mr. Crew’s. To my father’s and put myself into a handsome posture to wait upon my Lord; dined there. To White Hall with my Lord and Mr. Edwd. Montagu. Found the King in the Park. There walked. Gallantly great.

June 10th. (Lord’s day). At my father’s found my wife and to walk with her in Lincoln’s Inn Walks.
were forsed to stand all the morning in the rain in the garden. Afterward he touched them in the Banqueting-house. With my Lord, to my Lord Frezen-dorfe's, where he dined to-day. Where he told me that he had obtained a promise of the Clerk of the Acts place for me, at which I was glad.

June 25th. With my Lord at White Hall all the morning. I spoke with Mr. Coventry about my business, who promised me all the assistance I could expect. I was told by Mr. Hutchinson at the Admiralty that Mr. Barlow was to enquire to-day for Mr. Coventry; but at night I met with my Lord, who told me that I need not fear, for he would get me the place against the world. Till s in the morning writing letters and things for my Lord to send to sea. So home to my wife to bed.

June 26th. Commissioner Pett and I went to view the house in Seething Lane, belonging to the Navy, where I find the worst very good, and had great fears in my mind that they will shuffle me out of them, which troubles me. To Westminster Hall, where meeting with Mons. L'Impertinent and W. Bowyer, I took them to the Sun Tavern, and gave them a lobster and some wine, and sat talking like a fool till 4 o'clock. So to my Lord's, and walking all the afternoon in White Hall Court. It was strange to see how all the people flocked together bare, to see the King looking out of the Council window.

July 4th. This morning my brother Tom brought me my jackanapes coat with silver buttons. It ruined this morning, which makes us fear that the glory of this great day will be lost; the King and Parliament being to be entertained by the City to-day with great pomp. Mr. Hater was with me to-day, and I agreed with him to be my clerk. Being at White Hall, I saw the King, the Dukes, and all their attendants go forth in the rain to the City, and bedraggled many a fine suit of clothes. I was forced to walk all the morning in White Hall, not knowing how to get out because of the rain. Met with Mr. Cooling, my Lord Chamberlain's secretary, who took me to dinner among the gentlemen waiters, and after dinner into the wine-cellar. He told me how he had a project for all us Secretaries to join together, and get money by bringing all business into our hands. At my Lord's at night comes Dr. Petty to me, to tell me that Barlow had come to town, and other things, which put me into a despair, and I went to bed very sad.

July 5th. To my Lord's and dined with W. Howe and Sarah, thinking it might be the last time that I might dine with them together. In the afternoon my Lord and I, and Mr. Coventry and Sir G. Carteret, went and took possession of the Navy Office, whereby my mind was a little cheered, but my hopes not great.

July 6th. To the Council Chamber, where I took an order for the advance of the salaries of the officers of the Navy, and I find mine to be raised to £550 per annum. Thence to the Change, where I bought two fine prints of Ragotti from Rubens.

July 7th. (Lord's day). To White Hall chapel, where I got in with ease, going before the Lord Chancellor with Mr. Kipps. Here I heard very good music, the first time that ever I remember to have heard the organs and singing-men
in surpluses in my life. The Bishop of Chichester preached before the King, and made a great flattering sermon, which I did not like that Clergy should meddle with matters of state. Home, and said all the afternoon with my wife till after sermon. There till Mr. Fairbrother came to call us out to my father's to supper. He told me how he had perfectly procured me to be made Master in Arts by proxy, which did somewhat please me.

July 17th. This day I put on first my new silk suit, the first that ever I wore in my life. Took my wife to Dr. Clodius's to a great wedding of Nan Hattell to Mynheer Roder, which was kept at Goring House with very great state, cost, and noble company. But among all the beauties there my wife was thought the greatest. We dinner in a large room under a great hanging, and there with Madame Palmer, a pretty woman that they have a fancy to.

July 18th. To the Privy Seal and got my bill perfected there, and at the Signet; and then to the House of Lords, and met with Mr. Kipps, who directed me to the Leg in King Street and gave me a dish of meat to dinner; and so I staid all the afternoon with my wife till after dinner, and at night sent my wife and Mrs. Hunt to buy something for supper; they bought a Quarter of Lamb, and so we ate it, but it was not half roasted. Will; Mr. Blackmore's nephew, is so obedient, that I am greatly glad of him. At night he and I and Mrs. Hunt home by water to Westminster, I to my Lord, and after having done some business with him, to my home, where I found my wife in bed and Jane washing the house, and Will the boy sleeping, and a great deal of sport I had before I could wake him. I to bed the first night that I ever lay here with my wife.

July 19th. Up early. The first day I put on my black camlett coat with silver buttons. To Mr. Spong, whom I found in his night-gown writing of my patent, and he had done as far as he could "for that &c." by 8 o'clock. It being done, we carried it to Worcester House to the Chancellor, where Mr. Kipps got me the Chancellor's receipt to my bill; and so carried it to Mr. Beale for a dockett. After to Worcester House, where I did get my seal passed. Went home and brought my wife with me into London, and some money, with which I paid Mr. Beale £9 in all, and took my patent of him and went to my wife again, whom I met at the door of Hinde Court, and presented her with my patent at which she was overjoyed; so to the Navy office, and there before him and Secretary Morris, my Lord and I upon our knees together took our oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and the Oath of the Privy Seal. It was the first time that ever I did read prayers in this house. So to bed.

July 20th. This morning after we rose at the office, I went to my father's, where my uncle Fenner and all his crew and Captain Holland and his wife and my wife were at dinner at a venison pasty of the venison that I gave my mother the other day. I did carry it to my mother.

July 21st. This morning, after we rose at the office, I went to my father's, where my uncle Fenner and all his crew and Captain Holland and his wife and my wife were at dinner at a venison pasty of the venison that I gave my mother the other day. I did carry it to my mother.

July 22nd. (Lord's day.) To my Lord's, having first sent to get a pair of ears. It was the first time that ever I went by water on the Lord's day. Home, and at night and a chapter ready and I read prayers out of the Common Prayer Book, the first time that ever I did read prayers in this house. So to bed.

July 23rd. After dinner to my Lord, who took me to Secretary Nicholas, and there before him and Secretary Morris, my Lord and I upon our knees together took our oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and the Oath of the Privy Seal. #William Hewer, Pepys' first clerk, who remained faithful to him all his life.

July 24th. This day I put on first my new silk suit, the first that ever I wore in my life.

July 25th. To the Privy Seal and got my bill perfected there, and at the Signet; and then to the House of Lords, and met with Mr. Kipps, who directed me to the Leg in King Street and gave me a dish of meat to dinner; and so I staid all the afternoon with my wife till after dinner, and at night sent my wife and Mrs. Hunt to buy something for supper; they bought a Quarter of Lamb, and so we ate it, but it was not half roasted. Will; Mr. Blackmore's nephew, is so obedient, that I am greatly glad of him. At night he and I and Mrs. Hunt home by water to Westminster, I to my Lord, and after having done some business with him, to my home, where I found my wife in bed and Jane washing the house, and Will the boy sleeping, and a great deal of sport I had before I could wake him. I to bed the first night that I ever lay here with my wife.
July 26th. Early to White Hall, thinking to have a meeting of my Lord and the principal officers, but my Lord could not, it being the day that he was to go and be admitted in the House of Lords, his patent being done, which he presented upon his knees to the Speaker; and so it was read in the House, and he took his place.

July 27th. The last night Sir W. Batten and Sir W. Pen came to their houses at the office. Met this morning and did business till noon. Dined at home and from thence to my Lord’s, where Will, my clerk, and I were all the afternoon making up my accounts, which we had done by night, and I find myself worth about £100 after all my expenses.

August 1st. In Fish Street bought a Lobster, and as I had bought it I met with Winter and Mr. Delabarr, and there with a piece of sturgeon of theirs we went to the Sun Tavern and ate them. Late home and to bed.

August 2nd. To Westminster by water with Sir W. Batten and Sir W. Pen (our servants in another boat) to the Admiralty; and from thence I went to my Lord’s to fetch him thither, where we stayed in the morning about ordering of money for the victuallers, and advising how to get a sum of money to carry on the business of the Navy. From thence dined with Mr. Blackburne at his house with his friends (his wife being in the country and just upon her return to London), where we were very well treated and merry. From thence W. Hewer and I to the office of Privy Seal, where I stayed all the afternoon, and received about £40 for yesterday and to-day, at which my heart rejoiced for God’s blessing to me, to give me this advantage by chance, there being of this £40 about £10 due to me for this day’s work. So great is the present profit of this office above what it was in the King’s time; there being the last month about 300 bills, whereas in the late King’s time it was much to have 40. With my money home above what it was in the King’s time; there being the last month about 300 bills.

August 3rd. My wife ill in pain a-bed, which I was troubled at, and not a little impatient. This night Mr. Man offered me £1,000 for my office of Clerk of the Acts, which made my mouth water; but yet I dared not take it till I speak with my Lord to have his consent.

August 4th. After dinner I went by water to Whitehall to the Privy Seal, and that done with Mr. Moore and Creed to Hide Park by coach, and saw a fine foot-race three times round the Park between an Irishman and Crow, that was a dish of sheep’s trotters.

August 5th. My wife and I to Dr. Clerke’s to dinner. I was much taken with his lady, a comely, proper woman, though not handsome, but a woman of the best language I ever heard.

August 6th. My wife ill in pain a-bed, which I was troubled at, and not a little impatient. This night Mr. Man offered me £1,000 for my office of Clerk of the Acts, which made my mouth water; but yet I dared not take it till I speak with my Lord to have his consent.

August 7th. After dinner I went by water to Whitehall to the Privy Seal, and that done with Mr. Moore and Creed to Hide Park by coach, and saw a fine foot-race three times round the Park between an Irishman and Crow, that was once my Lord Claypole’s footman. Crow beat the other by above two miles. Returned from Hide Park, I went to my Lord’s, and took Will (who waited for me there) by coach and went home, taking my lute home with me. It had been all this while since I came from sea at my Lord’s for him to play on. For this month or two it is not imaginable how busy my head has been, so that I have neglected to write letters to my uncle Robert in answer to many of his, and to other friends, nor indeed have I done anything as to my own family; and especially this month my waiting at the Privy Seal makes me much more unable to think of anything, because of my constant attendance there after I have done at the Navy Office. But blessed be God for my good chance of the Privy Seal, where I get every day I believe about £3. This place I got by chance, and my Lord did give it me by chance neither he nor I thinking it to be of the worth that he and I find it to be. Never since I was a man in the world was I ever so great a stranger to public affairs as now I am, having not read a new book or anything like it, or enquiring after any news, or what the Parliament do, or in any wise how things go.

August 10th. I was vexed this night that W. Hewer was out of doors till ten at night, but was pretty well satisfied again when my wife told me that he went because he was angry, though indeed he did give me a good reason for his being out, but I thought it a good occasion to let him know that I do expect his being at home. So to bed.

August 12th. (Lord’s day). To my Lord, and with him to White Hall Chappell, where Mr. Calamy preached, and made a good sermon upon these words “To whom much is given, of him much is required.” He was very officious with his three reverences to the King, as others do. After sermon a brave anthem of Captain Cooke’s, which he himself sung, and the King was well pleased with it. After dinner I went to walk, and meeting Mrs. Lane of Westminster Hall, I took her to my Lord’s, and did give her a bottle of wine in the garden. After that I took her to my house, where I was exceeding free in dallying with her, and she not unfree to take it.

August 13th. My father, Mr. Fairbrother, and Cooke dined with me. My father after dinner takes leave, after I had given him 40s. for the last half year for my brother John at Cambridge. I did also make even with Mr. Fairbrother for my degree of Master of Arts, which cost me about £16. To White Hall, and my wife with me by water, where at the Privy Seal and elsewhere all the afternoon. At night home with her by water, where I made good sport with having the girl and the boy to comb my head before I went to bed, in the kitchen.

August 14th. The King gone this morning by 5 of the clock to see a Dutch pleasure-boat below bridge, where he dines, and my Lord with him. The King do tire all his people that are about him with early rising since he came.

August 16th. This morning my Lord (all things being ready) carried me by coach to Mr. Crew’s, (in the way talking how good he did hope my place would be to me, and in general speaking that it was not the salary of any place that did make a man rich, but the opportunity of getting money while he is in the place) where he took leave, and went into the coach, and so fo’ Hinchinbrooke. My Lady Jemimah and Mr. Thomas Crew in the coach with him.

August 17th. Unthank, my wife’s tailor, dined with us, we having nothing but a dish of sheep’s trotters.

August 18th. This morning I took my wife towards Westminster by water, and landed her at Whitefriars with £5 to buy her a petticoat, and I to the Privy Seal. By and by comes my wife to tell me that my father has persuaded her to buy a most fine cloth of 26s. a yard, and a rich lace, that the petticoat will come to £5, at which I was somewhat troubled, but she doing it very innocently, I could
not be angry. I did give her more money and sent her away. To the Cockpit play, the first that I have had time to see since my coming from sea, "The Loyall Subject," where one Kinaston, a boy, acted the Duke's sister, but made the loveliest lady that ever I saw in my life, only her voice not very good.

Aug. 19th. (Lord's day). This morning Sir W. Batten, Pen, and myself, went to church to the church-wardens, to demand a pew, which at present could not be given us, but we are resolved to have one built. So we staid and heard Mr. Mills, a very good minister. Home to dinner, where my wife laid on her new petticoat that she bought yesterday, which indeed is a very fine cloth and a fine lace; but that being of a light colour, and the lace all silver, it makes no great show. I went up to put my papers in order, and finding my wife's clothes lie carelessly laid up I was angry with her, which I was troubled for. After that my wife and I went and walked in the garden, and so home to bed.

Aug. 20th. (Office day). As Sir W. Pen and I were walking in the garden, a messenger came to me from the Duke of York to fetch me to the Lord Chancellor. Mrs. Turner having come to my house, I went in her coach to Worcester House, and saw my Lord Chancellor come into his Great Hall, where wonderful how much company there was to expect him at a Seal. Before he would begin any business he took my papers of the state of the debts of the Fleet, and there viewed them before all the people, and did give me his advice privately how to order things to get as much money as we can of the Parliament.

Aug. 21st. To Westminster Hall, where I met Mr. Crew and dined with him, where there dined one Mr. Hickeman, an Oxford man, who spoke very much of fellows of Colleges, and inveighing against them for their being drunk, which, if against the height of the now old clergy, for putting out many of the religious order things to get as much money as we can of the Parliament.

Aug. 22nd. To Westminster Hall, where I met Mr. Crew and dined with him, where there dined one Mr. Hickeman, an Oxford man, who spoke very much against the height of the now old clergy, for putting out many of the religious fellows of Colleges, and inveighing against them for being drunk, which, if true, I am sorry to hear.

Aug. 23rd. I met with W. Symon and Mr. Booth, and with them to the Dogg, where we eat a musk melon (the first that I have eat this year).

Aug. 24th. Office, and thence with Sir William Batten and Sir William Pen to the parish church to find out a place where to build a seat or a gallery to sit in, and did find one which is to be done speedily. At night by land to my father's, and found that in Latin "Nulla puella negat."

Aug. 25th. (Lord's day). With Sir W. Pen to the parish church, where we are placed in the highest pew of all, where a stranger preached a dry and tedious long sermon. Dined at home. To church again in the afternoon with my wife; in the garden and on the leads at night, and so to supper and to bed.

Aug. 26th. (Lord's day). With Sir W. Pen to the parish church, where we are placed in the highest pew of all, where a stranger preached a dry and tedious long sermon. Dined at home. To church again in the afternoon with my wife; in the garden and on the leads at night, and so to supper and to bed.

Aug. 27th. This morning comes one with a vessel of Northdown ale from Mr.

The Diary of Samuel Pepys

Fierce, the pursuer, to me, and after him another with a brave Turkey carpet and a jar of olives from Captain Cuttance, and a pair of fine turtle-doves from John Burt to my wife. These things came up to-day in our smack, and my boy Elly came along with them, and came after office was done to see me. I did give him half a crown because I saw that he was ready to cry to see that he could not be entertained by me here.

Aug. 28th. At home looking over my papers and books and house as to the fitting of it to my mind till two in the afternoon. Some time I spent this morning beginning to teach my wife some scale in music, and found her apt beyond imagination. To the Privy Seal, where great store of work to-day. This day I heard my poor mother had then two days been very ill, and I fear she will not last long. To bed, a little troubled that I fear my boy is a thief and has stole some money of mine.

Aug. 29th. (Office day). To the office. Home at night, and find that my wife had found out more of the boy's stealing 6s. out of W. Hewer's closet, and hid it in the house of office, at which my heart was troubled. To bed, and caused the boy's clothes to be brought up to my chamber. But after we were all a-bed, the wench (which lies in our chamber) called us to listen of a sudden, which put my wife into such a fright that she shook every joint of her, and a long time that I could not get her out of it. The noise was the boy, we did believe, got in a desperate mood out of his bed to do himself or William [Hewer] some mischief. But the wench went down and got a candle lighted, and finding the boy in bed, and locking the doors fast, with a candle burning all night, we slept well, but with a great deal of fear.

Aug. 30th. We found all well in the morning below stairs, but the boy in a sad plight of seeming sorrow; but he is the most cunning rogue that ever I met with of his age. This the first day that ever I saw my wife wear black patches.

Aug. 31st. Early to wait upon my Lord at White Hall, and with him to the Duke's chamber. So to my office in Seething Lane. Dined at home, and after dinner to my Lord again. At night made even at Privy Seal for this month against roguery to his father, that he could not speak anything against my putting him away. In the evening my wife being a little impatient I went along with her to buy her a necklace of pearl, which will cost £4 10s., which I am willing to comply with her in for her encouragement, and because I have lately got
money, having now above £200 in cash beforehand in the world. Home, and in having our way bought a rabbit and two little lobsters, my wife and I did sup late, and so to bed.

Sept. 8th. At night sent for by Sir W. Pen, with whom I sat late drinking a glass of wine, and I find him to be a very sociable man, and an able man, and very cunning.

Sept. 9th. Dined at Sir W. Batten's, and by this time I see that we are like to have a very good correspondence and neighbourhood, but chargeable.

Sept. 11th. In the afternoon Lovel left us for the Mitre, where Mr. Sanford, W. Symons and his wife, and Mr. Sothell, Mr. Mount and Mr. Chetwind, where they were very merry, Luellin being drunk, and I being to defend the ladies from his kissing them, I kissed them myself very often with a great deal of mirth.

Sept. 16th. (Sunday). To church, to Westminster, to the Park. Home, and in my way met Dinah [Diana], who spoke and told me she had a desire to speak too about some business when I came to Westminster again. I was afraid that she might tell me something that I would not hear of our last meeting.

Sept. 17th. Home by link. So to bed after I had looked over the things my wife had bought to-day, with which being not very well pleased, they costing too much, I went to bed in a discontent.

Sept. 21st. (Office day). There all the morning and afternoon till 4 o'clock. Hence to Whitehall. Back by water about 8 o'clock and went to the Hoop Tavern, and by a former agreement sent for Mr. Chaplin, who with Nicholas Osborne and one Daniel came to us and we drank off two or three quarts of wine, which was very good; and we did eat above 300 walnuts. About 10 o'clock we broke up and so home, where I found my boy (my maid's brother) come to-day.

Sept. 24th. (Office day). Went to the Temple church, where I had appointed Sir W. Batten to meet him; and there at Sir Henage Finch Solicitor General's chambers, before him and Sir W. Wilde, Recorder of London (whom we sent for from his chamber) we were sworn justices of peace for Middlesex, Essex, Kent, and Southampton; with which honour I did find myself mightily pleased, though I am wholly ignorant in the duty of a justice of peace.

Sept. 25th. To the office, where Sir W. Batten, Colonel Slingaby, and I sat awhile, and Sir R. Ford coming to us about some business, we talked together of the interest of this kingdom to have a peace with Spain and a war with France awhile, and Sir R. Ford coming to us about some business, we talked together of the meeting of the Dukes of York and Albemarle, my Lord Sandwich and all the principal officers about the Winter Guard, but we determined of nothing. To my Lord's, who sent a great iron chest to White Hall; and I saw it carried into the King's closet, where I saw most incomparable pictures. Among the rest a book open upon a desk, which I durst have sworn was a real book, and back again to my Lord, and dined all alone with him, who do treat me with a great deal of respect; and after dinner did discourse an hour with me, and advise about some way to get himself some money to make up for all his great expenses, saying that he believed that he might have any thing that he would ask of the King. To our office, where we met and did business, and so home and spent the evening looking upon the painters that are at work in my house. This day I heard the Duke speak of a great design that he and my Lord of Pembroke have, and a great many others, of sending a venture to some parts of Africa to dig for gold ore there. They intend to admit as many as will venture their money, and so make themselves a company, £250 is the lowest share for every man. But I do not find that my Lord do much like it.

Oct. 4th. I and Lieut. Lambert to Westminster Abbey, where we saw Dr. Frewen translated to the Archbishopprick of York. Here I saw the Bishops of Winchester, Bangor, Rochester, Bath and Wells, and Salisbury, all in their habits, in King Henry Seventh's chappell. But, Lord! at their going out, how people did most of them look upon them as strange creatures, and few with any kind of love or respect.

Oct. 9th. Mr. Creed and I to walk in St. James's Park, where we observed the several engines at work to draw up water, with which sight I was very much pleased. Above all the rest I liked best that which Mr. Greatorex brought, which is one round thing going within all, with a pair of states round; which being laid at an angle of 45°, do carry up the water with a great deal of ease. Here in the Park, we met with Mr. Salisbury, who took Mr. Creed and me to the Cockpit to see "The Moore of Venice," which was well done. But acted the Moore; by the same token a very pretty lady that sat by me called out to see Desdemona smothered.

Oct. 10th. My Lady Sandwich is come to town to-day. I went to see her and found her at supper, so she made me sit down all alone with her, and after supper stood and talked with her, she showing me most extraordinary love and kindness, and do give me good assurance of my uncle's resolution to make me his heir. From thence home and to bed.

Oct. 13th. To my Lord's in the morning, where I met with Captain Cuttance, but my Lord not being up I went out to Charing Cross, to see Major-general Harrison hanged, drawn, and quartered; which was done there, he looking as cheerful as any man could do in that condition. He was presently cut down,
and his head and heart shown to the people, at which there was great shouts of joy. It is said that he said that he was sure to come shortly at the right hand of Christ to judge them that now had judged him; and that his wife do expect his coming again. Thus it was my chance to see the King beheaded at White Hall, and to see the first blood shed in revenge for the blood of the King at Charing Cross. After that I went by water home, where I was angry with my wife for her things lying about, and in my passion kicked the little fine basket, which I bought her in Holland, and broke it, which troubled me after I had done it.

Oct. 15th. (Lord’s day). To White Hall chapel, where one Dr. Crofts made an indifferent sermon, and after it an anthem, ill sung, which made the King laugh. Here I first did see the Princess Royal since she came into England. Here also I observed how the Duke of York and Mrs. Palmer did talk to one another very wantonly through the hangings that parts the King’s closet and the closet where the ladies sit.

Oct. 18th. To Mr. Blackburne, where we had a very fine dinner. Mr. Creed was also there. This day by her high discourse I found Mrs. Blackburne to be a very high dame and a costly one. Home with my wife by coach. At my coming home I did find that The. Turner hath sent for a pair of doves that my wife had promised her; and because she did not send them in the best cage, she sent them back again with a scornful letter, with which I was angry, but yet pretty well pleased that she was crossed.

Oct. 19th. Office in the morning. This morning my dining-room was finished with green serge hanging and gilt leather, which is very handsome.

Oct. 20th. Dined with my Lord and Lady; when he was very merry, and did talk very high how he would have a French cook, and a master of his horse, and his lady and child to wear black patches; which methought was strange, but he is become a perfect courier; and, among other things, my Lady saying that she could get a good merchant for her daughter Jem., he answered, that he would rather see her with a pedlar’s pack at her back, so she married a gentleman, rather than starve a citizen.

Oct. 21st. Office day. After dinner to my Lord’s, where I found all preparing for my Lord’s going to sea to fetch the Queen1 to-morrow.

Oct. 22nd. Office day. After dinner to my Lord’s, where I found all preparing for my Lord’s going to sea to fetch the Queen, the Queen Mother.

Oct. 23rd. (Office). My father and Dr. Thomas Pepys dined at my house, the last of whom I did almost fox with Margate ale. My father is mightily pleased with my ordering of my house. I did give him money to pay several bills. After that I to Westminster to White Hall, where I saw the Duke de Soissons go from his audience with a very great deal of state: his own coach all red velvet covered with gold face, and drawn by six baries, and attended by twenty pages very rich in clothes.

Oct. 25th. I up early, it being my Lord Mayor’s day (Sir Richd. Browne), and neglecting my office I went to the Wardrobe, where I met my Lady Sand­wich and all the children. [We went] to one Mr. Isaacson’s, a linen draper at the Key in Cheapside; where there was a company of fine ladies, and we were very civilly treated, and had a very good place to see the pages, which were many, and I believe good for such kind of things, but in themselves but poor and absurd.

Oct. 26th. In the afternoon I went to the Cockpit and there saw a very fine play called “The Woman’s Prize, or The Tamer Tamed”;2 very well acted.

Oct. 31st. This month I conclude with my mind very heavy for the greatness of my late expenses, insomuch that I do not think that I have above £150 clear money in the world, but I have, I believe, got a great deal of good household stuff. I hear to-day that the Queen is landed at Dover, and will be here on Friday next, November 1st.

November 1st. This morning Sir W. Pen and I were mounted early, and had very merry discourse all the way, he being very good company. We came to Sir W. Batten’s, where he lives like a prince, and we were made very welcome. Among other things he showed us his Lady’s closet, where was great store of rarities; as also a chair, which he calls King Harry’s chair, where he that sits down is catched with two irons, that come round about him, which makes good sport. Here dined with us two or three more country gentlemen; among the rest Mr. Christmas, my old school-fellow, with whom I had much talk. He did remember that I was a great Roundhead when I was a boy, and I was much afraid that he would have remembered the words that I said the day the King was beheaded (that, were I to preach upon him, my text should be—“The memory of the wicked shall rot”); but I found afterwards that he did go away from school before that time. He did make us good sport in imitating Mr. Case, Ash, and Nye, the ministers; which he did very well, but a deadly drinker he is, and grown exceeding fat.

Nov. 2nd. To my Lord’s. I supped with him, he being very merry, telling merry stories of the country mayors; how they entertained the King all the way as he came along; and how the country gentlewomen did hold up their heads to be kissed by the King, not taking his hand to kiss as they should do. I observed this night very few bonfires in the City, not above three in all London, for the Queen’s coming; whereby I guess that (as I believed before) her coming do please but very few.

1Henrietta Maria, the Queen Mother.

2John Fletcher, The Woman’s Prize, or The Tamer Tamed.
Nov. 4th. (Lord’s day). In the morn to our own church, where Mr. Mills did begin to nibble at the Common Prayer, by saying “Glory be to the Father,” after he had read the two psalms; but the people had been so little used to it, that they could not tell what to answer. My wife seemed very pretty to-day, it being the first time I had given her leave to wear a black patch.

Nov. 6th. At night my wife and I did fall out about the dog’s being put down into the cellar, which I had a mind to have done because of his fouling the house, and I would have my will; and so we went to bed and lay all night in a quarrel. This night I was troubled all night with a dream that my wife was dead, which made me that I slept ill all night.

Nov. 7th. (Office day). By water to my Lord, where I dined with him, and he, in discourse of the great opinion of the virtue—gratitude (which he did account the greatest thing in the world to him) did say it was that did bring him to his obedience to the King; and did also bless himself with his good fortune in comparison to what it was when I was with him in the Sound, when he durst not own his correspondence with the King. After dinner he bid all go out of the room, and did tell me how the King had promised him £4,000 per annum for ever. My Lord did advise with me how to get this received, and to put out £3,000 into safe hands at use, and the other he will make use of for his present occasion. This he did advise with me about with much secrecy.

Nov. 9th. To my father’s and staid late talking about my sister Pall’s coming to live with me if she would come and be as a servant (which my wife did seem to be pretty willing to do to-day), and he seems to take it very well, and intends to consider of it.

Nov. 11th. (Lord’s day). This morning to Sir W. Batten’s, eating some hog pudding of my Lady’s making, of the first time that I have eaten it since I came to this house, and it not being yet quite finished. There being no woman this day, we sat in the foremost pew, and behind us our servants, and I hope it will always be so, it not being handsome for our servants to sit so equal with us. This day also did Mr. Mills begin to read all the Common Prayer, which I was glad of.

Nov. 12th. Lay long in bed to-day. Walked to my father’s, where I found my wife, who had been with my father to-day, buying of a tablecloth and a dozen of napkins of diaper, the first that ever I bought in my life. My father and I took occasion to go forth, and went and drank at Mr. Standing’s, and there discourse seriously about my sister’s coming to live with me, which I have much mind for her good to have, and yet I am much afraid of her ill-nature. Coming home again, he and I, and my wife, my mother and Pall, went all together into the little room, and there I told her plainly what my mind was, to have her come not as a sister in any respect, but as a servant, which she promised me that she would, and with many thanks did weep for joy, which did give me and my wife some content and satisfaction.

Nov. 13th. Took Spice and his fellow clerks to the Dog tavern, and did give them a peck of oysters, and so home to dinner, where I found my wife making of pies and tarts to try her oven with, which she has never yet done, but not knowing the nature of it, did heat it too hot, and so a little overbake her things, but knows how to do better another time.

Nov. 14th. (Office day). This day was the first that we do begin to sit in the afternoon, and not in the forenoon. To the office till late at night, and so Sir W. Penn and I to the Dolphin, where we found Sir W. Batten, and there we did drink a great quantity of sack and did tell many merry stories, and in good humours we were all. So home and to bed.
great deal of respect; and then did take my wife and I to the Queen's presence-chamber, where he got my wife placed behind the Queen's chair, and I got into the crowd; and by and by the Queen and the two Princesses came to dinner. The Queen a very little plain old woman, and nothing more in her presence in any respect nor garb than any ordinary woman. The Princess of Orange I had often seen before. The Princess Henrietta is very pretty, but much below my expectation; and her dressing of herself with her hair frized short up to her ears, did make her seem so much the less to me. But my wife standing near her with two or three black patches on, and well dressed, did seem to me much handsomer than she. Dinner being done, we went to Mr. Fox's again, where many gentlemen dined with us, and most princely dinner, all provided for me and my friends; but I bringing none but myself and wife, he did call the company to help to eat up so much good victuals.

Nov. 26th. (Office day). Dined at home where my father come and dined with me, who seems to take much pleasure to have a son that is near in his house. After dinner to the office again and there till night. And that being done the Comptroller and I to the Mitre to a glass of wine, when we fell into a discourse of poetry, and he did repeat some verses of his own (making which were very good. Home, there hear that my Lady Batten had given my wife a visit (the first that ever she made her), which pleased me exceedingly.

Nov. 27th. I to a play, "The Scornfull Lady," and that being done, I went homewards and met Mr. Moore. Mr. Moore told me how the House had this day voted the King to have all the Excise for ever. This day I do also hear that the Queen's going to France is stop't, which do like me well, because then the King will be in town the next month, which is my month again at the Privy Seal.

December 1st. This morning, observing some things to be laid up not as they should be by the girl, I took a broom and basted her till she cried extremely, which made me vexed, but before I went out I left her appeased. So to Whitehall, where I found Mr. Moore attending for me at the Privy Seal, but nothing to do to-day.

Dec. 2nd. (Lord's day). My head not very well, and my body out of order by last night's drinking, which is my great folly. To church; so home to dinner. My wife and I all alone to a leg of mutton, the sawce of which being made last night's drinking, which is my great folly. To church; so home to dinner.

Dec. 3rd. This day the Parliament voted that the bodies of Oliver, Ireton, Bradshaw, &c., should be taken up out of their graves in the Abbey, and drawn to the gallows, and there hanged and buried under it; which (methinks) do trouble me that a man of so great courage as he was, should have that dishonour, though otherwise he might deserve it enough.

Dec. 4th. This day the Parliament voted that the bodies of Oliver, Ireton, Bradshaw, &c., should be taken up out of their graves in the Abbey, and drawn to the gallows, and there hanged and buried under it; which (methinks) do trouble me that a man of so great courage as he was, should have that dishonour, though otherwise he might deserve it enough.

Dec. 5th. After dinner I went to the new Theatre and there I saw "The Merry Wives of Windsor" acted, the humours of the country gentleman and the French doctor very well done, but the rest but very poorly, and Sir J. Falstaffe as bad as any.

Dec. 8th. Going into Westminster Hall met with Sir G. Carteret and Sir W. Pen (who were in a great fear that we had committed a great error of £100,000 in our late account gone into the Parliament in making it too little); and so I went along with Sir W. Pen by water to the office, and there with Mr. Hutchinson we did find that we were in no mistake. And so I went to dinner, with my wife and Mr. and Mrs. Pierce the Surgeon, to Mr. Pierce the Purser (the first time that ever I was at his house) who does live very plentifully and finely. We had a lovely chine of beef and other good things very complete and drank a great deal of wine, and her daughter played after dinner upon the virginals, and at night by lanthorn home again.

Dec. 10th. Up to bed, having first been into my study, and to ease my mind did go to cast up how my cash stands, and I do find as near as I can that I am worth in money clear £240, for which God be praised.

Dec. 11th. This morning I went to Whitehall to dine with my Lady, and after dinner to the Exchequer and did give my mother Bowyer a visit and her daughters, the first time that I have seen them since I went last to sea. From thence up with J. Spicer as far as my father's. So to my Lady Batten, and sat an hour or two, and talked with her daughter and people. After that home and to bed, reading myself asleep, while the wench sat mending my breeches by my bedside.

Dec. 16th. To Price's, and there we drank, and in discourse I learnt a pretty trick to try whether a woman be a maid or no, by a string going around her head to meet at the end of her nose, which if she be not will come a great way beyond.

Dec. 22nd. At noon I went to the Sun tavern to a dinner, where was my Lord Inchiquin, Sir W. Pen, Capt. Cuttance, and other good company, where we had a very fine dinner, good musique, and a great deal of wine. We staid here very late. At last Sir W. Pen and I home together, he so overcome with wine that he could hardly go; I was forced to lead him through the streets and he was in a very merry and kind mood. I home, my head troubled with wine, and I very merry went to bed, my head aching all night.

Dec. 24th. In the morning to the office; and Commissioner Pett (who seldom comes there) told me that he had lately presented a piece of plate to Mr. Coventry; but he did not receive them, which also put me upon doing the same too.

Dec. 31st. At the office all the morning, and after that home; and not staying to dine I went out, and in Paul's Churchyard I bought the play of "Henry the Fourth," and so went to the new Theatre and saw it acted; but my expectation being too great, it did not please me as otherwise I believe it would; and my having a book I believe did spoil it a little.

*Beaumont and Fletcher.
At the end of the last and the beginning of this year, I do live in one of the houses belonging to the Navy Office, as one of the principal officers, and have done now about half a year. After much trouble with workmen I am now almost settled; my family being, myself, my wife, Jane, Will Hewer, and Wayneman, my girle's brother. Myself in constant good health, and in a most handsome and thriving condition. Blessed be Almighty God for it. I am now taking of my sister to come and live with me. I take myself now to be worth £300 clear in money, and all my goods and all manner of debts paid, which are none at all.

January 2nd. By water to my office, and there all the morning, and so home to dinner, where I found Pall (my sister) was come; but I do not let her sit down at table with me, which I do at first that she may not expect it hereafter from me.

Jan. 3rd. To the Theatre; where was acted “Beggar’s Bush,” and here the first time that ever I saw women come upon the stage. From thence to my father's, where I found my mother gone by Bird, the carrier, to Brampton, upon my uncle's great desire, my aunt being now in despair of life. So home.

Jan. 4th. To the Theatre, where we saw “The Scornful Lady,” acted very well. Will and Mary Joyce do live a strange life together, nothing but fighting, &c., so that sometimes her father has a mind to have them divorced.

Jan. 6th. (Lord's day). To church, where, before sermon, a long Psalm was set to music, and the whole church. After sermon home, and there I went to my chamber and wrote a letter to send to Mr. Coventry, with a piece of plate along with it. The King is this day came to town.

Jan. 7th. This morning, news was brought to me to my bedchamber that there had been great stir in the City this night by the Fanatiques, who had been up and killed six or seven men, but all are fled. My Lord Mayor and the whole City had been in arms, above 40,000. To the office, and after that to dinner, where my brother Tom came and dined with me; and after dinner (leaving 12d. with the servants to buy a cake with at night, this day being kept as Twelfth day) Tom and I and my wife to the Theatre, and there saw “The Silent Woman.”

The first time that ever I did see it, and it is an excellent play. Among other things here, Kinaston, the boy, had the good turn to appear in three shapes; first as a poor woman in ordinary clothes, to please Morose; then in fine clothes, as a gallant, and in them was clearly the prettiest woman in the whole house.
yet has a very pretty hand. Thence I with Mr. Ackworth to his house, where he has a very pretty house, and a very proper lovely woman to his wife, who but sat with me in my chamber, and they being gone, I went to bed, which was the most neat and fine.

Jan. 13th. Home, where I found my wife and Pall abroad, so I went to see Sir W. Pen, and there found Mr. Coventry to see him, and now had an opportunity to thank him, and he did express much kindness to me. I sat a great while with Sir Wm. after he was gone, and had much talk with him, I perceive none of our officers care much for one another, but I do keep in with them all as much as I can.

Jan. 17th. At supper my Lady and I entered into a great dispute concerning what is best for a man to do with his estate—whether to make his elder son heir, which my Lady is for, and I against, but rather to make all equall. This discourse took us much time, till it was time to go to bed; but we being merry, we bade my Lady good-night and intended to have gone to the Post-hous to drink, and hear a prettie girl play the cittern, but it was late, and we could not hear her, and the guard came to examine what we were; so we returned to our Inn and to bed, the page and I in one bed, and the two captains in another.

Jan. 18th. In the afternoon we met at the office and sat till night, and then I to see my father who I found well, and took him to Standing's to drink a cup of ale. He told me my aunt at Brampton is yet alive and my mother well there; and here I was troubled to be seen by four of our office clerks, which sat in the half-crown box and I in the upper box. He told me my aunt at Brampton is yet alive and my mother well there; and here I was troubled to be seen by four of our office clerks, which sat in the half-crown box and I in the upper box. He told me my aunt at Brampton is yet alive and my mother well there; and here I was troubled to be seen by four of our office clerks, which sat in the half-crown box and I in the upper box.

Jan. 19th. After dinner I went to the Theatre, where I saw "The Lost Lady," which do not please me much. Here I was troubled to be seen by four of our office clerks, which sat in the half-crown box and I in the upper box. He told me my aunt at Brampton is yet alive and my mother well there; and here I was troubled to be seen by four of our office clerks, which sat in the half-crown box and I in the upper box.

Jan. 21st. It is strange what weather we have had all this winter; no cold at all, but the ways are dusty, and the flies fly up and down, and the rose-bushes are full of leaves, such a time of the year as was never known in the world before. Here this day many of the Fifth Monarchy men were hanged.

Jan. 22nd. After a little dinner my wife and I by coach into London and bought some glasses, and then my wife to my mother Bowyer, and I met with Dr. Thomas Fuller, and took him to the Dog, where he tells me of his last and great book that is coming out: that is, his History of all the Families in England: and could tell me more of my own, than I knew myself. And also to what perfection he hath now brought the art of memory; that he did lately to for eminently great scholars dictate together in Latin, upon different subjects of their proposing, faster than they were able to write, till they were tired; and by the way in discourse tells me that the best way of beginning a sentence, if a man should be out and forget his last sentence (which he never was), that the man's last refuge is to begin with an Utcunque.

Jan. 23rd. To the office all the morning. My wife and people at home busy to get things ready for to-morrow's dinner. Meeting with Greatorex, we went and drank a pot of ale. With him to Gresham Colledge (where I never was before), and saw the manner of the house, and found great company of persons of honour there; thence to my bookseller's for books, and to Stevens, the silversmith, to make clean some plate against to-morrow, and so home, by the way paying many little debts for wine and pictures, &c., which is my great pleasure. Home and found all things in a hurry of business, Slater, our messenger, being here as my cook till very late. I in my chamber all the evening looking over my Osborn's works and new Emanuel Theaurus Patrinarchus.

Jan. 24th. At home all day. There dined with me Sir William Batten and his lady and daughter, Sir W. Pen, Mr. Fox (his lady being ill could not come), and Captain Cuttance; the first dinner I have had since I came hither. This cost me above £3, and merry we were—only my chimney smokes.

Jan. 26th. Within all the morning. About noon comes one that had formerly known me and I him, but I know not his name, to borrow £5 of me, but I had the wit to deny him.

Jan. 27th. (Lord's day). At dinner was very angry at my people's eating a fine pudding without my wife's leave.

Jan. 28th. At the office all the morning; dine at home, and after dinner to Fleet Street, with my sword to Mr. Briggs to be refreshed. To the Theatre, where I saw again "The Lost Lady," which do now please me better than before; and here I sitting behind in a dark place, a lady spit backward upon me by mistake, not seeing me; but after seeing her to be a very pretty lady, I was not troubled at it at all.

Jan. 29th. To Blackfriers (the first time I ever was there since plays begun), and there after great patience, and little expectation, from so poor beginning, I saw three acts of "The Mayd in ye Mill" to my great content. To Mr. Turner's house, where the Comptroller, Sir William Batten, and Mr. Davis and their ladies; and here we had a most neat little but costly and genteel supper, and indeed I am very much pleased with the book.

Jan. 30th. (Fast day). The first time that this day hath been yet observed; and there after great patience, and little expectation, from so poor beginning, I saw three acts of "The Mayd in ye Mill" to my great content. To Mr. Turner's house, where the Comptroller, Sir William Batten, and Mr. Davis and their ladies; and here I sitting behind in a dark place, a lady spit backward upon me by mistake, not seeing me; but after seeing her to be a very pretty lady, I was not troubled at it at all.

John Fletcher and William Rowley.

John Fletcher and William Rowley.
and indeed it is good, though wronged by my over great expectation, as all things are.

February 3rd. (Lord's day). This day I first began to go forth in my coat and sword, as the manner now among gentlemen is. To Whitehall. In my way home Mr. Thomas Fuller preach at the Savoy upon our forgiving of other men's trespasses, showing among other things that we are to go to law never to revenge, but only to repayre, which I think a good distinction. So to White Hall, where I staid to hear the trumpets and kettle-drums, and then the other drums, which are much cried up, though I think it dull, vulgar music. So to Mr. Fox's, unde; where I had a good dinner and special company.

Feb. 4th. To a dinner of Capt. Taylor's, where Sir William Pen and the Comptroller and several others were, men and women, and we had a very great and merry dinner; and after dinner the Comptroller began some sports, among others the naming of people round and afterwards demanding questions of them that they are forced to answer their names to, which do make very good sport. And here I took pleasure to take the forfeits of the ladies who would not do their duty by kissing of them, among others a pretty lady, who I found afterwards to be wife to Sir W. Batten's son.

Feb. 5th. Washing-day. My wife and I by water to Westminster. She to her mother's and I to Westminster Hall, where I found a full term, and here I went to Will's, and there found Shaw and Ashwell and another Braggrave (who knew my mother wasmaid to my Lady Veere), who by cursing and swearing made me weary of his company and so I went away. Into the Hall and there saw the heads of Cromwell, Bradshaw, and Ireton, set up upon the further end of the Hall. By coach to the theatre and saw Aragulus and Perithemis.

Feb. 7th. To my Lord's, where, while my wife and I were in her chamber in talk, in comes my Lord from sea, to our great wonder. All my friends his servants well dined with my Lord, and then with Mr. Slepley and Creed (who talked very high of France for a fine country) to the tavern, and then I home.

Feb. 9th. To the Play-house, and saw "The Mad Lover," the first time I saw it acted, which I like pretty well.

Feb. 10th. (Lord's day). Took my physique all day, and, God forgive me, did spend it in reading of some little French romances. At night my wife and I did please ourselves talking of our going into France, which I hope to effect this summer.

Feb. 12th. After a dispute whither to go, we went by water to Salisbury Court play-house, where not liking to sit, we went out again, and by coach to the Theatre, and there saw "The Scornfull Lady" again, now done by a woman, which makes the play appear much better than ever it did to me.

Feb. 13th. At the office all the morning; dined at home, and poor Mr. Wood with me, who after dinner would have borrowed money of me, but I would lend none. Then to Whitehall by coach with Sir W. Pen, where we did very little business, and with him to Sir W. Batten's whither I sent for my wife, and we chose Valentines against to-morrow. My wife chose me, which did much please me; my Lady Batten Sir W. Pen, &c.

Feb. 14th. (Valentine's day). Up early and to Sir W. Batten's, but would not go in till I asked whether they that opened the door was a man or a woman, and Mingo, who was there, answered a woman, which, with his tone, made me laugh; so up I went and took Mrs. Martha Batten for my Valentine (which I do offer me an eighth part to concern myself with it, and my Lord do give me about his opinion of the Light, the sea-mark that Captain Murford is about, and the proclamation; which it is thought cannot be because of the poor, who cannot buy fish. And also the great preparation for the King's crowning is now much thought upon and talked of.

Feb. 15th. At the office all the morning, and in the afternoon at making up my accounts for my Lord to-morrow; and that being done I found myself to be clear (as I think) £350 in the world, besides my goods in the house and all things paid for.

Feb. 16th. Dined with my Lord and then to the Theatre, where I saw "The Virgin Martyr," a good but too sober a play for the company.

Feb. 17th. (Lord's day). A most tedious, unreasonable, and impertinent sermon, by an Irish Doctor. His text was "Scatter them, O Lord, that delight in war." Sir Wm. Batten and I very much angry with the parson.

Feb. 18th. At the office all the morning. In the afternoon my wife and I and Mrs. Martha Batten, my Valentine, to the Exchange, and there upon a payre of embroidered and six payre of plain white gloves I laid out 40s. upon her. And at night I got the whole company and Sir Wm. Pen home to my house, and there I did give them Rhenish wine and sugar, and continued together till it was late, and so to bed. It is much talked that the King is already married to the Princess of the Prince de Ligne, and that he hath two sons already by her, which I am sorry to hear; but yet am gladder that it should be so, than that the Duke of York and his family should come to the crown, he being a professed friend to the Catholiques.

Feb. 19th. To Sir W. Batten's, he having sent my wife half-a-dozen pairs of gloves, and a pair of silk stockings and garters, for her Valentine's gift.

Feb. 23rd. This my birthday, 28 years. To my Lord and there spoke to him about his opinion of the Light, the sea-mark that Captain Murford is about, and do offer me an eighth part to concern myself with it, and my Lord do give me

*John Fletcher.

*Sir William Batten's daughter, later Mrs. Castle.

*That fish should not be killed or eaten in Lent.

*Philip Massinger and Thomas Dekker.
some encouragement in it, and I shall go on. After dinner to Whitehall Chappell with Mr. Chilt, and there did hear Captain Cooke and his boy make a trial of an Anthem against to-morrow, which was brave musique. Then by water to Whitefriars to the Play-house, and there saw "The Changeling," the first time it hath been acted these twenty years, and it takes exceedingly. Besides, I see the gallants do begin to be tyred with the vanity and pride of the theatre actors who are indeed grown very proud and rich. Then by link home, and there to my book awile and to bed, blessed be God, in a state of full content, and great hopes to be a happy man in all respects, both to myself and friends.

Feb. 27th. This being the first day of Lent, I do intend to try whether I can keep it or no. My father dined with me and did show me a letter from my brother John, wherein he tells us that he is chosen Scholar of the house, which do please me much.

Feb. 28th. Took boat at Whitehall for Redriffe, but in my way overtook Captain Cuttance, and walked with him to Deptford, where notwithstanding my resolution yet for want of other victualls, I did eat flesh this Lent, but am resolved to eat as little as I can.

March 1st. Saw "The Bondman" acted; an excellent play and well done. Sat up late, spending my thoughts how to get money to bear me out in my great expense at the Coronacion, against which all provide, and scaffolds setting up in every street. I had many designs in my head to get some, but know not which will take.

Mar. 2nd. To Salisbury Court, where the house as full as could be; it seems it was a new play, "The Queen's Maske," wherein there are some good humours: among others a good jest to the old story of the Siege of Troy, making it be a common country tale. But above all it was strange to see so little a boy as that was to act Cupid, which is one of the greatest parts in it.

Mar. 11th. After dinner I went to the Theatre, and saw "Love's Mistress," which I do like in some things as well as their acting in Salisbury Court.

Mar. 14th. To the Theatre, and there saw "King and no King," well acted.

Mar. 16th. To White-friars and saw "The Spanish Curate," in which I had no great content.

Mar. 18th. This morning early Sir W. Batten went to Rochester, where he expects to be chosen Parliament man. This day I found in the newes-book that Roger Pepys is chosen at Cambridge for the town, the first place that we hear of to have made their choice yet. To bed with my head and mind full of business, especially here, where the clothes are very poor, and the actors but common fellows. At last into the pit, where I think there was not above ten more than myself, and not one hundred in the whole house. And the play, which is called "All's lost by Lust," poorly done; and with so much disorder, among others, that in the musique-room the boy that was to sing a song not singing it right, his master fell about his ears and beat him so that it put the whole house in an uprore.

Mar. 25th. (Lady day). This morning came workmen to begin the making of me a new pair of stairs up out of my parlor, which, with other work that I have to do, I doubt will keep me this two months and so long I shall be all in dirt; but the work do please me very well. After dinner I to Mrs. Turner, and there staid talking late, The. Turner being in a great chafe about being disappointed of a room to stand in at the Coronacion. Then to my father's. So homewards and took up a boy that had a lanthorn, that was picking up of rags, and got him to light me home, and had great discourse with him how he could get sometimes three or four bushells of rags in a day, and got 3d. a bushell for them, and many other discourses, what and how many ways there are for poor children to get their livings honestly. So home and I to bed at 12 o'clock at night.

Mar. 26th. Up early to do business in my study. All this morning I staid at home looking after my workmen to my great content about my stairs, and at noon by coach to my father's, where Mrs. Turner, Thc., Joyce, Mr. Morrice, Mr. Armiger, Mr. Pierce, the surgeon, and his wife, my father and mother, and myself and wife. Very merry at dinner; among other things, because Mrs. Turner and her company eat no flesh at all this Lent, and I have a great deal of good flesh which made their mouths water.

Mar. 27th. To the Dolphin to a dinner of Mr. Harris's, where Sir Williams both and my Lady Batten and her two daughters, and other company, where a great deal of mirth, and there staid till 11 o'clock at night and in our mirth I sang and sometimes fiddled, and at last we fell to dancing, the first time that ever I did in my life, which I did wonder to see myself to do. At last we made Mingo, Sir W. Batten's black, and Jack, Sir W. Pen's, dance, and it was strange how the first did dance with a great deal of seeming skill. Home, where I found my wife all day in her chamber. So to bed.

Mar. 28th. With Mr. Shepley to the Theatre and saw "Rollo" ill acted. That done, to drink a cup of ale and so by coach to London.

Mar. 29th. (Sunday). At church, where a stranger preached like a fool. To Mrs. Turner's, where I could not woo The. to give me a lesson on the harpsicon and was angry at it. So home and finding Will abroad, I took occasion to be angry with him, and so to prayers and to bed.
by the light of the moon I saw my pillow (which overnight I flung from me) seem. So to bed in the treasurer's chamber. Telling me that old Edgeborrow, his predecessor, did die and walk in my chamber at Chatham. Here we supped very merry, and late to bed; Sir William and had good sport with his bringing out so many sorts of cheese. Then to the

of my chambers. I did give directions to my people and workmen, and so about

morrow to Chatham, and so home and to bed.

knees of his breeches, and went so all day. To the Leg to dinner, and after dinner

who told of his mistake the other day, to put both his legs through one of his

end, where we dined. At Rochester, where alight at Mr. Alcock's and there drank,

8 o'clock we took barge at the Tower. A very pleasant passage and so to Graves-

where strange how these men, who at other times are all wise men, do now, in

their drink, bewitt and reproach one another with their former conditions and

their actions as in public concernments, till I was ashamed to see it. But parted

all friends at 12 at night after drinking a great deal of wine. So home and alone

to bed.

Apr. 3rd. Up among my workmen, my head aching all day from last night's
debauch. To the office all the morning, and at noon dined with Sir W. Batten
and Pen, who would needs have me drink two drafts of sack to-day to cure me of

last night's disease, which I thought strange but I think find it true.

Apr. 6th. Up among my workmen, then to Whitehall, and there at Privy Seal
and elsewhere did business; and among other things met with Mr. Townsend,
who told of his mistake the other day, to put both his legs through one of his

knees of his breeches, and went so all day. To the Leg to dinner, and after dinner

I saw the girl of the house, being very pretty, go into a chamber, and I went in

and seems the best humoured woman that ever I saw. I had the opportunity of

kissing Mrs. Rebecca very often.

Apr. 11th. At 2 o'clock, with very great mirth, we went to our lodging and to
bed, and lay till 7, and then called up by Sir W. Batten; and then came Capt.
Allen, and he and I Allen and sang a song or two, and among others took
pleasure in "Goe and bee hanged, that's good-bye." The young ladies come too,
Allen, and he and I withdrew and sang a song or two, and among others took

bed, and lay till 9 in the morning, and then waking, and by the light of the moon I saw my pillow (which overnight I flung from me)
Ned Wooding, and I said that I was, so she kneeled down and very simply called, “Pray, godfather, pray to God to bless me,” which made us very merry, and I gave her twopence. In several places, I asked women whether they would sell me their children, but they denied me all, but said they would give me one to keep for them, if I would. So home and I found all well, and a deal of work done since I went. I sent to see how my wife do, who is well, and my brother John come from Cambridge.

Apr. 17th. To the Dolphin by appointment and there I met Sir Wm. both and Mr. Castle, and did eat a barrel of oysters and two lobsters, which I did give them, and were very merry. Here we had great talk of Mr. Warren’s being knighted by the King, and Sir W. B. seemed to be very much incensed against him. So home.

Apr. 18th. Here comes my boy to tell me that the Duke of York had sent for all the principall officers, &c., to come to him to-day. So I went by water to Mr. Coventry’s, and there staid and talked a good while with him till all the rest come. We went up and saw the Duke dress himself, and in his night habitt he is a very plain man. Then he sent us to his closet, and after he had told us that the fleet was design’d for Algier (which was kept from us till now), we did advise about many things as to the fitting of the fleet, and so went away.

Dined with my Lord. After dinner my Lord looked upon his pages’ and foot-men’s liverys, which are come home to-day, and will be handsome, though not gaudy. Then with my Lady and my Lady Wright to White Hall; and in the Banqueting-house saw the King create my Lord Chancellor and several others the Bath was a brave sight of itself; and their Esquires. Remarkable were the two men that represent the two Dukes of Normandy and Aquitaine. The Bishops come next after Barons, which is the higher place; which makes me think that the next Parliament they will be called to the House of Lords. My Lord Monk rode bare after the King, and led in his hand a spare horse, as being Master of the Horse. The King, in a most rich embroidered suit and cloak, looked most noble. Wadlow, the vintner at the Devil, in Fleet-street, did lead a fine company of soldiers, all young comely men, in white doubles. There followed the Vice-Chamberlain, Sir G. Caretter, a company of men all like Turks; but I know not yet what they are for. The streets all gravedell, and the houses hung with carpets before them, made brave show, and the ladies out of the windows, one of which over against us I took much notice of, and spoke of her, which made good sport among us. So glorious was the show with gold and silver, that we were not able to look at it, our eyes at last being so much overcome with it. Both the King and the Duke of York took notice of us, as he saw us at the window. The show being ended, Mr. Young did give us a dinner, at which we were very merry, and pleased above imagination at what we have seen. Sir W. Batten going home, he and I called and drank some rum. So home, where Will and the boy staid and saw the show upon Tower Hill, and Jane at T. Pepys’s, The Turner and my wife at Charles Glasscocke’s, in Fleet Street. In the evening by water to White Hall to my Lord’s, and there he talked with me about his suit, which was made in France, and cost him £200, and very rich it is with embroidery.

Apr. 22nd. (King’s going from Tower to White Hall). In the morning we were troubled to hear it rain at last, and our hopes of the show this day, and our trouble that it is like to be a wet day. Then I went home, and all the way is so thronged with people to see the triumphal arches that I could hardly pass for them.

Apr. 23rd. (Coronation Day) about 4 I rose and got to the Abbey, where I followed Sir J. Denham, the Surveyor, with some company that he was leading in. And with much ado, by the favour of Mr. Cooper, his man, did get up into a great scaffold across the North end of the Abbey, where with a great deal of patience I sat from past 4 till 11 before the King came in. And a great pleasure it was to see the Abbey raised in the middle, all covered with red, and a great chair (that is a chair) and footstool on the top of it; and all the officers of all kinds, so much as the very fidlers, in red vests. At last comes in the Dean and Prebends of Westminster, with the many of them in cloth of gold copes, and after them the Nobility, all in their Parliament robes, which was a most magnificent sight. Then the Duke, and the King with a scepter (carried by my Lord Sandwich) and sword and mordant before him, and the crown too. The King in his robes, bare-headed, which was very fine. And after all had placed themselves, there was a sermon and the service; and then in the Quire at the high altar, the King passed through all the ceremonies of the Coronation, which to my great grief I and most in the Abbey could not see. The crown being put upon his head, a great shout began, and he came forth to the throne, and there passed more ceremonies, as taking the oath, and having things read to him by the

*John Fletcher, The Humorous Lieutenant.

°The globe used as an emblem of royalty.
strange it is to think, that these two days have held up fair till now that all is done, and the King gone out of the Hall; and then it fell a-raining and thundered, and kissed them both, and by and by took them down to Mr. Bowyer's. And took a great deal of pleasure to go up and down and look upon the ladies, and to hear the musique of all sorts, but above all the 24 violins.

briead, and so we at a stall eat it, as every body else did what they could get. I and was infinitely pleased with it. And at the Lords' table I met with William of gold, and he drinks it off, and then rides back again with the cup in his hand, when he is come, the King drinks to him, and then sends him the cup which is a pullet, and so I got it and Mr. Creed and I got Mr. Michell to give us some, and all this he do three times in his going up towards the King's table. At last Charles Stewart to be lawful King of England, here was a Champion that would bring up the King's Champion, all in armour on horseback, with his spear and targett carried before him. And a Herald proclaims "That if any dare deny before the courses on horseback, and staying so all dinner-time, and at last to bring up the King's Champion, all in armour on horseback, with his spear and targett carried before him. And a Herald proclaims "That if any dare deny three Lords, Northumberland and Suffolk, and the Duke of Ormond, coming before him, and bowing; and my Lord of Albemarle's going to the kitchin and eat a bit of the first dish that was to go to the King's table. But, above all, was these also a brave sight: and the King's first course carried up by the Knights of the Cinque Ports, and little bells at every end. And after a long time he got up to the farther end, and all set themselves down at their several tables; and that was also a brave sight: and the King's first course carried up by the Knights of the Bath. And many fine ceremonies there was of the Herald's leading up people before him, and bowing; and my Lord of Albemarle's going to the kitchen and eat a bit of the first dish that was to go to the King's table. But, above all, was these three Lords, Northumberland and Suffolk, and the Duke of Ormond, coming before the courses on horseback, and staying so all dinner-time, and at last to bring up the King's Champion, all in armour on horseback, with his spear and targett carried before him. And a Herald proclaims "That if any dare deny Charles Stewart to be lawful King of England, here was a Champion that would fight with him"; and with these words, the Champion flings down his gauntlet, and all this he do three times in his going up towards the King's table. At last when he is come, the King drinks to him, and then sends him the cup which is of gold, and he drinks it off, and then rides back again with the cup in his hand. I went from table to table to see the Bishops and all others at their dinner, and was infinitely pleased with it. And at the Lords' table I met with William Howel, and he spake to my Lord for me, and he did give me four half rubbers and a pullet, and so I got it and Mr. Creed and I got Mr. Michell to give us some bread, and so we at a stall eat it, as every body else did what they could get. I took a great deal of pleasure to go up and down and look upon the ladies, and to hear the musique of all sorts, but above all the 24 violins.

About six at night they had dined, and I went up to my wife, and there met with a pretty lady (Mrs. Frankley, a Doctor's wife, a friend of Mr. Bowyer's) and kissed them both, and by and by took them down to Mr. Bowyer's. And strange it is to think, that these two days have held up fair till now that all is done, and the King gone out of the Hall; and then it fell a-raining and thundering and lightening as I have not seen it do for some years: which people did take great notice of; God's blessing of the work of these two days, which is a foolery to take too much notice of such things. I observed little disorder in all this, but only the King's footmen had got hold of the canopy and would keep it from the Barons of the Cinque Ports, which they endeavoured to force from them again but could not do it till my Lord Duke of Albemarle caused it to be put into Sir R. Pyc's hand till to-morrow to be decided. At Mr. Bowyer's; a great deal of company, some I knew, others I did not. Here we staid upon the leads and below till it was late, expecting to see the fire-works, but they were not performed till night: only the City had a light like a glory round about it with bodies. At last I went to King-street, and there sent Crockford to my father's and my house, to tell them I could not come home to-night, because of the dirt, and a coach could not be had. And so after drinking a pot of ale alone at Mrs. Harper's, I returned to Mr. Bowyer's, and after a little stay more I took my wife and Mrs. Frankley (who I proffered the civility of lying with my wife at Mrs. Hunt's to-night) to Axx-yard, in which at the further end there were three great bonfires, and a great many great gallants, men and women; and they laid hold of us, and would have us drink the King's health upon our knees, knocking upon a faggot, which we all did, they drinking to us one after another. Which we thought a strange frolicque; but these gallants continued thus a great while, and I wondered to see how the ladies did tipple. At last I sent my wife and her bedfellow to bed, and Mr. Hunt and I went in with Mr. Thornbury (who did give the company all their wine, he being yeoman of the wine-cellar to the King) to his house; and there, with his wife and two of his sisters, and some gallant spares that were there, we drank the King's health, and nothing else, till one of the gentlemen fell down stark drunk, and there lay spewing; and I went to my Lord's pretty well. But no sooner a-bed with Mr. Sheepley but my head began to swim, and I to vomit, and if ever I was foxed it was now, which I cannot say yet, because I fell asleep and slept till morning. Thus did the day end with joy every where.

Apr. 27th. To the Theatre to see "The Chances," and after that to the Cock alehouse, where we had a harp and vianin played to us.

Apr. 29th. This morning, after order given to my workmen, my wife and I and Mr. Creed took coach, and in Fish-street took up Mr. Hater and his wife, who through her mask seemed at first to be an old woman, but afterwards I found her to be a very pretty modest black woman. We got a small bait at Leatherhead, and so to Godlyman, where we lay all night, and were very merry. I am sorry that I am not at London to be at Hide-parke to-morrow, among the great gallants and ladies, which will be very fine.

May 1st. Up early and bated at Petersfield, in the room which the King lay in lately at his being there. Here very merry, and played us and our wives at bowls. Then we set forth again, and so to Portsmouth, seeming to me to be a very pleasant and strong place; and we lay at the Red Lyon.

John Fletcher.
May 2nd. Up, and Mr. Creed and I to walk round the town upon the walls. Then to our inn, and there all the officers of the Yard to see me with great respect, and I walked with them to the Dock and saw all the stores, and much pleased with the sight of the place.

May 4th. Up in the morning and took coach, and so to Gilford, where we lay at the Red Lyon, the best Inn.

May 5th. (Lord's day). To the red-faced Parson's church, and heard a good sermon of him, better than I looked for. Then home, and had a good dinner. Anon we walked in the garden, and there played the fool a great while, trying who of Mr. Creed or I could go best over the edge of an old fountain well, and I won a quart of sack of him. Then to supper in the banquet house, and my wife and I did talk high, she against and I for Mrs. Pierce (that she is a beauty), till we were both angry.

May 7th. In the morning to Mr. Coventry, Sir G. Carteret, and my Lord's to give them an account of my return. Then with Mr. Creed into London, to several places about his and my business, being much stopped in our way by the City trayne-bands, who go in much solemnity and pomp this day to muster before the King and the Duke, and shops in the City are shut up every where all this day.

May 8th. To-day I received a letter from my uncle, to beg an old fiddle of me for my Cozen Perkin, the miller, whose mill the wind hath lately broke down, and now he hath nothing to live by but fiddling, and he must needs have it against Whitsuntide to play to the country girls; but it vexed me to see how my uncle writes to me, as if he were not able to buy him one. But I intend to-morrow to send him one.

May 11th. To a barber's, where I was trimmed, and had my hair cut, in which I am lately become a little curious, finding that the length of it do become me very much.

May 16th. To the Theatre, and there saw the latter end of "The Mayd's Tragedy,"1 which I never saw before, and methinks it is too sad and melancholy.

May 23rd. To the Rhenish wine house, and there came Jonas Moore, the mathematician, to us; and there he did by discourse make us fully believe that England and France were once the same continent, by very good arguments, and spoke very many things, not so much to prove the Scripture false as that the time therein is not well computed nor understood. From thence home by water, and there shifted myself into my black silk suit (the first day I have put in on this year), and so to my Lord Mayor's by coach, and (the weather and ways being foul) went to Walthamstore. To dinner to Sir William Batten's; and then, after a walk in the fine gardens, we went to Mrs. Browne's, where Sir W. Pen and I were godfathers to her boy. And there, before and after the christening, we were with the woman above in her chamber; but whether we carried ourselves well or ill, I know not; but I was directed by young Mrs. Batten. One passage of a lady that eat wafers with her dog did a little displease me. I did give the midwife ion and accounts. Then down to the kitchen to eat a bit of bread and butter, which I did, and there I took one of the maids by the chin, thinking her to be Susan, but it proved to be her sister, who is very like her. From thence home.

May 25th. All the morning at home about business. At noon to the Temple, and then to the Theatre, where I saw a piece of "The Silent Woman," which pleased me.

May 26th. (Lord's day). Lay long in bed. To church and heard a good sermon at our own church, where I have not been a great many weeks. Dined with my wife alone at home pleasing myself in that my house do begin to look as if at last it would be in good order. To Sir W. Batten's, where I have on purpose made myself a great stranger, only to get a high opinion a little more of myself in them.

May 29th. (King's birth-day). Rose early and having made myself fine, and put six spoons and a porringer of silver in my pocket to give away to-day, Sir W. Pen and I took coach and (the weather and ways being foul) went to Walthamstore. To dinner to Sir William Batten's; and then, after a walk in the fine gardens, we went to Mrs. Browne's, where Sir W. Pen and I were godfathers to her boy. And there, before and after the christening, we were with the woman above in her chamber; but whether we carried ourselves well or ill, I know not; but I was directed by young Mrs. Batten. One passage of a lady that eat wafers with her dog did a little displease me. I did give the midwife ion and accounts. Then down to the kitchen to eat a bit of bread and butter, which I did, and there I took one of the maids by the chin, thinking her to be Susan, but it proved to be her sister, who is very like her. From thence home.

May 31st. I went to my father's, but to my great grief I found my father and mother in a great deal of discontent one with another, and indeed my mother is grown now so pettish that I know not how my father is able to bear with it. I did talk to her so as did not indeed become me, but I could not help it, she being so unsufferable foolish and simple, so that my father, poor man, is become a very unhappy man.

June 4th. To the Theatre and saw "Harry the 4th," a good play. That done, I went over the water and walked over the fields to Southwark, and so home and to my lute.

June 5th. This morning did give my wife £4 to lay out upon lace and other things for herself. After dinner to the office, where we sat and did business, and Sir W. Pen and I went home with Sir R. Slingsby to bowls in his ally, and there had good sport, and after the best bowls went in and drank and talked. So home Sir William and I, and it being very hot weather I took my flageolette and played upon the leads in the garden, where Sir W. Pen came out in his shirt into his leads, and there we staid talking and singing, and drinking great drafts of claret,
and eating botargo1 and bread and butter till 12 at night, it being moonshine; and so to bed, very near fuddled.

June 5th. Went and eat and drank and heard musique at the Globe, and saw the simple motion that is there of a woman with a rod in her hand keeping time to the musique while it plays, which is simple, methinks. The weather very hot, this night I left off my waistcoat.

June 6th. To the Theatre and there saw Bartholomew Faire, the first time it was acted now-a-days. It is an admirable play and well acted, but too much prophan and abusive.

June 7th. (Lord's day). This day my wife put on her black silk gown, which is now faced all over with black gimp lace, as the fashion is, in which she is very pretty. She and I walked to my Lady's at the Wardrobe, and there dined and was exceeding much made of.

June 8th. Early to my Lord's, who privately told me how the King had made him Embassador in the bringing over the Queen.3 I staid and dined with my Lady; but after we were set, comes in some persons of condition, and so the children and I rose and dined by ourselves, all the children and I, and were very merry and they mighty fond of me.

June 9th. At the office this morning, Sir G. Carteret with us; and we agreed upon a letter to the Duke of York, to tell him the sad condition of this office for want of money; how men are not able to serve us more without some money; how men are not able to serve us more without some money; and that now the credit of the office is brought so low, that none will sell us any for want of money; how men are not able to serve us more without some money; and so to bed, very near fuddled.

and eating botargo1 and bread and butter till 12 at night, it being moonshine; and so to bed, very near fuddled.

June 5th. Went and eat and drank and heard musique at the Globe, and saw the simple motion that is there of a woman with a rod in her hand keeping time to the musique while it plays, which is simple, methinks. The weather very hot, this night I left off my waistcoat.

June 6th. To the Theatre and there saw Bartholomew Faire, the first time it was acted now-a-days. It is an admirable play and well acted, but too much prophan and abusive.

June 7th. (Lord's day). This day my wife put on her black silk gown, which is now faced all over with black gimp lace, as the fashion is, in which she is very pretty. She and I walked to my Lady's at the Wardrobe, and there dined and was exceeding much made of.

June 8th. Early to my Lord's, who privately told me how the King had made him Embassador in the bringing over the Queen.3 I staid and dined with my Lady; but after we were set, comes in some persons of condition, and so the children and I rose and dined by ourselves, all the children and I, and were very merry and they mighty fond of me.

June 9th. At the office this morning, Sir G. Carteret with us; and we agreed upon a letter to the Duke of York, to tell him the sad condition of this office for want of money; how men are not able to serve us more without some money; and that now the credit of the office is brought so low, that none will sell us any thing without our personal security given for the same. All the afternoon abroad about several businesses, and at night home and to bed.

June 10th. To Alderman Backwell's, but his servants not being up I went home and put on my gray cloth suit and faced white coat, made of one of my wife's petticoates, and so back again. So to the Theatre and with my Lord to Whitehall by water, and he having taken leave of the King, comes to us at his lodgings and from thence goes to the garden stairs and there takes barge, and at the stairs was met by Sir R. Slingsby, who there took his leave of my Lord, and I heard my Lord thank him for his kindness to me, which Sir Robert answered much to my advantage. I went down with my Lord in the barge to Deptford, and there went on board the Dutch yacht and staid there a good while, W. Lloue not being present. Then went up and look leave of my Lord, who give me his hand and parted with me. So went and Captain Ferrers with me into our wherry, and my Lord did give five guns, all they had charged, which was the greatest respect my Lord could do me, and of which I was not a little proud. So with a sad and merry heart I left them sailing pleasantly from Erith, hoping to be in the Downs to-morrow early.

June 11th. To church. After dinner to Graye's Inn Walks, where great store of gallants, but above all the ladies that I there saw, or ever did see, Mrs. Frances Butler (Monsieur L'Impertinent's sister) is the greatest beauty.

June 12th. (Midsummer-day). We kept this a holiday, and so went not to the office at all. All the morning at home. At noon my father came to see my house now it is done, which is now very neat.

June 13th. I took my leave of my father, who is going this morning to my uncle upon my aunt's letter this week that he is not well and so needs his father's help. Went to see "Bartholomew Faire," acted very well. This day Mr. Holden2 sent me a bever, which cost me £4 55.

June 14th. At home all the morning practising to sing, which is now my great trade, and at noon to my Lady and dined with her. So back and to the office, and there sat till 7 at night, and then Sir W. Pen, and I in his coach went to Moorfields, and there walked, and stood and saw the wrestling, which I never saw so much of before, between the north and west countrymen.

June 15th. I walked to the Bell at the Maypole in the Strand, and thither came to me by appointment Mr. Chetwind, Gregory, and Hartlibb, so many of our old club, and Mr. Kipps, where we staid and drank and talked with much pleasure till it was late, and so I walked home and to bed. Mr. Chetwind by chewing of tobacco is become very fat and sallow, whereas he was consumptive; and in our discourse he fell commending of "Hooker's Ecclesiastical Polity," as the best book, and the only one that made him a Christian, which puts me upon the buying of it, which I will do shortly.

June 16th. (Lord's day). To church. After dinner to Graye's Inn Walk, all alone, and with great pleasure seeing the fine ladies walk there. Myself humming to myself (which now-a-days is my constant practice since I begun to learn to sing) the trillo, and found by use that it do come upon me. The weather now very fair and pleasant, but very hot. My father gone to Brampton to see my uncle Robert, not knowing whether to find him dead or alive. Myself lately under a great expense of money upon myself in clothes and other things, but I...
hope to make it up this summer by my having to do in getting things ready to send with the next fleet to the Queen. Myself in good health.

July 18th. This morning I went up and down into the city to buy several things, as I have lately done, for my house. Among other things, a fair chest of drawers for my own chamber, and an Indian gown for myself. The first cost me 5s., the other 5s. Home and dined there, and Theodore Goodgroome, my singing master, with me, and then to our singing. After that to the office, and then home.

July 19th. Home, and after my singing master had done, took coach and went to Sir William Davenant’s Opera; this being the fourth day that it hath begun, and the first that I have seen it. To-day was acted the second part of “The Siege of Rhodes.”

July 20th. Up to Huntingdon this morning to Sir Robert Bernard, with whom I met Jasper Trice. So Sir Robert caused us to sit down together and began discourse very fairly between us; so I drew out the Will and show it him, but could come to no issue till Tom Trice comes. I walked home, and there found Tom Trice come, and he and my father gone to Goody Gorum’s, where I found them, and there had some calm discourse, but came to no issue, and so parted. So home and to bed.

July 21st. (Lord’s day.) At home all the morning, putting my papers in order against my going to-morrow, and doing many things else to that end. Had a good dinner, and Stankes and his wife with us. To my business again in the afternoon, and in the evening came the two Trices, Mr. Greene, and Mr. Philips, and so we began to argue. At last it came to some agreement that for our giving of my aunt £10 she is to quit the house; and for other matters they are to be left to the law, which do please us all; and so we broke up, pretty well satisfyed.

July 22nd. Up by three, and going by four on my way to London. To Hatfield before twelve o’clock, where I had a very good dinner. And so to horse again and with much ado got to London.
and so dined with the servants. Then to my Lady, who do shew my wife and me the greatest favour in the world, in which I take great content. Home by water and to the office all the afternoon, which is a great pleasure to me again, to talk with persons of quality and to be in command, and I give it out among them that the estate left me is £200 a year in land, besides moneys, because I would put an esteem upon myself. This afternoon I hear that my man Will hath lost his clock with my tankard, at which I am very glad.

July 25th. This morning came my box of papers from Brampton of all my uncle's papers, which will now set me at work enough. To my mother's, where I found my wife and my aunt Bell and Mrs. Ramsey, and great store of talk was between the old women and my mother, who thinks that there is God knows what fallen to her. Mr. Moore and I to the Theatre, and saw "The Jovial Crew," the first time I saw it, and indeed it is as merry and the most innocent play that ever I saw, and well performed.

July 26th. Having the beginning of this week made a vow to myself to drink no wine this week (finding it to unfit me to look after business), and this day breaking of it against my will, I am much troubled for it, but I hope God will forgive me.

July 27th. To Westminster, where at Mr. Montagu's chamber I heard a Frenchman play, a friend of Monsieur Eschar's, upon the guitar, most extreme well, though at the best methinks it is but a bawble.

July 31st. Singing-master came to me this morning; then to the office. In the afternoon I went to the Theatre, and there I saw "The Tanner Tamed" well done.

Aug. 1st. This morning Sir Williams both, and my wife and I and Mrs. Margaret Pen went by coach to Walthamstow, a-gossiping to Mrs. Browne, where I did give her six silver spoons for her boy.

Aug. 10th. I went to my Lady's and dined with her, and after dinner took the two young gentlemen and the two ladies and carried them and Captain Ferrers to the Theatre, and shewed them "The merry Devil of Edmonton," which is very merry play, the first time I ever saw it, which pleased me well.

Aug. 11th. (Lord's day). To our own church in the forenoon, and in the afternoon to Clerkenwell Church, only to see the two fayre Botelers, and I happened to be placed in the pew where they afterwards came to sit, but the pew by their coming being too full, I went out into the next, and there sat and had my full view of them both, but I am out of conceit now with them, Colonel Dillon being come back from Ireland again, and do still court them, and comes to church with them, which makes me think they are not honest.

Aug. 12th. After dinner Captain Ferrers and I to the Theatre, and there saw "The Alchymist."

Aug. 15th. To the Opera, which begins again to-day with "The Witts," never yet acted with scenes; and indeed it is a most excellent play, and admirable scenes.

Aug. 17th. To the Opera, and saw "The Witts" again, which I like exceedingly. Troubled in mind that I cannot bring myself to mind my business, but be so much in love of plays.

Aug. 23rd. My wife I took to the Opera, and shewed her "The Witts," which I had already seen twice, and was most highly pleased with it.

Aug. 24th. At the office all the morning and did business; by and by we are called to Sir W. Batten's to see the strange creature that Captain Holmes hath brought with him from Guiny; it is a great baboon, much like a man in most things. I do believe that it already understands much English, and I am of the mind it might be taught to speak or make signs. Saw "Hamlet, Prince of Denmark," done with scenes very well, but above all, Betterton did the prince's part beyond imagination.

Aug. 25th. (Lord's day). At church in the morning, and dined at home alone with my wife very comfortably, and so again to church with her, and had a very good and pungent sermon of Mr. Mills, discoursing the necessity of restitution. Home, and I found my Lady Batten and her daughter to look something askew of her going, for though she be grown lazy and spoilt by Pall's coming, yet I live. So I paid her her wages and gave her s. 6d. over, and bade her adieu,
pretty man; I showed him no great countenance, to avoid further acquaintance.

Aug. 31st. To Bartholomew fair and there met with my Ladies Jemimah and Paulina, with Mr. Pickering and Madamiselle, at seeing the monkeys dance, which was much to see, when they could be brought to do so, but it troubled me to sit among such nasty company. After that with them into Christ’s Hospital, and there Mr. Pickering bought them some fairings, and I did give every one of them a bauble, which was the little globes of glass with things hanging in them, which pleased the ladies very well. After that home with them in their coach, and there was called up to my Lady, and she would have me stay to talk with her, which I did think a full hour.

Thus ends the month. My maid Jane newly gone, and Pall left now to do all the work till another maid comes. Myself and wife in good health. My Lord Sandwich in the Straits and newly recovered of a great sickness at Alicante.

My father gone to settle at Brampton, and myself under much business and trouble for to settle things in the estate to our content. But what is worst, I find myself lately too much given to seeing of plays, and expense, and pleasure, which makes me forget my business, which I must labour to amend. No money comes in, so that I have been forced to borrow a great deal for my own expenses, and to furnish my father, to leave things in order. I have some trouble about my brother Tom, who is now left to keep my father’s trade, in which I have great fears that he will miscarry for want of brains and care. At Court things are in confusion. The Clergy so high, that all people that I meet with do protest against their practice. In short, I see no content or satisfaction any where, drinking, swearing, and loose amours, that I know not what will be the end of things; so to supper and to bed.

Sept. 1st. To Salsbury Court play house, where was acted the first time “’Tis the play” Shee’s a Whore, a simple play and ill acted, only it was my fortune to sit by a most pretty and most ingenious lady, which pleased me much.

Sept. 2nd. At the office all the morning. I having appointed the young ladies at the Wardrobe to go with them to a play to-day my wife and I took them to the Theatre, where we seated ourselves close by the King, and Duke of York, and Madame Palmer, which was great content; and indeed I can never enough admire her beauty. And here was “Bartholomew Fayre,” with the puppet-show, acted to-day, which had not been these forty years (it being so satyricall against Puritanism, they durst not till now, which is strange they should already dare to do it, and the King do countenance it), but I do never a whit like it the better for the puppets, but rather the worse.

Sept. 2nd. In the evening I began to look over my accounts, and on the whole I do find myself worth near £600, for which God be blessed, which put me in great content. So to supper and to bed.

Sept. 3rd. Took Mr. Moore home to his house to dinner, where I found my wife’s brother, Balty, as fine as hands could make him, and his servant, a Frenchman, to wait on him, and come to have my wife to visit a young lady which he is a servant to, and have hope to trepan and get for his wife. I did give way for my wife to go with him, and so after dinner they went, and Mr. Moore and I out again, he about his business and I to Dr. Williams to talk with him again; and he and I walking through Lincoln’s Inn Fields observed at the Opera “Twelfth Night,” was acted there, and the King there; so I, against my own mind and resolution, could not forbear to go in, which did make the play seem a burden to me, and I took no pleasure at all in it; and so after it was done went home with my mind troubled for my going thither, after my swearing to my wife that I would never go to a play without her.

Sept. 23rd. Sad to hear my father and mother wrangle as they used to do, of which I took notice to the Privy Seal this morning about business, in my way taking leave of my mother, who goes to Brampton to-day. But doing my business at the Privy Seal pretty soon, I took boat and went to my uncle Fenner’s, and there I found my mother and my wife and Pall (of whom I had this morning at my own house taken leave, and given her 20s. and good counsel how to carry herself to my father and mother), and so I took them, it being late, to Beard’s, where they were staid for, and so I put them into the waggon, and saw them going presently, Pall crying exceedingly. With my wife to my uncle Fenner’s to dinner (in the way meeting a French footman with feathers, who was in quest of my wife and spoke with her privately, but I could not tell what it was, only my wife promised to go to some place to-morrow morning, which do trouble my mind how to know where it was).

Sept. 26th. I home to dinner all alone, and thence, my mind being for my wife’s going abroad much troubled and unfit for business, to the Theatre, and saw “Elder Brother” ill acted.

Sept. 26th. At the office all the morning. I having appointed the young ladies at the Wardrobe to go with them to a play to-day my wife and I took them to the Theatre, where we seated ourselves close by the King, and Duke of York, and Madame Palmer, which was great content; and indeed I can never enough admire her beauty. And here was “Bartholomew Fayre,” with the puppet-show, acted to-day, which had not been these forty years (it being so satyricall against Puritanism, they durst not till now, which is strange they should already dare to do it, and the King do countenance it), but I do never a whit like it the better for the puppets, but rather the worse.

Sept. 28th. With my wife by coach to the Theatre to shew her “King and no King,” ill done.
naturally all love the Spanish, and hate the French. At the Mewes I saw the place, which pleased me worse than it did the other day. So we staid it not out, but that ever I saw it, "Victoria Corombona." Methinks a very poor play. Where, it is strange to see how all the City did rejoice. And indeed we do in what case I was. So to bed.

Colchester oysters with Sir W. Batten at his house, and there, with some company, dined and staid there talking all the afternoon; and late after dinner took Mrs. Martha out by coach, and carried her to the Theatre in a frolique, to my great expense, and there shewed her part of the "Beggar's Bush," without much pleasure, but only for a frolique, and so home again.

Oct. 9th. This morning went out about my affairs, among others to put my Theorbo out to be mended, and then at noon home again, thinking to go with Sir Williams both to dinner by invitation to Sir W. Rider's, but at home I found Mrs. Pierce la belle, and Madam Clifford, with whom I was forced to stay, and made them the most welcome I could; and I was (God knows) very well pleased with their beautiful company, and after dinner took them to the Theatre, and shewed them "The Chances," and so saw them both at home.

Oct. 10th. After dinner Sir W. Pen and my wife and I to the Theatre, where the King came to-day, and there was "The Traytor" most admirably acted; and a most excellent play it is.

Oct. 13th. (Lord's day). Did not stir out all day, but rose and dined below, and this day left off half skirts and put on a wasecoat, and my false wasecoat with gold lace; and in the evening Sir W. Batten to see me, and supped very kindly with me, and so to prayers and to bed.

Oct. 15th. At the office all the morning, and at noon Mr. Coventry, who sat with us all the morning, and Sir G. Carteret, Sir W. Pen, and myself, by coach to Captain Marsh's, at Limehouse, to a house that hath been their ancestors' close by the lime-house which gives the name to the place. Here they have a design to get the King to hire a dock for the hiring busses, which is now the great design on foot, to lie up in. We had a very good and handsome dinner, and excellent wine. I not being neat in clothes, which I find to be impossible, when I am in good habit; which makes me remember my father Osborne's rule for a gentleman to spare in all things rather than in that. So by coach home, and so to write letters by post, and so to bed.

Oct. 21st. Against my judgment and conscience, to the Opera. The play, "Love and Honour," is a very good plot, and well done. Oct. 23rd. To the Opera, and there I saw again "Love and Honour," and a very good play it is.
that Sir R. Slingsby, our Comptroller (who hath this day been sick a week), is dead; which put me into so great a trouble of mind, that all the night I could not sleep, he being a man that loved me, and had many qualities that made me to love him above all the officers and commissioners in the Navy.

Oct. 27th. (Lord's day). At church in the morning; where in the pew both Sir Williams and I had much talk about the death of Sir Robert, which troubles me much; and them in appearance, though I do not believe it, because I know that he was a cheque to their engrossing the whole trade of the Navy-office.

Oct. 28th. To the Theatre, and there saw "Argalus and Parthenia," where a woman acted Parthenia, and came afterwards on the stage in men's clothes, and had the best legs I ever saw, and I was very well pleased with it.

Nov. 1st. To the Theatre, and at my house we were very merry till late.

Nov. 2nd. At the office all the morning; where Sir John Minnes, our new comptroller, was fetched by Sir Wm. Penn and myself from Sir Wm. Batten's, and led to his place in the office. The first time that he had come hither, and he seems a good fair condition man and one that I am glad hath the office.

Nov. 4th. After dinner, I took coach, and called my wife, and to the Opera, where we saw "The Bondman," which of old we both did so doat on, and do still; though to both our thinking it was not so well acted here as formerly at Salisbury-court. But for Betterton he is called by us both the best actor in the world.

Nov. 7th. This morning came one Mr. Hill (sent by Mr. Hunt, the Instrument maker), to teach me to play on the Theorbo, but I do not like his play nor singing, and so I found a way to put him off. So to the office.

Nov. 9th. At the office all the morning. After dinner I to the Wardrobe, and seeing the manager, to the Opera, there staid talking with my Lady all the afternoon till late at night. Among other things my Lady did mightily urge me to lay out money upon my wife, which I perceived was a little more earnest than ordinary, and so I seemed to be like to have young girls exposed to so much vanity. So to the Wardrobe, where we saw a company of pretty girls dance, but I do not in myself like to have young girls exposed to so much vanity. So to the Theatre, and there sat the first time for my face with him. Thence to dinner with my Lady. To the Theatre, and there saw "Hamlett" very well done.

Nov. 11th. Captain Ferrers carried me, the first time that ever I saw any gaming house, to one, entering into Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, at the end of Bell Yard; where strange the folly of men to lay and lose so much money, and very glad I was to see the manner of a gamerster's life, which I see is very miserable, and poor, and unmanned. And thence he took me to a dancing school in Fleet Street, where we saw a company of pretty girls dance, but I do not in myself like to have young girls exposed to so much vanity. So to the Wardrobe, where I found my Lady had agreed upon a lace for my wife of £6, which I seemed much glad of that it was no more, though in my mind I think it too much, and I pray God keep me so to order myself and my wife's expenses that no inconvenience in purse or honour follow this my prodigality. So by coach home.

Nov. 13th. By appointment, we all went this morning to wait upon the Duke of York, which we did in his chamber, as he was dressing himself in his riding suit to go this day by sea to the Downs. He is in mourning for his wife's grandmother, which is thought a great piece of fondness. After, I to Whitehall and to see la belle Pierce, and so on foot to my Lord Crew's, where I found him come to his new house, which is next to that he lived in last. From thence to the Theatre, and there saw "Father's own Son," and so it raining very hard I went home by coach, with my mind very heavy for this my expensefull life, which will undo me. I fear, after all my hopes, if I do not take up, for now I am coming to lay out a great deal of money in clothes for my wife I must forbear other expenses.

Nov. 15th. At home all the morning, and at noon with my wife to the Wardrobe to dinner, and there did show herself to my Lady in the handkercher that she bought the lace for the other day, and indeed it is very handsome. To the Opera, where I met my wife, and there did see the second part of "The Siege of Rhodes" very well done.

Nov. 17th. (Lord's day). To church and heard a simple fellow upon the praise of Church musique, and exclaiming against men's wearing their hats on in the church, but I slept part of the sermon, till latter prayer and blessing and all was done without waking which I never did in my life. So home.

Nov. 18th. After dinner to Mr. Bowers of Westminster for my wife, and brought her to the Theatre to see "Philaster," which I never saw before, but I found it far short of my expectations.

Nov. 26th. After dinner Sir W. Pen and 1 to the Theatre, and there saw "The Country Captain," a dull play, and that being done, I left him and went to the Opera and saw the last act of "The Bondman."

Nov. 27th. This morning our maid Dorothy and my wife parted, which though she be a wenches for her tongue not to be borne with, yet I was loth to part with her, but I took my leave kindly of her and went out to Savill's, the painter, and there sat the first time for my face with him. Thence to dinner with my Lady. To the Theatre, and there saw "Hamlett" very well done.

Nov. 29th. Sir W. Pen and I to the Theatre, but it was so full we could hardly get any room, so he went up to one of the boxes, and I into the i8d. places, and there saw "Love at first sight," a play of Mr. Killigrew's. I found the play a poor thing, and so I perceive every body else do.

December 11th. (Lord's day). There hath lately been great clapping up of some old statesmen, such as Ireton, Moyer, and others, and they say upon a great plot, but I believe no such thing; but it is but justice that they should be served as they served the poor Cavaliers; and I believe it will often times be so long as I live, whether there be cause or no.

Dec. 2nd. To the Opera, to see "The Mad Lover," but not much pleased with the play.
Dec. 3rd. To the Paynter's and sat and had more of my picture done; but it do not please me, for I fear it will not be like me.

Dec. 5th. My wife and I to the Opera, and saw "Hamlett" well performed.

Dec. 7th. To the Privy Seal, and sealed there the first time this month; and, among other things that passed, there was a patent for Roger Palmer (Madam Palmer's husband) to be Earl of Castlemaine and Baron of Limbrick in Ireland; but the honour is tied up to the males got of the body of this wife, the Lady Barbery: the reason whereof every body knows.

Dec. 9th. With my wife to the Paynter's, and there she sat the first time to be drawn, while I all the while stood looking on a pretty lady's picture, whose face did please me extremely. At last, he having done, I found that the dead colour of my wife is good, above what I expected, which pleased me exceedingly. So home and to the office.

Dec. 14th. All the morning at home lying in bed with my wife till 11 o'clock. Such a habit we have got this winter of lying long abed. Dined at home, and in the afternoon to the office. There sat late, and so home and to bed.

Dec. 16th. To the Opera, where there was a new play ("Cutter of Coleman Street") made in 1658; with reflections much upon the late times; and it being the first time, the pay was doubled, and so to save money, my wife and I went up into the gallery, and there saw very well; and a very good play it is.

Dec. 19th. I took occasion to fall out with my wife very highly about her ribbands being ill matched and of two colours, and to very high words so that, like a passionate fool, I did call her whore, for which I was afterwards sorry.

Dec. 23rd. At my bookseller's in Paul's Churchyard I met with Mr. Crumlum and the second matter of Paul's School, and thence I took them to the Star, and there we sat and talked, and I had great pleasure in their company, and very glad I was of meeting him so accidentally, I having omitted too long to go to see him. Here in discourse of books I did offer to give the school what books he would choose of £5.

Dec. 29th. (Lord's day). I carried my wife to Westminster, and she went to see Mrs. Plunt, and I to the Abbey, and there meeting with Mr. Hooper, he took me in among the quire, and there I sang with them their service. To the Wardrobe and supped, and staid very long talking with my Lady, who seems to doat every day more and more upon us. So home and to prayers, and to bed.

Dec. 30th. At the office and so with my wife and Sir W. Pen to see our pictures, which do not much displease us, and so back again; and I staid at the Mire, whither I had invited all my old acquaintance of the Exchequer to a good chine of beef, which with three barrels of oysters, and three pullets, and plenty of wine and mirth, was our dinner, and there was about twelve of us. I made them a foolish promise to give them one this day twelvemonth, and so for ever while I live; but I do not intend it. So home to Sir W. Pen, who with his children and my wife has been at a play to-day and saw "D'Ambois," which I never saw.

Last time. After supper, and my barber had trimmed me, I sat down to end my journal for this year, and my condition at this time, by God's blessing, is thus: my health is very good, and so my wife's in all respects; my servants, W. Hewer, Sarah, Nell, and Wayneman: my house at the Navy Office. I suppose myself to be worth about £500 clear in the world, and my goods of my house my own, and what is coming to me from Brampton when my father dies, which God defer. My chiefest thought is now to get a good wife for Tom, there being one offered by the Joyces, a cozen of theirs, worth £200 in ready money. But my greatest trouble is that I have for this last half year been a very great spendthrift in all manner of respects, that I am afraid to cast up my accounts, though I hope I am worth what I say above. But I will cast them up very shortly. I have newly taken a solemn oath about abstaining from plays and wine, which I am resolved to keep according to the letter of the oath which I keep by me.

The fleet hath been ready to sail for Portugal, but hath lacked wind this fortnight, and by that means my Lord is forced to keep at sea all this winter till he brings home the Queen, which is the expectation of all now, and the greatest matter of publicke talk.

1Abraham Cowley, original title, The Guardian.
2George Chapman, Bussy D'Ambois.
January 16th. Waking this morning out of my sleep on a sudden, I did with my elbow hit my wife a great blow over her face and nose, which woke her with pain, at which I was sorry, and to sleep again. Seeing "The Spanish Curate" was acted to-day, my wife and I to the Theatre. We went by coach to the play, and there saw it well acted, and a good play it is.

Jan. 11th. At home most of the morning hanging up pictures, and seeing how my pewter saucepans that I have bought will become my stayres and entry, and then with my wife by water to Westminster, whither she to her father's and I to Westminster Hall.

Jan. 6th. (Twelfth day). This morning I sent my lute to the Paynter's, and there I staid with him all morning to see him paint the neck of my lute in my picture, which I was not pleased with after it was done.

Jan. 13th. All the morning at home, and Mr. Berkenshaw, who staid with me a great while talking of musique, and I am resolved to begin to learn of him to compose, and to begin to-morrow, he giving of me so great hopes that I shall soon do it. Before twelve o'clock comes by appointment, Mr. Peter and the Dean, and Coloneel Honiwood, brothers, to dine with me; and so we dined very merry, at least I seemed so, but the dinner does not please me, and less the Dean and Coloneel, whom I found to be pitiful, old, ugly, ill-bred woman in a hatt, a midwife. Here were many of his, and as many of her relations, sorry, mean people; and after choosing our gloves, we all went over to the Three Crane Tavern, and though the best room in the house, in such a narrow dogge-hole we were crammed, and I believe we were near forty, that it made me loathe my company and victuals; and a sorry poor dinner it was too. With my wife by coach to my aunt Wight's, where I left her, and I to the office, and that being done to her again, and sat playing at cards after supper till 12 at night, and so by moonshine home and to bed.

Jan. 24th. To my painter's, and there I saw our pictures in the frames, which please me well. Thence to the Wardrobe, where very merry with my Lady, and after dinner, I sent for the pictures thither, and mine is well liked; but she is much offended with my wife's, and I am of her opinion, that it do much wrong her; but I will have it altered.

Jan. 25th. At home and the office all the morning. Walking in the garden to give the gardener directions what to do this year (for I intend to have the garden handsome), Sir W. Pen came to me, and did break a business to me about removing his son from Oxford to Cambridge to some private college. I proposed Magdalen, but cannot name a tutor at present; but I shall think and write about it.

Jan. 27th. This morning, going to take water upon Tower-hill, we met with three sledges standing there to carry my Lord Monson and Sir H. Mildmay and another to the gallows and back again, with ropes about their necks; which is to be repeated every year, this being the day of their sentencing the King.

February 2nd. (Lord's day). To church in the morning, and then home and dined with my wife, and so both of us to church again, where we had an Oxford man give us a most impertinent sermon upon "Cast your bread upon the waters," &c. home to read, supper, and to prayers, and then to bed.

Feb. 9th. After musique practice I went to the office, and there with the two Sir Williams all the morning about business, and at noon I dined with Sir W. Batten with many friends more, it being his wedding-day; and among other frolickes, it being their third year, they had three pyes, whereof the middlemost was made of an oval form, in an oval hole within the other two, which made much mirth, and was called the middle piece; and above all the rest, we had a pitiful, old, ugly, ill-bred woman in a hatt, a midwife. Here were many of his, and as many of her relations, sorry, mean people; and after choosing our gloves, we all went over to the Three Crane Tavern, and though the best room in the house, in such a narrow dogge-hole we were crammed, and I believe we were near forty, that it made me loathe my company and victuals; and a sorry poor dinner it was too. With my wife by coach to my aunt Wight's, where I left her, and I to the office, and that being done to her again, and sat playing at cards after supper till 12 at night, and so by moonshine home and to bed.

Jan. 29th. By invitation to my uncle Fenner's, where I found his new wife, a pitiful, old, ugly, ill-bred woman in a hatt, a midwife. Here were many of his, and as many of her relations, sorry, mean people; and after choosing our gloves, we all went over to the Three Crane Tavern, and though the best room in the house, in such a narrow dogge-hole we were crammed, and I believe we were near forty, that it made me loathe my company and victuals; and a sorry poor dinner it was too. With my wife by coach to my aunt Wight's, where I left her, and I to the office, and that being done to her again, and sat playing at cards after supper till 12 at night, and so by moonshine home and to bed.

Jan. 24th. To my painter's, and there I saw our pictures in the frames, which please me well. Thence to the Wardrobe, where very merry with my Lady, and after dinner, I sent for the pictures thither, and mine is well liked; but she is much offended with my wife's, and I am of her opinion, that it do much wrong her; but I will have it altered.

Jan. 25th. At home and the office all the morning. Walking in the garden to give the gardener directions what to do this year (for I intend to have the garden handsome), Sir W. Pen came to me, and did break a business to me about removing his son from Oxford to Cambridge to some private college. I proposed Magdalen, but cannot name a tutor at present; but I shall think and write about it.

Jan. 27th. This morning, going to take water upon Tower-hill, we met with three sledges standing there to carry my Lord Monson and Sir H. Mildmay and another to the gallows and back again, with ropes about their necks; which is to be repeated every year, this being the day of their sentencing the King.

February 2nd. (Lord's day). To church in the morning, and then home and dined with my wife, and so both of us to church again, where we had an Oxford man give us a most impertinent sermon upon "Cast your bread upon the waters," &c. home to read, supper, and to prayers, and then to bed.

Feb. 9th. After musique practice I went to the office, and there with the two Sir Williams all the morning about business, and at noon I dined with Sir W. Batten with many friends more, it being his wedding-day; and among other frolickes, it being their third year, they had three pyes, whereof the middlemost was made of an oval form, in an oval hole within the other two, which made much mirth, and was called the middle piece; and above all the rest, we had great striving to steal a spooneful out of it; and I remember Mrs. Mills, the minister's wife, did steal one for me and did give it me; and to end all, Mrs. Shippman did fill the pye full of white wine, it holding at least a pint and a half, and did drink it off for a health to Sir William and my Lady, it being the greatest draft that ever I did see a woman drink in my life.
Feb. 4th. At noon to my Lord Crew's, where one Mr. Templer dined; and discoursing of the nature of serpents, he told us some that in the waste places of Lancashire do grow to a great bigness, and that do feed upon larks, which they take thus:—They observe when the lark is soared to the highest, and do crawl till they come to be just underneath them; and there they place themselves with their mouths uppermost, and there, as is conceived, they do eject poison up to the bird; for the bird do suddenly come down again in its course of a circle, and falls directly into the mouth of the serpent; which is very strange.

Feb. 5th. My wife and I to the Theatre, and there saw "Rule a Wife and have a Wife" very well done. And here also I did look long upon my Lady Castlemaine, who, notwithstanding her late sickness, continues a great beauty.

Feb. 8th. All the morning in the cellar with the colliers, removing the coles out of the old cole hole into the new one, which cost me 8s. the doing, but now the cellar is done and made clean it do please me exceedingly, as much as any thing that was ever yet done to my house. I pray God keep me from setting my mind too much upon it. About 3 o'clock, the colliers having done, I went up to dinner (my wife having often urged me to come, but my mind is so set upon these things that I cannot but be with the workmen to see things done to my mind, which if I am not there is seldom done); and so to the office.

Feb. 9th. (Lord's day). I took this day, and was all day in my chamber, talking with my wife about her laying out of £20, which I had long since promised her to lay out in clothes against Easter for herself, and compos­

Feb. 10th. Musique practice a good while, then to Paul's Churchyard, and there I met with Dr. Fuller's "England's Workes," the first time that I ever saw it; and so I sat down reading in it, till it was two o'clock before I thought of the time going; and so I rose and went home to dinner, being much troubled that (though he had some discourse with me about my family and arms) he says nothing at all, nor mentions us either in Cambridgeshire or Norfolk. But I believe, indeed, our family were never considerable. At home all the afternoon, and at night to bed.

Feb. 15th. With the two Sir Williams to the Trinity-house, and there to dinner, and after dinner I was sworn a Younger Brother, and after I was sworn I drank wine upon necessity, being ill for want of it, and I find reason to be contented, I think I may reckon myself as happy a man as any is in the world, for which God be praised.

Feb. 24th. Long with Mr. Berkenhawe in the morning at my musique practice, finishing my song of "Gaze not on Swans," in two parts, which pleases me well, and I did give him £5 for this month or five weeks that he hath taught me, which is a great deal of money and troubled me to part with it.

Feb. 26th. The boy failing to call us up as I commanded, I was angry, and resolved to whip him for that and many other faults, to-day. Early with Sir W. Pen by coach to Whitehall, to the Duke of York's chamber, and staid a great while with the Duke. Home, and to be as good as my word, I bade Will get me a red, and he and I called the boy up to one of the upper rooms of the Comptroller's house towards the garden, and there I reckoned all his faults, and whipped him soundly, but the rods were so small that I fear they did not much hurt to him, but only to my arm, which I am already, within a quarter of an hour, not able to stir almost.

March 1st. My wife and I to the Opera, and there saw "Romeo and Juliet," the first time it was ever acted; but it is a play of itself the worst that I ever heard in my life, and the worst acted that ever I saw these people do, for they were out more or less. After supper I settled to what I had long intended, to cast up my accounts with myself, and after much pains to do it and great fear, I was so hurt to him, but only to my arm, which I am already, within a quarter of an hour, not able to stir almost.

Mar. 2nd. (Lord's day). Talking long in bed with my wife about our frugal life for the time to come, proposing to her what I could and would do if I were worth £2,000, that is, be a knight, and keep my coach, which pleased her; and so I do hope we shall hereafter live to save something, for I am resolved to keep myself by rules from expenses. To church in the morning: none in the pew but myself.

Mar. 3rd. All the morning at home about business with my brother Tom, and then with Mr. Moor; and then I set to make some strict rules for my future practice in my expenses, which I did bind myself in the presence of God by oath to observe upon penalty therein set down. I am told that this day the Parliament hath voted 2s. per annum for every chimney in England, as a constant revenue for ever to the Crown.

Mar. 5th. To the pewerter's, to buy a poore's-box to put my forfeits in, upon breach of my late vows.

Mar. 10th. All day, either at the office or at home, busy about business till late at night, I having lately followed my business much, and great pleasure in it, and a growing content.

Mar. 16th. (Lord's day). This morning, till churches were done, I spent going from one church to another and hearing a bit here and a bit there. So to the Wardrobe to dinner with the young Ladies, and then into my Lady's chamber and talked with her a good while; and so walked to White Hall, an hour or two in the Park, which is now very pleasant. Here the King and Duke came to
Mar. 15th. This noon came a letter from T. Pepys, the turner, in answer to one of mine the other day to him, wherein I did cheque him for not coming to me, as he had promised, with his and his father's resolution about the difference between us. But he writes to me in the very same slighting terms that I did to him, without the least respect at all, but word for word as I did him, which argues a high and noble spirit in him, though it troubles me a little that he should make no more of my anger, yet I cannot blame him for doing so, he being the elder brother's son, and not depending upon me at all.

Mar. 22nd. At the office all the morning. At noon Sir Williams both and I by water down to the "Lewes," Captain Dekins, his ship, a merchantman, where we met the owners and several other great merchants; among others one Jefferys, hot, for the first course; a tanzy and two neats' tongues, and cheese the second; while I was at dinner with my wife I was sick.

Mar. 23rd. (Lord's day). This morning was brought me my boy's fine liver, which is very handsome, and I do think to keep to black and gold lace upon great beyond the colour of my arms, for ever. To church in the morning, and so home with Sir W. Batten, and there eat some boiled great oysters, and so home; and while I was at dinner with my wife I was sick.

Mar. 24th. Comes La Belle Pierce to see my wife, and to bring her a pair of peruques of hair, as the fashion now is for ladies to wear; which are pretty, and which is very handsome, and I do think to keep to black and gold lace upon gray, with seven or nine guns apiece; and exceeding merry we were, and so home by barge again, and I vowed to find Griffin leave the office door open, and had a design to have carried away the screw or the carpet in revenge to him, but at last I would not, but sent for him and chid him, and so to supper and to bed, having drank a great deal of wine.

Mar. 25th. To the office and Sir G. Carteret's all the morning about business. At noon come my good guests, Madame Turner, The., and Cozen Norton, and so home, and were very merry all the afternoon, talking and singing and piping upon the flute. In the evening they went with great pleasure away, and I with great content and my wife walked half an hour in the garden, and so home to supper and to bed.

Mar. 27th. Early Sir G. Carteret, both Sir Williams and I by coach to Deptford, it being very windy and rainy weather, taking a cold and some prawns in Fish Street with us. To dinner, very merry.

Mar. 30th. (Easter day). Having my old black suit new furbished, I was pretty neat in clothes to-day, and my boy, his old suit new trimmed, very handsome. To church in the morning, and so home, leaving the two Sir Williams to take the Sacrament, which I blame myself that I have hitherto neglected all my life, but once or twice at Cambridge. My wife and I to church in the afternoon and seated ourselves, she below me; and by that means the precedence of the pew which my Lady Batten and her daughter takes is confounded; and after sermon she and I did stay behind them in the pew, and went out by ourselves a good while after them, which we judge a very fine project hereafter to avoid contention. So my wife and I to walk an hour or two on the leads, which begins to be very pleasant, the garden being in good condition.

Mar. 31st. To the play, where coming late, and meeting Sir W. Pen, who had got room for my wife and his daughter in the pit, he and I into one of the boxes, and there we sat and heard "The Little Thiefe," a pretty play and well done.

Apr. 1st. After dinner to the play-house, the Opera, and saw "The Mayde in the Mill," a pretty good play.

Apr. 2nd. Mr. Moore came to me, and he and I walked to the Spittle an hour or two before my Lord Mayor and the blew-coat boys came, which at last they did, and a fine sight of charity it is indeed. We got places and staid to hear a sermon; but, it being a Presbyterian one, it was so long, that after above an hour of it we went away, and I home and dined; and then my wife and I by water to the Opera, and there saw "The Bondman" most excellently acted; and though we had seen it so often, yet I never liked it better than to-day. We are resolved to see no more plays till Whitsuntide.

Apr. 5th. At the office till almost noon, and then broke up. Then came Sir G. Carteret, and he and I walked together alone in the garden taking notice of some faults in the office, particularly of Sir W. Batten's, and he seemed to be much pleased with me.

Apr. 12th. Up early to my lute and a song, then about six o'clock with Sir W. Pen by water to Deptford. So to Greenwich, and had a fine pleasant walk to Woolwich, having in our company Capt'n Minnes. Among other things, he and the other Captains tell me that negroes drowned look white and lose their blackness, which I never heard before.

Apr. 14th. Being weary last night I lay very long in bed to-day, talking with my wife, and persuaded her to go to Brampton, and take Sarah with her, next week, to cure her ague by change of ayre, and we agreed all things therein. We rose, and at noon dined. Then to Paternoster Row to buy things for my wife against her going. So home and walked upon the leads with my wife; and whether she suspected anything or no I know not, but she is quite off of her going to Brampton, which is very pleasant to me; and yet all my design was that I might the sooner go to Portsmouth when the rest go to pay off the yards there, which will be very shortly. But I will get off if I can. So to supper and to bed.

Apr. 18th. This morning sending the boy down into the cellar for some beer I followed him with a cane and did there beat him for his staying of awards.

---

Footnotes:
1 Possibly a stutterer.
2 In 1681 his rector certified that Samuel Pepys had been a regular communicant from 1660.
I told him I thought he was better stored with than myself. So that I see I must keep a greater distance than I have done.

May 3rd. To my Lady Sandwich, and Sir Thomas Crew’s children coming thither, I took them and all my Ladys to the Tower and showed them the lions and all that was to be shown; and so took them to my house, and there made much of them, and so saw them back to my Lady’s. Sir Thomas Crew’s children being as pretty and the best behaved that ever I saw of their age.

May 4th. (Lord’s day). Lay long talking with my wife. Then Mr. Holliard came to me and let me blood, about sixteen ounces, I being exceedingly full of blood and very good. I begun to be sick; but lying upon my back I was presently well again, and did give him 5s. for his pains; and so we parted, and I to my chamber to write down my journal from the beginning of my late journey to this house. Dined well, and after dinner, my arm tied up with a black ribbon, I walked with my wife to my brother Tom’s; our boy waiting on us with his sword, which this day he begins to wear, to outdo Sir W. Pen’s boy, who this day, and Sir W. Batten’s too, begin to wear new livery; but I do take mine to be the nearest of them all. My wife and I walked to Grays Inn, to observe the fashions of the ladies, because of my wife’s making some clothes.

May 5th. Went to Mrs. Turner’s; and there found her out at the Theatre, where I saw the last act of the “Knight of the Burning Pestle,”1 which pleased me not at all.

May 6th. Into Covent Garden to see an Italian puppet play, that is within the rayles here, which is very pretty, the best that ever I saw, and a great resort of gallants.

May 7th. By myself at the office all the morning drawing up instructions for Portsmouth yard in those things wherein we at our late being there did think fit to reform, and got them signed this morning to send away to-night, the Duke being now there.

May 8th. To Westminster; and at the Privy Seal I saw Mr. Coventry’s seal for his being Commissioner with us, at which I know not yet whether to be glad or otherwise. At night, all the bells of the town rung, and bonfires made for the joy of the Queen’s arrival, who landed at Portsmouth last night. But I do not see much thorough joy, but only an indifferent one, in the hearts of people, who are much discontented at the pride and luxury of the Court, and running in debt.

As guilty in aiding the execution of Charles I.
May 18th. (Whitsunday). By water to White Hall, and there to chappell is my pew belonging to me as Clerk of the Privy Seal. The King came down and offered and took the Sacrament upon his knees; a sight very well worth seeing. Hence with Sir W. Carteret to his lodging to dinner. And so to chappell again. Thence to the Councill-chamber, where the King and Council sate till almost eleven o'clock at night. At home I found my wife discontented at my being abroad, but I pleased her. She was in her new suit of black scarlet and yellow petticoat very pretty.

May 19th. By coach to the Theatre, and there in a box saw "The Little Thief" well done.

May 20th. My wife and I by coach to the Opera, and there saw the 2nd part of "The Siege of Rhodes," but it is not so well done as when Roxalana was there; who, it is said, is now owned by my Lord of Oxford. Thence to Tower-wharf, and there took boat, and we all walked to Halway House, and there eat and drank, and were pleasant, and so finally home again in the evening, and so good night, this being a very pleasant life that we now lead, and have long done; the Lord be blessed, and make us thankful. But, though I am much against too much spending, yet I do think it best to enjoy some degree of pleasure now that we have health, money, and opportunity, rather than to leave pleasures to old age or poverty, when we cannot have them so properly.

May 21st. We went to the Theatre to "The French Dancing Master." The play pleased us very well.

May 22nd. Saw "Love in a Maze." The play hath little in it but Lacy's part among other things, saying that the Queen is a very agreeable lady, and my soul is glad to see him. He very merry, and hath left the King and Queen at my Lady's chamber, which by and by he did, and looks very well, and my petticoat very pretty.

May 23rd. At the office good part of the morning, and then about noon with my wife on foot to the Wardrobe. In the parlor, while I was reading, news was brought me that my Lord Sandwich is come and gone up to my Lady, which put me into great suspense of joy, so I went up waiting my Lord's coming out of my pew belonging to me as Clerk of the Privy Seal. The King came down and offered and took the Sacrament upon his knees; a sight very well worth seeing. Hence with Sir W. Carteret to his lodging to dinner. And so to chappell again. Thence to the Councill-chamber, where the King and Council sate till almost eleven o'clock at night. At home I found my wife discontented at my being abroad, but I pleased her. She was in her new suit of black scarlet and yellow petticoat very pretty.

May 24th. By water to the Redd Ball, where we saw "Doctor Faustus," so but wretchedly and poorly done, that we were sick of it, and the worse because by a former resolution it is to be the last play we are to see till Michaelmas.

May 25th. With my wife and the two maids and the boy took boat and to Foskail, where I had not been a great while. To the Old Spring Garden, and there walked long, and the wenches gathered pinks. Here we staid, and seeing that we could not have anything to eat, but very dear, and with long stay, we went forth again without any notice taken of us, and so we might have done if we had had anything. Thence to the New one, where I never was before, which much exceeds the other; and here we also walked, and the boy crept through the hedge and gathered abundance of roses; and, after a long walk, passed out of doors as we did in the other place, and here we had cakes and powdered beef and ale; and so home again by water with much pleasure. This day, being the King's birthday, was very solemnly observed, and the more, for that the Queen this day comes to Hampton Court. In the evening bonfires were made, but nothing to the great number that was heretofore at the burning of the Rump. So to bed.

May 26th. This morning I made up my accounts, and find myself de claro worth about £530, and no more, so little have I increased it since my last reckoning; but I confess I have laid out much money in clothes.

May 27th. Had Sarah to comb my head clean, which I found so foul with powdering and other troubles, that I found so foul with powdering and other troubles, that I am resolved to try how I can keep my head dry without powder, and I did also in a suddaine fit cut off all my beard,8 which I had been a great while bringing up, only that I may with my pumice-stone do my whole face, as I now do my chin, and to save time, which I find a very sicks knocking of the strings, and is very pretty. So by water home, and supped with Sir William Pen very merry, and so to bed.

May 28th. (Lord's day). To trimming myself, which I have this week done every morning, with a pumice stone, which I learnt when I was last at Portsmouth; and I find it very easy, speedy, and cleanly, and shall continue the practice of it. To church, and heard a good sermon of Mr. Woodcocke's at our church; only in his latter prayer for a woman in childbed, he prayed that God would deliver her from the hereditary curse of childbearing, which seemed a pretty strange expression. With Capt. Ferrers in Mr. George Montagu's coach to Claring Cross; and there at the Triumph tavern he showed me some Portuguese ladies, which are come to town before the Queen. They are not handsome, and their farthingales a strange dress. Many ladies and persons of quality come to see them. I find nothing in them that is pleasing; and I see they have learnt to kiss and look freely up and down already, and I do believe will soon forget the rude practice of their own country. They complain much for lack of good water to drink.

May 29th. By water to my brother's, and thence to take my wife to the Redd Ball, where we saw "Doctor Faustus," but so wretchedly and poorly done, that we were sick of it, and the worse because by a former resolution it is to be the last play we are to see till Michaelmas.

May 30th. With my wife and the two maids and the boy took boat and to Foskail, where I had not been a great while. To the Old Spring Garden, and there walked long, and the wenches gathered pinks. Here we staid, and seeing that we could not have anything to eat, but very dear, and with long stay, we went forth again without any notice taken of us, and so we might have done if we had had anything. Thence to the New one, where I never was before, which much exceeds the other; and here we also walked, and the boy crept through the hedge and gathered abundance of roses; and, after a long walk, passed out of doors as we did in the other place, and here we had cakes and powdered beef and ale; and so home again by water with much pleasure. This day, being the King's birthday, was very solemnly observed, and the more, for that the Queen this day comes to Hampton Court. In the evening bonfires were made, but nothing to the great number that was heretofore at the burning of the Rump. So to bed.

May 31st. This morning I made up my accounts, and find myself de claro worth about £530, and no more, so little have I increased it since my last reckoning; but I confess I have laid out much money in clothes.

*4A farce made from Newcastle's The Country Captain.
9Second title of James Shirley's The Changes.
*10Henry Glapthorne.
easy way and genteel. So she also washed my feet in a bath of herbs, and so
to bed.

June 2nd. My wife and I to Mrs. Clarke's at Westminster, the first visit that
ever we both made her yet. We found her in a distressable, intending to go to
Hampton Court to-morrow. We had much pretty discourse, and a very fine lady
she is. This day my wife put on her slatse wastecoate, which is very pretty.

June 3rd. At the office all the morning, and Mr. Coventry brought his patent
and took his place with us this morning. Upon our making a contract, I went,
as I used to do, to draw the heads thereof; but Sir W. Pen most basely told me
that the Comptroller is to do it, and so begun to employ Mr. Turner about it,
at which I was much vexed, and begun to dispute; and it was ruled for me.

What Sir J. Minnes will do when he comes I know not, but Sir W. Pen did it
like a base rascal, and so I shall remember him while I live.

June 7th. To the office, where all the morning, and I find Mr. Coventry is
resolved to do much good, and to enquire into all the miscarriages of the office.
My mind in great trouble whether I should go as I intended to Hampton Court
to-morrow or no. At last resolved the contrary, because of the charge thereof,
and I am afraid now to bring in any accounts for journeys, and so will others
I suppose be, because of Mr. Coventry's prying into them. Thence sent for to
Sir G. Carteret's, and there talked with him a good while. I perceive, as he
told me, were it not that Mr. Coventry had already feathered his nest in selling
places, he do like him very well, and hopes great good from him.

June 8th. [Lord's day]. To my Lady's, and there supped with her; and my lady,
among other things, with the parrot which my Lord hath brought from the
sea, which speaks very well, and cries Pall so pleasantly, that made my Lord
among other things, with the parrot which my Lord hath brought from the

June 12th. Up 4 o'clock in the morning, and read Cicero's Second Oration
against Catiline, which pleased me exceedingly; and more I discern therein
than ever I thought was to be found in him; but I perceive it was my ignorance,
and that he is as good a writer as ever I read in my life. By and by to Sir G.
Carteret's, to talk with him about yesterday's difference at the office, and offered
my service to look into any old books or papers that I have that may make for
him. He was well pleased therewith, and did much inveigh against Mr. Coventry.

Upon the whole, I do find that he do much esteem of me and is my friend, and
I may make good use of him.

June 14th. Up by four o'clock in the morning and upon business at my office.
Then we set down to business, and about 11 o'clock, having a room got ready for
us all we went out to the Tower-hill; and there, over against the scaffold, made
on purpose this day, saw Sir Henry Vane1 brought. A very great press of people.
He made a long speech, many times interrupted by the Sheriff and others there;
and they would have taken his paper out of his hand, but he would not let it

But they caused all the books of those that writ after him to be given the
Sheriff; and the trumpets were brought under the scaffold that he might not
be heard. Then he prayed, and so fitted himself, and received the blow; but the
scaffold was so crowded that we could not see it done. He had a bluster, or issue,
on his neck, which he desired them not hurt: he changed not his colour or
died without being heard. He was a man of great resolution, and spoke very
confidently of his being presently at the right hand of Christ; and in all things
appeared the most resolved man that ever died in that manner, and showed
more of heat than cowardice, but yet with all humility and gravity.

June 15th. [Lord's day]. To church but my wife not being dressed as I would
have her, I was angry, and she, when she was out of doors in her way to church,
returned home again vexed. But I to church. So home, and found my wife and
Sarah gone to a neighbour church, at which I was not much displeased.

June 16th. To Lilly's,2 the painter's, where we saw among other rare things,
the Duchess of York, her whole body, sitting in state in a chair, in white sattin,
and another of the King, that is not finished; most rare things. I did give the

June 17th. This morning I tried on my riding cloth suit with close knees,
the first that ever I had; and I think they will be very convenient, if not too
hot to wear any other open knees after them. At the office all the morning,
where we had a full Board, viz., Sir G. Carteret, Sir John Mennes, Sir W. Batten,
Mr. Coventry, Sir W. Pen, Mr. Pett, and myself. Among many other businesses,
I did get a vote signed by all, concerning my issuing of warrants, which they
did not smell the use I intend to make of it; but it is to be plead for my clerk
to have their right of giving out all warrants, at which I am not a little pleased.

But a great difference happened between Sir G. Carteret and Mr. Coventry,
about passing the Victualler's account. It ended in anger, and I believe will come
to be a question before the King and Council. I did what I could to keep myself
unconcerned in it, having some things of my own to do before I would apprize
high in anything.

June 18th. To Lilly's, the painter's, where we saw among other rare things,
the Duchess of York, her whole body, sitting in state in a chair, in white sattin,
and another of the King, that is not finished; most rare things. I did give the

June 19th. Up early this morning, and my people are taking down the hang-
ings and things in my house because of the great dust that is already made by
the pulling down of Sir W. Batten's house, and will be by my own when I come
to it. To my office, and there hard at work all the morning. Home, and after
a little dinner to my office again, and in the evening Sir W. Warren came to
me about business, and that being done, discoursing of deals, I did offer to go

1Convicted of complicity in the execution of Charles I.
2Sir Peter Lely.
along with him among his deal ships, which we did to half a score; where he showed me the difference between Dram, Swinsound, Christiania, and other names, and told me many pleasant notions concerning their manner of cutting and sawing them by watermills, and the reason why deals become dearer and cheaper, among others, when the snow is not so great as to fill up the vallies that may pass from hill to hill over the snow, then it is dear carriage. From on board he took me to his yard, where vast and many places of deals, spars, and bulks, &c., the difference between which I never knew before, and indeed am very proud of this evening's work. He had me into his house, which is most pretty and neat and well furnished. After a glass, not of wine, for I would not be tempted to drink any, but a glass of mum, I well home by water.

June 38th. This day a genteel woman came to me, claiming kindred of me, as she had once done before, and borrowed 12s. of me, promising to repay it at night, but I hear nothing of her. I shall trust her no more.

June 39th. Up betimes, and to my office, where I fell upon boring holes for me to see from my closet into the great office, without going forth, whereas I please myself much. So settled to business, and at noon with my wife to the Wardrobe, and there dined and staid talking all the afternoon with my Lord, and about four o'clock took coach with my wife and Lady, and went toward my house, where I took great pride to lead her through the Court by the hand, she being very fine, and her page carrying up her train. She staid a little at my house, and then walked through the garden, and took water, and went first on board the King's pleasure boat, which pleased her much. Then to Greenwich Park; and so up to the top of the hill, and so down again, and took boat, and so through the river to Blackfryers, and home, she being much pleased with the ramble in the park.

Observations.

This I take to be as bad a juncture as ever I observed. The King and his new Queen minding their pleasures at Hampton Court. All people discontented; some that the King do not gratify them enough; and the others, Fanatics of all sorts, that the King do take away their liberty of conscience; and the height of the Bishops, who I fear will ruin all again. They do much cry up the mannet of Almof, which trouble I must go through now, but it troubles me much to think of it. So we supped with her, and then walked home, and to bed.

July 4th. Up by five o'clock, and after my journal put in order, to my office about my business, which I am resolved to follow, for every day I see what ground I get by it. By and by comes Mr. Cooper, mate of the Royall Charles, of whom I intend to learn mathematices, and do begin with him to-day, he being a very able man, and no great matter, I suppose, will content him. After an hour's being with him at arithmetique (my first attempt being to learn the multiplication-table); then we parted till to-morrow. And so to my business at my office again till 4 in the afternoon, without eating or drinking all day, and I home to eat a bit, and so back again to my office.

July 5th. To my office all the morning, to get things ready against our sitting, and by and by we sat and did business all the morning, and at noon had Sir W. Pen (who I hate with all my heart for his base treacherous tricks, but yet I think it not policy to declare it yet), and his son William, to my house to dinner.

July 6th. (Lord's day). Lay long in bed to-day with my wife merry and pleasant, and then rose and settled my accounts with my wife for housekeeping, and do see that my kitchen, besides wine, fire, candle, sope, and many other things, comes to about 30s. a week, or a little over.

July 9th. Up by four o'clock, and at my multiplication-table hard, which is all the trouble I meet withal in my arithmetique. So made me ready and to the office, where busy till night. Then came Mr. Mills, the minister, to see me, which he hath but rarely done to me, though every day almost to others of us; but he is a cunning fellow, and knows where the good victuals is, and the good drink, at Sir W. Batten's. However, I used him civilly, though I love him as I do the rest of his coat.

July 10th. Up by five o'clock, and put things in my house in order to be laid up, against my workmen come on Monday to take down the top of my house, which trouble I must go through now, but it troubles me much to think of it. So to my office, where till noon we sat, and then I to dinner and to the office all the afternoon with much business. At night with Cooper at arithmetique, and then came Mr. Creed about my Lord's accounts to even them, and he gone I to supper and to bed.

July 11th. Up by 4 o'clock and to my arithmetique, and so to my office till 8; then to Thames Street along with old Mr. Green, among the tarr-men, and did instruct myself in the nature and prices of tarr.

July 20th. (Lord's day). My wife and I lay talking long in bed, and at last she is come to be willing to stay two months in the country. It has rained all this morning so furiously that there is not one dry-footing above nor below in my house. So I fitted myself for dirt, and removed all my books to the office, and all day putting up and restoring things, it raining all day long as hard within doors as without. At night read my oaths, as I am obliged every Lord's day.

July 21st. To Woolwich, to the Rope-Yard. Thence to the dock, where we walked in Mr. Sheldon's garden, drinking, and eating figs, which were very good, and talking while the Royal James was bringing towards the dock; and then we went out and saw the manner and trouble of docking such a ship, which yet they could not do, but only brought her head into the Dock, and so shored her up till next tide. But, good God! what a deal of company was there from both yards to help to do it, when half the company would have done it as well.
But I see it is impossible for the King to have things done as cheap as other men.

July 28th. Up early, and by six o'clock, after my wife was ready, I walked with her to the George, at Holborn Conduit, where the coach stood ready to carry her and her maid to Bugden, and so I took a troubled though willing good-bye, because of the bad condition of my house to have a family in it.

July 31st. Up early and among my workmen, I ordering my rooms above, which will please me very well. So to my office, and there we sat all the morning, when I began more and more to grow considerable there. At noon Mr. Coventry and I took boat to Burlington gate, and went down board the Rose bush at Woolwich, and found all things out of order; but after frightening the officers there we let them, and so on shore to the yard, and did the same to the officers of the yard. Here we found Sir W. Batten going about his survey, but so poorly and unlike a survey of the Navy, that I am ashamed of it, and so is Mr. Coventry. We found fault with many things. So by water home again, all the way talking of the office business and other very pleasant discourse, and much proud I am of getting this far into his books, which I think I am very much in. So home late, and it being the last day of the month, I did make up my accounts before I went to bed, and found myself worth about £650, for which the Lord God be praised, and so to bed. I drank but two glasses of wine this day, and yet it makes my head ache all night, and indisposed me all the next day, of which I am glad.

August 8th. Up by four o'clock in the morning, and at five by water to Woolwich, there to see the manner of tarring, and all the morning looking to see the several proceedings in making of cordage, and other things relating to that sort of works, much to my satisfaction. At noon came Mr. Coventry on purpose from Hampton Court to see the same, and dined with Mr. Falconer, and after dinner to several experiments of Hemp, and particularly some Milan hemp that is brought over ready dressed. Thence we walked talking, very good discourse all the way between Greenwich, and I do find most excellent discourse from him. Among other things, his rule of suspecting every man that proposes any thing to him to be a knave; or, at least, to have some ends of his own in it. Another rule is a proverb that he hath been taught, which is that a man that cannot sit still in his chamber (the reason of which I did not understand him), and he that cannot hear a sermon, and no (that is, that is of so good a nature that he cannot deny any thing, or cross another in doing any thing), is not fit for business. The last of which I must amend in.

August 14th. Up early, and to my office till noon. There we sat at our work, and found all things out of order; but after frightening the officers there we let them, and so on shore to the yard, and did the same to the officers of the yard. Here we found Sir W. Batten going about his survey, but so poorly and unlike a survey of the Navy, that I am ashamed of it, and so is Mr. Coventry. We found fault with many things. So by water home again, all the way talking of the office business and other very pleasant discourse, and much proud I am of getting this far into his books, which I think I am very much in. So home late, and it being the last day of the month, I did make up my accounts before I went to bed, and found myself worth about £650, for which the Lord God be praised, and so to bed. I drank but two glasses of wine this day, and yet it makes my head ache all night, and indisposed me all the next day, of which I am glad.

August 20th. Up early, and to my office, and thence to my Lord Sandwich, whom I found in bed, and he sent for me in. Among other talk, he do tell me that he hath put me into commission with a great many great persons in the business of Tangier, which is a very great honour to me, and may be of good concernment to me. By and by comes in Mr. Coventry to us, whom my Lord tells that he is also put into the commission, and that I am there, of which he said he was glad; and did tell my Lord that I was indeed the life of this office, and much more to my commendation beyond measure. And that, whereas before he did bear me respect for his sake, he do do it now much more for my own; which is a great blessing to me. Sir G. Carteret having told me what he did yesterday concerning speaking to my Lord Chancellor about me. So that on all hands, by God's blessing, I find myself a very rising man.

I went to Westminster Hall and there meeting Mr. Townsend, he would needs take me to Fleet Street, to one Mr. Barwell, squire sadler to the King, and there we and several other Wardrobe-men dined. We had a venison pasty, and other good plain and handsome dishes; the mistress of the house a pretty, well-carriaged woman, and a fine hand she hath; and her maid a pretty brown woman, and found all things out of order; but after frightening the officers there we let them, and so on shore to the yard, and did the same to the officers of the yard. Here we found Sir W. Batten going about his survey, but so poorly and unlike a survey of the Navy, that I am ashamed of it, and so is Mr. Coventry. We found fault with many things. So by water home again, all the way talking of the office business and other very pleasant discourse, and much proud I am of getting this far into his books, which I think I am very much in. So home late, and it being the last day of the month, I did make up my accounts before I went to bed, and found myself worth about £650, for which the Lord God be praised, and so to bed. I drank but two glasses of wine this day, and yet it makes my head ache all night, and indisposed me all the next day, of which I am glad.

Aug. 22nd. About three o'clock this morning I waked with the noise of the rain, having never in my life heard a more violent shower; and then the cat was locket in the chamber, and kept a great mewing, and leapt upon the bed, which made me I could not sleep a great while.

Aug. 27th. Late to bed this night, and indisposed me all the next day, of which I am glad.

Aug. 28th. Up early and to my office till noon. After siteing, Mr. Creed by appointment being come, he and I went out together. It being the day of the Queen's coming to town from Hampton Court, we walked to White Hall, and through my Lord's lodgings we got into White Hall garden, and so to the Bowling-green, and up to the top of the new Banqueting House there, over the Thames, which was a most pleasant place as any I could have got; and all the show consisted chiefly in the number of boats and barges; and two pages, one of the King, and another of a Queen; with her Maydes of Honour sitting at her feet very prettily. Anon came the King and Queen in a barge under a canopy

But I see it is impossible for the King to have things done as cheap as other men.

July 28th. Up early, and by six o'clock, after my wife was ready, I walked with her to the George, at Holborn Conduit, where the coach stood ready to carry her and her maid to Bugden, and so I took a troubled though willing good-bye, because of the bad condition of my house to have a family in it.

July 31st. Up early and among my workmen, I ordering my rooms above, which will please me very well. So to my office, and there we sat all the morning, when I began more and more to grow considerable there. At noon Mr. Coventry and I took boat to Burlington gate, and went down board the Rose bush at Woolwich, and found all things out of order; but after frightening the officers there we let them, and so on shore to the yard, and did the same to the officers of the yard. Here we found Sir W. Batten going about his survey, but so poorly and unlike a survey of the Navy, that I am ashamed of it, and so is Mr. Coventry. We found fault with many things. So by water home again, all the way talking of the office business and other very pleasant discourse, and much proud I am of getting this far into his books, which I think I am very much in. So home late, and it being the last day of the month, I did make up my accounts before I went to bed, and found myself worth about £650, for which the Lord God be praised, and so to bed. I drank but two glasses of wine this day, and yet it makes my head ache all night, and indisposed me all the next day, of which I am glad.
with 10,000 barges and boats, I think, for we could see no water for them, nor discern the King nor Queen. And so they landed at White Hall Bridge, and the great guns on the other side went off. But that which pleased me best was, that my Lady Castlemaine stood over against us upon a piece of White Hall, where I gladdened myself with looking on her. There happened a scaffold below to fall, and we feared some hurt, but there was none, but she of all the great ladies only run down among the common rabble to see what hurt was done, and did take care of a child that received some little hurt, which methought was so noble. The show being over, I went away, not weary with looking on her.

September 3rd. After dinner by water to the office, and there we met and sold the Weymouth, Successe, and Fellowship hulkes, where pleasant to see how backward men arc at first to bid; and yet when the candle is going out, how they bawl and dispute afterwards who bid the most first. And here I observed one man croun linger than the rest that was sure to bid the last man, and to carry it; and inquiring the reason, he told me that just as the flame goes out the smoke descends, which is a thing I never observed before, and by that he do know the instant to bid last, which is very pretty.¹

Sept. 7th (Lord's day). Meeting Mr. Pierce, the chyrurgeon, he took me into Somererset House; and there carried me into the Queen-Mother's presenc chamber, where she was with our own Queen sitting on her left hand (whom I did never see before); and though she be not very charming, yet she hath a good, modest, and innocent look, which is pleasing. Here I also saw Madam Castlemaine, and, which pleased me most, Mr. Crofts,² the King's bastard, a most pretty spark of about 15 years old, who I perceive do hang much upon my Lady Castlemaine, and is always with her; and I hear the Queens, both of them, are mighty kind to him. By and by in comes the King, and anon the Duke and his Duchess; so that, they being all together, was such a sight as I never could almost discern the King nor Queen. And so they landed at White Hall Bridge, and the great guns on the other side went off. But that which pleased me best was, that my Lady Castlemaine stood over against us upon a piece of White Hall, where I gladdened myself with looking on her. There happened a scaffold below to fall, and we feared some hurt, but there was none, but she of all the great ladies only run down among the common rabble to see what hurt was done, and did take care of a child that received some little hurt, which methought was so noble. The show being over, I went away, not weary with looking on her.

Sept. 8th. Late at my office, trouble in mind, and then to bed, but could hardly sleep.

Sept. 12th. Dined at home all in dirt, and my mind weary of being thus out of order, but I hope in God it will away, but for the present I am very melancholy, as I have been a great while.

Sept. 17th. In the afternoon got my wife's chamber put into readiness against her coming, which she did at night. I found her and her maid and dogg very well, and herself grown a little fatter than she was. I was very well pleased to see her and had her company with great content and much mutual love, only I see her coming, which she did at night. I found her and her maid and dogg very well, and herself grown a little fatter than she was. I was very well pleased to see her and had her company with great content and much mutual love, only I do perceive that there has been falling out between my mother and she; but I hope all is well again; and I perceive she likes Brampton House and seat better than ever I did myself, and tells me how my Lord hath drawn a plot of some alternations to be made there, and hath brought it up, which I saw and like well. I perceive my Lord and Lady have been very kind to her, and Capt. Ferrers so kind that I perceive I have some jealousy of him, but I know what is the Captain's manner of carriage, and therefore it is nothing to me.

Sept. 20th. (Michaelmas day). This day my oaths for drinking of wine and going to plays are cut, and so I do resolve to take a liberty to-day, and then to fall to them again. To the King's Theatre, where we saw "Midsummer's Night's Dream," which I had never seen before, nor shall ever again, for it is the most insipid ridiculous play that ever I saw in my life. I saw, I confess, some good dancing and some handsome women, and which was all my pleasure.

Sept. 29th. I to my house to look over my workmen; but good God how do I find myself by yesterday's liberty hard to be brought to follow business again, but I must do it, considering the great sweet and pleasure and content of mind that I have had since I did leave drink and plays, and other pleasures, and followed my business. To my office, where we sat till noon, and then I to dinner with Sir W. Pen; and while we were at it coming my wife to the office, and so I sent for her up, and after dinner we took coach and to the Duke's playhouse, where we saw "The Duchess of Malfy"² well performed, but Betterton and Ianthe to admiration. I have made up this evening my monthly balance, and find that, notwithstanding the loss of £30 to be paid to the loyall and necessitous cavaliers by act of Parliament, yet I am worth about £680, for which the Lord God be praised. My condition at present is this:—I have long been building, and my house to my great content is now almost done. My mind is somewhat troubled about my best chamber, which I question whether I shall be able to keep or no. I am also troubled for the journey which I must needs take suddenly to the Court at Brampton; but most of all for that I am not provided to understand my business, having not minded it a great while, and at the best shall be able

¹Auctions used half-inches of candle, and the bidding ended when the candle went out.

²Later the Duke of Monmouth, and then the Duke of Buccleuch. He was only thirteen and a half years old. Auctions used half-inches of candle, and the bidding ended when the candle went out.

²A favorite quotation of Pepys' when things went badly.

³John Webster, The Duchess of Malfi.
but to make a bad matter of it, but God, I hope, will guide all to the best, and
I am resolved to-morrow to fall hard to it. I pray God help me therein, for my
father and mother and all our well-doings do depend upon my care therein.

Oct. 20th. Saw "The Cardallini," a tragedy I had never seen before, nor
is there great matter in it.

Oct. 21st. Lay long in bed talking with my wife, and among other
things fell out about my maid Sarah, whom my wife would fain put away, when
I think her as good a servant as ever came into a house, but it seems my wife
would have one that would dress a head well; but we were friends at last. I to
church. Dined with my wife, and then to talk again above, chiefly about her
learning to dance against her going next year into the country, which I am
willing she shall do.

Oct. 22d. Up and by water to my Lord Sandwich's, and was with him a good
while in his chamber, and among other things to my extraordinary joy, he did
tell me how much I was beholding to the Duke of York, who did yesterday
of his own accord tell him that he did thank him for one person brought into
the Navy, naming myself, and much more to my commendation; which is the
greatest comfort and encouragement that ever I had in my life, and do owe it
all to Mr. Coventry's goodness and ingenuity. Hither this night my scallop,²
bought and got made by Captain Ferrers' lady, is sent, and I brought it home,
a very neat one. It cost me about £3, and £3 more I have given him to buy
me another. I do find myself much bound to go handsome, which I shall do in
linen, and so the other things may be all the plainer.

Oct. 23d. Up early about my business to get me ready for my journey. But first
to the office; where we sat all the morning till noon, and then broke up; and
I bid them adieu for a week, having the Duke's leave got me by Mr. Coventry.

Oct. 24th. Up, and between eight and nine mounted again; and so rid to
Cambridge. Dr. Fairbrother telling me that this day there is a Congregation
in the University, he after dinner gets me a gown, and that being done, to our
inn again: where I met Dr. Fairbrother brought
and his associated officers did begin to plot and act their mischiefs in these

Oct. 25th. Up betimes, and after a little breakfast, and a very poor one, like
our supper, and such as I cannot feed on, because of my she-cozen Claxton's
gouty hands, I mounted, and rode to Huntingdon, and so to Brampton; where
I found my father and two brothers, and Mr. Cooke, my mother and sister. So
we are now all together, God knows when we shall be so again. I walked up
and down the house and garden, and find my father's alterations very handsome.

Oct. 26th. With my father took a melancholy walk to Portholme, seeing the
country-maids milking their cows there, they being there now at grass, and to
see with what mirth they come all home together in pomp with their milk, and
tsometimes they have musique go before them. So back home again, and to
supper. And so waiting with much impatience and doubt the issue of to-morrow's
Court, I to bed, but hardly slept half an hour the whole night, my mind did so
run with fears of to-morrow.

Oct. 27th. Up, and did digest into a method all I could say in our defence, in
case there should be occasion, and so about nine o'clock to the court at the
Lordshipp where the jury was called; they being sworn and the charge given
them, they fell to our business, finding the heir-at-law to be my uncle Thomas.
But the steward, as he promised me, did find pretensions very kindly and readily
to put off their admittance, and my father and I admitted to all the lands; he
for life, and I for myself and my heirs in reversion. That being done and taken
leave of the steward, I did with most compleat joy of mind go from the Court
with my father home, and in a quarter of an hour did get on horseback; and so
by moonlight most bravely all the way to Cambridge, with great pleasure,
whither we come at about nine o'clock, and took up at the Bear.

Oct. 28th. Waked very early; and, when it was time, did call up Will, and we
rose, and musique (with a handkar² for the base) did give me a levett,¹ and so
we got ready; and while breakfast was providing, I went forth and showed Mr.
Cooke King's College Chapel, Trinity College, and St. John's College Library;
and that being done, to our inn again: where I met Dr. Fairbrother brought
thither by my brother Tom, and he did breakfast with us. A very good-natured
man he is, and told us how the room we were in was the room where Cromwell
and his associated officers did begin to plot and act their mischiefs in these
counties. Having eat well, only our oysters proving bad, we mounted about nine
o'clock. We came to Ware I sat with them three o'clock, and the night being pretty light,
made shift to reach London. So to bed being very hot and feverish by being
weary.

Oct. 29th. I rose in good temper, finding a good chimney-piece made in my
upper dining-room chamber, and the dining-room wainscot in a good forward­
ness, at which I am glad, and then to the office.
Oct. 26th. (Lord's day.) Up and put on my new Sculp, and is very fine. To church, and there saw the first time Mr. Mills in a surplice; but it seemed absurd for him to pull it over his ears in the reading-pew, after he had done before all the church, to go up to the pulpit, to preach without it.

Oct. 27th. After dinner to White Hall, and walked long in the galleries till (as they are commanded to all strange persons), one come to tell us, we being not known, and being observed to walk there three or four hours (which was not true, unless it was against my walking there this morning), he was commanded to ask who we were, which being told, he excused his question, and was satisfied. These things speak great fear and jealousies. Here we staid some time, thinking to stay out the play before the King came to-night, but it being "The Villain," and my wife not being there, I had no mind.

November 2nd. (Lord's day.) Lay long with pleasure talking with my wife, in whom I never had greater content, blessed be God! than now, she continuing with the same care and thrift and innocence, so long as I keep her from occasions of being otherwise, as ever she was in her life, and keeps the house as well.

Nov. 3rd. To my Lord Sandwich, who tells me how the Duke of York is smitten in love with my Lady Chesterfield (a virtuous lady, daughter to my Lord of Ormond); and so much, that the duchess of York hath complained to the King and her father about it, and my Lady Chesterfield is gone into the country for it. At all which I am sorry; but it is the effect of idleness, and having nothing else to employ their great spirits upon.

Nov. 17th. This afternoon my wife in her discontent sent me a letter which I am in a quandary what to do, whether to read it or not, but I purpose not, but to burn it before her face, that I may put a stop more of this nature. I went home to supper, and there was very sullen to my wife, and so went to bed and to sleep (though with much ado, my mind being troubled) without speaking one word to her.

Nov. 18th. She began to talk in the morning, and to be friends.

Nov. 27th. Mr. Creed carried my wife and I to the Cockpit, and we had excellent places; and saw "The Scornfull Lady," well performed.

Nov. 29th. This morning, from some difference between my wife and Sarah, her maid, my wife and I fell out cruelly, to my great discontent. But I do see her set so against the wench, whom I take to be a most extraordinary good servant, that I was forced for the wench's sake to bid her get her another place, which shall cost some trouble to my wife, however, before I suffer to be.

Nov. 25th. Great talk among people how some of the Fanatiques do say that the end of the world is at hand, and that next Tuesday is to be the day. Against which, whenever it shall be, good God fit us all.

Nov. 27th. At my waking, I found the tops of the houses covered with snow, which is a rare sight, that I have not seen these three years. Up, and put my people to perfect the cleaning of my house, and so to the office, where we sat till noon; and then we all went to the next house upon Tower Hill, to see the coming by of the Russia Embassador; for whose reception all the City trained-bands

---

92 THE DIARY OF SAMUEL PEPYS

93 THE DIARY OF SAMUEL PEPYS

do attend in the streets, and the King's life-guards, and most of the wealthy citizens in their black velvet coats, and gold chains (which remain of their gallantry at the King's coming in), but they said so long that we went down again home to dinner. And after I had dined, I heard they were coming, and so I walked to the Conduit in the Quarefew,3 at the end of Gracious-street and Cornhill; and there (the spouts thereof running very near me upon all the people that were under it) I saw them very pretty go by. I could not see the Embassador in his coach; but his attendant's in their habits and fur caps very handsome, comely men, and most of them with hawkes upon their fists to present to the King. But Lord! to see the absurd nature of Englishmen, that cannot forbear laughing and jeering at every thing that looks strange.

Nov. 30th. (Lord's day.) This day I first did wear a muffe, being my wife's last year's muffe, and now I have bought her a new one; this serves me very well.

December 1st. I to my Lord Sandwich's, to Mr. Moore, to talk a little about business; and then over the Parke (where I first in my life, it being a great frost, did see people sliding with their skates, which is a very pretty art), to Mr. Coventry's chamber to St. James's, where we all met to a venison pasty and were very merry. Here we staid till three or four o'clock; and so to the Council Chamber, where there met the Duke of York, Prince Rupert, Duke of Albermarle, my Lord Sandwich, Sir Wm. Compton, Mr. Coventry, Sir J. Minnes, Sir R. Ford, Sir W. Rider, myself, and Captain Cattane, as Commissioners for Tangier. And after our Commission was read by Mr. Creed, who I perceive is to be our Secretary, we were called to discourse of matters. This done we broke up, and I to the Cockpit, with much crowding and waiting, where I saw "The Valiant Cid"18 acted, a play I have read with great delight; but is a most dull thing acted, which I never understood before, there being no pleasure in it, though done by Betterton and by Fancie, and another fine wench that is come; nor did the King or Queen once smile all the whole play, nor any of the company seem to take any pleasure but what was in the greatness and gallantry of the company.

Dec. 5th. Up, it being a snow and hard frost, and being up I did call up Sarah, who do go away to-day or to-morrow. I paid her her wages, and gave her 10s. myself, and my wife 5s. to give her. For my part I think never servant and mistress parted upon such foolish terms in the world as they do, only for an opinion in my wife that she is ill-natured, in all other things being a good servant. The wench cried, and I was ready to cry too, but to keep peace I am content she should go.

Dec. 7th. (Lord's day.) A great snow, and so to church this morning with my wife. So home, and we dined above in our dining room, the first time since it was new done. In the afternoon to my aunt Wight's, where great store of her usual company, and here we staid a pretty while talking, I differing from my aunt, as I commonly do, in our opinion of the handsomeness of the Queen, which I oppose mightily, saying that if my nose be handsome, then is her's, and such like.

---

Thomas Porter.

1Klarrefour; meeting of four roads.

2A translation of Corneille's Le Cid.
Dec. 18th. Up and to the office; Mr. Coventry and I alone sat till two o'clock, and then he inviting himself to my house to dinner, of which I was most proud; but my dinner being a legg of mutton and two capons, they were not done enough, which did vex me, but we made shift to please him, I think; but I was, when he was gone, very angry with my wife and people.

Dec. 23rd. Slept hard till 8 o'clock this morning, and so up and to the office. Sat all the morning, and at noon home to dinner with my wife alone, and after dinner sat by the fire, and then up to make up my accounts with her, and find that my ordinary housekeeping comes to £2 a month, which is a great deal.

Dec. 25th. (Christmas Day). Up pretty early, leaving my wife not well in bed, and with my boy walked, it being a most brave cold and dry frosty morning, to White Hall, where I intended to have received the Communion with the family, but I came a little too late. So I walked up into the house and spent my time looking over pictures, particularly the ships in King Henry the VIIIth's Voyage to Bullen; marking the great difference between their build then and now. By and by down to the chapel where Bishop Morley preached upon the song of the Angels, "Glory to God on high, on earth peace, and good will towards men." The sermon done, a good anthem followed, with viols, and then the King came down to receive the Sacrament. But I staid not. Dined by my wife's bedside with great content, having a mess of brave plum-porridge and a roasted pullet for dinner, and I sent for a mince-pie abroad, my wife not being there. Up, my wife to the making of Christmas pies all day, being now made up of her business very well, and it seems she do understand it and perform a great deal. Thence merry back, Mr. Povy and I, to White Hall; he carrying me thither on purpose to carry me into the ball this night before the King. All the way he talking very ingeniously, and I find him a fine gentleman, and one that loves to live nobly and neatly, as I perceive by his discourse of his house, pictures, and horses. He brought me first to the Duke's chamber, where I saw him and the Duchess at supper; and thence into the room where the ball was to be, crammed with fine ladies, the greatest of the Court. By and by comes the King and Queen, the Duke and Duchess, and all the great ones: and after seating themselves, the King takes out the Duchess of York; and the Duke, the Duchess of Buckingham; the Duke of Monmouth, my Lady Castlemaine; and so other lords and ladies: and they danced the Branle. After that, the King led a lady a single Coranto; and then the rest of the lords, one after another, other ladies: very noble it was, and great pleasure to see. Then to country dances; the King leading the first, which he called for; which was, says he, "Cuckolds all awry," the old dance of England. The manner was, when the King dances, all the ladies in the room, and the Queen herself, stand up: and indeed he dances rarely, and much better than the Duke of York. Having staid here as long as I thought fit, to my infinite content, it being the greatest pleasure I could wish now to see at Court, I went out, leaving them dancing.

Thus ends this year with great mirth to me and my wife. Our condition being thus: we are at present spending a night or two at my Lord's lodgings at White Hall. Our house at the Navy-office, which is as hath a pretty while been in good condition, finished and made very convenient. My purse is worth £650, besides my goods of all sorts, which yet might have been more but for my late layings out upon my house and public assessment, and yet would not have been so much if I had not lived a very orderly life all this year by virtue of the oaths that God put into my heart to take against wine, plays, and other expenses, and to observe for these last twelve months, and which I am now going to renew, I under God owning my present content thereunto. My family is myself

1 Mohair.
2 Boulogne.
3 Samuel Butler's Hudibras. Pepys changed his opinion of it and bought another copy some time later.
4 Beslanges.
and wife, William, my clerk; Jane, my wife's upper mayde, but, I think growing proud and negligent upon it: we must part, which troubles me; Susan, our cook-mayde, very willing wench, but no good cook; and Wayneman, my boy, whom I am now turning away for his naughty tricks. We have had from the beginning our healths to this day, very well, blessed be God! Our late mayde Sarah going from us (though put away by us) to live with Sir W. Pen do trouble me, though I love the wench, so that we do make ourselves a little strange to him and his family for it, and resolve to do so. The same we are for other reasons to my Lady Batten and hers. We have lately had it in our thoughts to find out a woman to my wife that can sing or dance, and yet finding it hard to save anything at the year's end as I now live, I think I shall not be such a fool till I am more warm in my purse, besides my oath of entering into no such expenses till I am worth £1000. By my last year's diligence in my office, blessed be God! I am come to a good degree of knowledge therein; and am acknowledged so by all the world, even the Duke himself, to whom I have good access: and by that, and my being Commissioner with him for Tangier, he takes much notice of me; and I doubt not but, by the continuance of the same endeavours, I shall in a little time come to be a man much taken notice of in the world, especially being come to so great an esteem with Mr. Coventry. The only weight that lies heavy upon my mind is the ending the business about my dead uncle's estate, which is very ill on our side, and I fear when all is done I must be forced to maintain my father myself, or spare a good deal towards it out of my own purse, which will be a very great pull back to me in my fortune. But I must be contented and bring it to an issue one way or other.

Publique matters stand thus: The King is bringing, as is said, his family, and Navy, and all other his charges, to a less expense. In the mean time, himself following his pleasures more than with good advice he would do; at least, to be seen to all the world to do so. His dalliance with my Lady Castlemaine being publique, every day, to his great reproach; and his favouring of none at Court so much as those that are the confidants of his pleasure; which, good God! put it into his heart to mend, before he makes himself too much contemned by his people for it! The Duke of Monmouth is in so great splendour at Court, and so dandled by the King, that some doubt, if the King should have no child by the Queen (which there is yet no appearance of), whether he would not be acknowledged for a lawful son, and that there will be a difference follow upon it between the Duke of York and him; which God prevent! My Lord Chancellor is threatened by people to be questioned, the next sitting of the Parliament by some spirits that do not love to see him so great: but certainly he is a good servant to the King. The Queen-Mother is said to keep too great a Court now; and her being married to my Lord St. Alban's is commonly talked of; and that they had a daughter between them in France, how true, God knows. The Bishopps are high, and go on without any difference in pressing uniformity; and the Presbyters seem silent in it, and either conform or lay down, though without doubt they expect a turn, and would be glad these endeavours of the other Fanatiques would take effect; there having been a plot lately found, for which four have been publickly tried at the Old Bayley and hanged. My Lord Sandwich is still in good esteem, and now keeping his Christmas in the country; and I in good esteem, I think, as any man can be, with him. In fine, for the good condition of myself, wife, family, and estate, in the great degree that it is, and for the public state of the nation, so quiett as it is, the Lord God be praised!
January 1st. Rose and to White Hall, where I spent a little time walking among the courtiers, which I perceive I shall be able to do with great confidence, being now beginning to be pretty well known among them. Then to my wife again, and found Mrs. Sarah with us in the chamber we lay in. Among other discourse Mrs. Sarah tells us how the King sups at least four or five times every week with my Lady Castlemaine; and most often stays till the morning with her, and goes home through the garden all alone privately, and that so as the very centurs take notice of it and speak of it. Saw "The Villain" again; and the more I see it, the more am I offended at my first undervaluing of the play, it being very good and pleasant, and yet a true and allowable tragedy.

Jan. 4th. (Lord's day). Up and to church, where a lazy sermon, and so home to dinner to a good piece of powdered beef, but a little too salt. At dinner my wife did propound my having of my sister Pall at my house again to be her wife, since one we must have, hoping that in that quality possibly she may prove better than she did before; which I take very well of her, and will consider of it; it being a very great trouble to me that I should have a sister so ill a nature that I must be forced to spend money upon a stranger when it might otherwise be upon her, if she were good for anything.

Jan. 5th. To the King's chamber, whither by and by the Russia Embassadors come; who, it seems, have a custom that they will not come to have any treaty with our or any King's Commissioners, but they will themselves see at the time the face of the King himself, be it forty days one after another; and so they did to-day only go in and see the King. To the wine cellar and there drank a great deal of variety of wines, more than I have drunk at one time, or shall again. To the Cockpitt, where we saw "Claracilla," a poor play, done by the King's players, and not much a fool and unthankful to us.

Jan. 6th. (Twelfth day). Up and Mr. Creed brought a pot of chocolate ready made for our morning draft, and then he and I to the Duke's, but I was not very willing to be seen at this end of the town, and so returned to our lodgings. Thence into Wood Street, and there bought a fine table for my dining-room, cost me 50s.; and while we were buying it there was a spare-fire in an ally over against

THE DIARY OF SAMUEL PEYS

99
to speak to me with great trouble and tears of the necessity of her keeping some­body to bear her company; for her familiarity with her other servants is it that spoils them all, and other company she hath none, which is too true; and called for Jane to reach her out of her trunk, giving her the keys to that purpose, a bundle of papers: and pulls out a paper, a copy of what, a pretty while since, she had wrote in a discontent to me, which I would not read, but burnt. She now read it, and it was so piquant, and wrote in English, and most of it true, of the retirness of her life, and how unpleasant it was; that being wrote in Eng­lish, and so in danger of being met with and read by others, I was vexed at it, and desired her and then commanded her to tear it. When she desired to be excused it, I forced it from her, and tore it, and withal took her other bundle of papers from her, and leapt out of the bed, and in my shirt clapped them into the pocket of my breeches, that she might not get them from me, and having got on my stockings and breeches and gown I pulled them out one by one and tore them all before her face, though it went against my heart to do it, she crying and desiring me not to do it; but such was my passion and trouble to see the letters of my love to her, and my Will wherein I had given her all I have in the world, when I went to sea with my Lord Sandwich, to be joyned with a paper of so much disgrace to me and dishonour, if it should have been found by any body. Having torn them all, saving a bond of my uncle Robert's which she hath long had in her hands, and our marriage license, and the first letter that ever I sent her when I was her servant,2 I took up the pieces and carried them into my chamber, and there, after many disputes with myself whether I should burn them or no, and having picked up the pieces of the paper she read to-day, and of my Will which I tore, I burnt all the rest, and so went out of my office troubled in mind.

There coming a letter to me from Mr. Pierce, the surgeon, by my desire appointing his and Dr. Clerke's coming to dine with me next Monday, I went to my wife and agreed upon matters; and at last for my honour am forced to make her presently a new Moyre gown to be seen by Mrs. Clerke, which troubles me to part with so much money; but however it sets my wife and I to friends again, though I and she never were so heartily angry in our lives as to­day almost, and I doubt the heart-burning will not be soon over; and the truth is I am sorry for the tearing of so many poor loving letters of mine from sea and elsewhere to her. So to my office again. So home, and mighty friends with her again, and so Mr. Pierce in mine, because the dining-room smokes unless I keep a good char­coal fire, which I was not then provided with. At night to supper, had a good sack posset and cold meat, and sent my guests away about ten o'clock at night, both them and myself highly pleased with our management of this day; and indeed their company was very fine, and Mrs. Clerke a very witty, fine lady, though a little conceited and proud. So weary, so to bed. I believe this day's feast will cost me near £5.

Jan. 17th. I took Creed by coach and to the Duke's playhouse, where we did see "The Five Hours" entertainment again, which is indeed a very fine play.

Jan. 17th. I have news this day from Cambridge that my brother hath his bachelor's cap put on; but that which troubles me is that he hath the pain of the stone, it beginning just as mine did. I pray God help him.

Jan 28th. To my Lord Sandwich's, whom I find playing at dice; and by this I see how time and example may alter a man, he being now acquainted with all sorts of pleasures and vanities which heretofore he never thought of nor loved, nor it may be hath allowed. So home, and there found my wife seeming to cry; I took Creed by coach and to the Duke's playhouse, where we did see "The Five Hours" entertainment again, which is indeed a very fine play.

Feb. 4th. To Paul's School, it being Apposition-day there. I heard some of their speeches, and they were just as schoolboys' used to be, of the seven liberal sciences; but I think not so good as ours were in our time. Went up to see the head forms posed in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew, but I think not so good as ours were in our time. Went up to see the heads of the school, where Dr. Crumham did me much honour by telling many what a present I had made to the school, shewing my Stephanus, in four volumes, cost me £4 10s. He also shewed us, upon my desire, an old edition of the grammar of Golet's, where his epistle to the children is very pretty; and in rehearsing the creed it is said "borne of the cleane Virgin Mary," Thence with Mr. Elborough
Feb. 6th. To a Bookseller's in the Strand, and there bought Hudibras again, it being certain there is some ill humour to be so against that all the world cries up to be the example of wit; for which I am resolved once again to read him, and see whether I can find it or no.

Feb. 8th. (Lord's day). Up, and it being a very great frost, I walked to White Hall, and to my Lord Sandwich's by the fireside till chapel time; and so to church, where there preached little Dr. Duport, of Cambridge. But though a great scholar he made the most flat dead sermon, both for matter and manner of delivery, that ever I heard, and very long beyond his hour, which made it wear. Creed and I and Capt. Ferrers to the Park, and there walked finely, seeing people slide.

Whether the wind and the cold did cause it or no I know not, but having been this day or two mightily troubled with an itching all over my body which I took to be a flux or two that might bite me, I found this afternoon that all my body is inflamed, and my face in a sad redness and swelling and pimples, so that this day or two mightily troubled with an itching all over my body which I took but would not have me take anything from the apothecary, but from him, his Venice treacle being better, which I suggest to and fell into a great sweat; Venice treacle being better, which I consent to and fell into a great sweat; and about 10 or 11 o'clock came out of it, and slept pretty well.

Feb. 10th. Could not rise and go to the Duke as I should have done, but keep my bed and by the Apothecary's advice I am to sweat soundly, it being some body is inflamed, and my face in a sad redness and swelling and pimples, so that this day or two mightily troubled with an itching all over my body which I took but would not have me take anything from the apothecary, but from him, his Venice treacle being better, which I did consent to and fell into a great sweat; and about 10 or 11 o'clock came out of it, and slept pretty well.

Feb. 12th. This evening Sir W. Warren came himself to the doer and left a letter and a box for me. Opening the box, we found a pair of plain white gloves for my hand, and a fair state dish of silver, and cup, with my arms, ready cut upon them, worth, I believe, about £18, which is a very noble present, and the best I ever had yet.

Feb. 18th. My wife's brother brought Mary Ashwell, whom we find a very likely person to please us, both for person, discourse, and other qualities. She dined with us, and after dinner went away again, being agreed to come to us about three weeks or a month hence. My wife and I well pleased with our choice, only I pray God I may be able to maintain it.

Feb. 23rd. Resolved to take my wife to a play at Court to-night, and the rather because it is my birthday, being this day thirty years old, for which let me praise God. While my wife dressed herself, Creed and I walked out to see what play was acted to-day, and we find it "The Slighted Maid." We saw it well acted, though the play hath little good in it, being most pleased to see

Sir Robert Stapley is—

Feb. 27th. Up and to my office, whither several persons came to me about office business. About 11 o'clock, Commissioner Pett and I went to Chyrur-geants Hall (we being all invited thither, and promised to dine there), where we were led into the Theatre; and by and by comes the reader, with the Master and Company, in a very handsome manner, and all being settled, he began his lecture, this being the second upon the kidneys, ureters, &c., which was very fine; and his discourse being ended we walked into the Hall, and there being great store of company we had a fine dinner and good learned company, many Doctors of Physique, and we used with extraordinary great respect. Among other observables we drank the King's health out of a gilt cup given by King Henry VIII. to this Company, with bells hanging at it, which every man is to ring by shaking after he hath drunk up the whole cup. There is also a very excellent piece of the King, done by Holbein, stands up in the Hall, with the officers of the Company kneeling to him to receive their Charter. Thence we went into a private room, and there were the Kidneys, ureters [&c.] upon which he read to-day; and Dr. Scarborough upon my desire and the company's did show very clearly the manner of the disease of the stone and the cutting, and all other operations that he think of. Thence with great satisfaction to me, back to the company, where I heard good discourse, and so to the afternoon Lecture upon the heart and lungs, &c.; and that being done we broke up, took leave, and back to the office. Here late, and to Sir W. Batten's to speak upon some the little girl dance in boy's apparel, she having very fine legs; only bends in the knees, as I perceive all women do. The play being done, we took coach to Court, and there got good places and saw "The Wilde Gallant," performed by the King's house, but it was ill acted, and the play to poor a thing as I never saw in my life almost; and so little answering the name that from beginning to end I could not, nor can at this time, tell certainly which was the Wild Gallant. The King did not seem pleased at all, all the whole play, nor any body else, though Mr. Clarke whom we met here did commend it to us. My Lady Castlemaine was all worth seeing to-night.

It being done, we got a coach and went home about 12 at night. Now as my mind was, but very ill satisfied with these two plays themselves, so was I in the midst of them sad to think of the spending so much money and venturing upon the breach of my vow, which I found myself sorry for, I bless God, though my nature would well be contented to follow the pleasure still. But I did make payment of my forfaiture presently, though I hope to save it back again by for-bearing two plays at Court for this one at the Theatre, or else to forbear that to the Theatre which I am to have at Easter. But it being my birthday and the last play that is likely to be acted at Court before Easter, because of the Lent coming in, I was the easier content to fling away so much money. So to bed. This day I was told that my Lady Castlemaine hath all the King's Christmas presents, made him by the peers, given to her, which is a most abominable thing; and that at the great ball she was much richer in jewels than the Queen and Duchess put both together.

Feb. 27th. Up and to my office, whither several persons came to me about office business. About 11 o'clock, Commissioner Pett and I went to Chyrur-geants Hall (we being all invited thither, and promised to dine there), where we were led into the Theatre; and by and by comes the reader, with the Master and Company, in a very handsome manner, and all being settled, he began his lecture, this being the second upon the kidneys, ureters, &c., which was very fine; and his discourse being ended we walked into the Hall, and there being great store of company we had a fine dinner and good learned company, many Doctors of Physique, and we used with extraordinary great respect. Among other observables we drank the King's health out of a gilt cup given by King Henry VIII. to this Company, with bells hanging at it, which every man is to ring by shaking after he hath drunk up the whole cup. There is also a very excellent piece of the King, done by Holbein, stands up in the Hall, with the officers of the Company kneeling to him to receive their Charter. Thence we went into a private room, and there were the Kidneys, ureters [&c.] upon which he read to-day; and Dr. Scarborough upon my desire and the company's did show very clearly the manner of the disease of the stone and the cutting, and all other operations that he think of. Thence with great satisfaction to me, back to the company, where I heard good discourse, and so to the afternoon Lecture upon the heart and lungs, &c.; and that being done, we broke up, took leave, and back to the office. Here late, and to Sir W. Batten's to speak upon some
business, where I found Sir J. Minnes pretty well fulled: I thought: he took me aside to tell me how being at my Lord Chancellor's to-day, my Lord told him that there was a Great Seal passing for Sir W. Pen, through the impossibility of the Comptroller's duty to be performed by one man, to be as it were joint-comptroller with him; at which he is stark mad, and swears he will give up his of the Comptroller's duty to be performed by one man, to be as it were joynt-him that there was a Great Seal passing for Sir W. Pen, through the impossibility he cannot do it more than a child. All this I am glad to see fall out between that he should be said to be unable to do his duty alone; though, God knows, stands it as well as any man in England, and that he will never leave to record strut, and swear that he understands all his duty as easily as crack a nut (and place, and do rail at Sir W. Pen the cruellest. But to see how the old man do for them.

March 3rd. (Shrove Tuesday). At noon, by promise, Mrs. Turner and her daughter came along with Roger Pepys to dinner. We were as merry as I could be, having but a bad dinner for them; but so much the better, because of the dinner which I must have at the end of this month. And here Mrs. The. showed me my name upon her breast as her Valentine, which will cost me 20s. After dinner I took them down into the wine-cellar, and broached my tierce of claret upon it and she would teach his mistress better manners, which my wife answered turn the water-cock with their maydes' leave, but my Lady was mighty high for I would not that should be hindered by any of our private differences. So to prayers and to bed.

Mar. 10th. Dined upon a poor Lenten dinner at home, my wife being vexed at a fray this morning with my Lady Batten about my boy's going thither to dance; and that Ashwell hath a very fine carriage, which makes my wife almost ashamed of herself to see herself so outdone; but to-morrow she begins to learn to dance for a month or two. So to prayers and to bed.

Mar. 19th. Up betimes and to Woolwich all alone by water, where took the of­

Dined upon a poor Lenten dinner at home, my wife being vexed at a fray this morning with my Lady Batten about my boy's going thither to dance; and that Ashwell hath a very fine carriage, which makes my wife almost ashamed of herself to see herself so outdone; but to-morrow she begins to learn to dance for a month or two. So to prayers and to bed.

Mar. 19th. Up betimes and to Woolwich all alone by water, where took the of­

Dined upon a poor Lenten dinner at home, my wife being vexed at a fray this morning with my Lady Batten about my boy's going thither to dance; and that Ashwell hath a very fine carriage, which makes my wife almost ashamed of herself to see herself so outdone; but to-morrow she begins to learn to dance for a month or two. So to prayers and to bed.

Mar. 19th. Up betimes and to Woolwich all alone by water, where took the of­

Dined upon a poor Lenten dinner at home, my wife being vexed at a fray this morning with my Lady Batten about my boy's going thither to dance; and that Ashwell hath a very fine carriage, which makes my wife almost ashamed of herself to see herself so outdone; but to-morrow she begins to learn to dance for a month or two. So to prayers and to bed.

Mar. 19th. Up betimes and to Woolwich all alone by water, where took the of­

Dined upon a poor Lenten dinner at home, my wife being vexed at a fray this morning with my Lady Batten about my boy's going thither to dance; and that Ashwell hath a very fine carriage, which makes my wife almost ashamed of herself to see herself so outdone; but to-morrow she begins to learn to dance for a month or two. So to prayers and to bed.

Mar. 19th. Up betimes and to Woolwich all alone by water, where took the of­

Dined upon a poor Lenten dinner at home, my wife being vexed at a fray this morning with my Lady Batten about my boy's going thither to dance; and that Ashwell hath a very fine carriage, which makes my wife almost ashamed of herself to see herself so outdone; but to-morrow she begins to learn to dance for a month or two. So to prayers and to bed.

Mar. 19th. Up betimes and to Woolwich all alone by water, where took the of­

Dined upon a poor Lenten dinner at home, my wife being vexed at a fray this morning with my Lady Batten about my boy's going thither to dance; and that Ashwell hath a very fine carriage, which makes my wife almost ashamed of herself to see herself so outdone; but to-morrow she begins to learn to dance for a month or two. So to prayers and to bed.

Mar. 19th. Up betimes and to Woolwich all alone by water, where took the of­

Dined upon a poor Lenten dinner at home, my wife being vexed at a fray this morning with my Lady Batten about my boy's going thither to dance; and that Ashwell hath a very fine carriage, which makes my wife almost ashamed of herself to see herself so outdone; but to-morrow she begins to learn to dance for a month or two. So to prayers and to bed.

Mar. 19th. Up betimes and to Woolwich all alone by water, where took the of­

Dined upon a poor Lenten dinner at home, my wife being vexed at a fray this morning with my Lady Batten about my boy's going thither to dance; and that Ashwell hath a very fine carriage, which makes my wife almost ashamed of herself to see herself so outdone; but to-morrow she begins to learn to dance for a month or two. So to prayers and to bed.

Mar. 19th. Up betimes and to Woolwich all alone by water, where took the of­

Dined upon a poor Lenten dinner at home, my wife being vexed at a fray this morning with my Lady Batten about my boy's going thither to dance; and that Ashwell hath a very fine carriage, which makes my wife almost ashamed of herself to see herself so outdone; but to-morrow she begins to learn to dance for a month or two. So to prayers and to bed.

Mar. 19th. Up betimes and to Woolwich all alone by water, where took the of­

Dined upon a poor Lenten dinner at home, my wife being vexed at a fray this morning with my Lady Batten about my boy's going thither to dance; and that Ashwell hath a very fine carriage, which makes my wife almost ashamed of herself to see herself so outdone; but to-morrow she begins to learn to dance for a month or two. So to prayers and to bed.

Mar. 19th. Up betimes and to Woolwich all alone by water, where took the of­

Dined upon a poor Lenten dinner at home, my wife being vexed at a fray this morning with my Lady Batten about my boy's going thither to dance; and that Ashwell hath a very fine carriage, which makes my wife almost ashamed of herself to see herself so outdone; but to-morrow she begins to learn to dance for a month or two. So to prayers and to bed.
Apr. 24th. Up betimes, and with my salt eel went down in the parlour and there got my boy and did beat him till I was faint to take breath two or three times, yet for all I am afraid it will make the boy never the better, he is grown so hardened in his tricks, which I am sorry for, he being capable of making a brave man, and is a boy that I and my wife love very well. So made me ready, and to my office, where all the morning, and at noon home, sending my boy to enquire after two dancing masters at our end of the town for my wife to learn. After dinner all the afternoon fiddling upon my viallin (which I have not done many a day) while Ashwell danced, above in my upper best chamber, which is a rare room for musique.

Apr. 25th. My wife hath begun to learn this day of Mr. Pemberton, but I fear will hardly do any great good at it, because she is conceited that she is well already, though I think no such thing. So to bed.

Apr. 26th. (Lord's day.) Lay pretty long in bed talking with my wife, and then up and set to the making up of my monthly accounts. But Tom coming, with whom I was angry for botching my camlott coat, to tell me that my father was at our church, and he would dine with me, I got me ready and had a very good sermon of a country minister upon "How blessed a thing it is for brethren to live together in unity!" So home and all to dinner, and I all the afternoon upon my accounts, and find myself with full £700, for which I bless God, being the most I was ever worth in money. In the evening, my wife, Ashwell, and the boy and I, and the dogg, over the water, and walked to Half-way house and beyond into the fields, gathering of cowslipps; and so to Half-way house with some cold lamb we carried with us, and there supped; and had a most pleasant walk back again. So home, and after reading my vows, being sleepy, without prayers to bed, for which God forgive me!

May 1st. This day Captain Grove sent me a side of pork, which was the odder present, sure, that ever was made any man, and the next, I remember I told my wife, I believe would be a pound of candles, or a shoulder of mutton, or the fellow do it in kindness.

May 2nd. Being weary last night I slept till almost seven o'clock, a thing I have not done many a day. So up and to my office (being come to some angry times, yet for all I am afraid it will make the boy never the better, he is grown so hardened in his tricks, which I am sorry for, he being capable of making a brave man, and is a boy that I and my wife love very well. So made me ready, and to my office, where all the morning, and at noon home, sending my boy to enquire after two dancing masters at our end of the town for my wife to learn. After dinner all the afternoon fiddling upon my viallin (which I have not done many a day) while Ashwell danced, above in my upper best chamber, which is a rare room for musique.

May 3rd. My wife not being very well did not dress herself but staid at home. With this had a good mind to play to half I might have against this house, because it was not then in being, yet believing that at the time my meaning was against all public houses, I am resolved to deny myself the liberty of two plays at Court which are in arrear to me for the months of March and April, which will more than counterbalance this excess; so that this month of May is the first that I must claim a liberty of going to a Court play according to my oath.

May 4th. To Westminster, where at Mr. Jervas's, my old barber, I did try two or three borders and periwiggs, meaning to wear one; and yet I have no stomach for it, but that the pains of keeping my hair clean is so great. He trimmed me, and at last I parted, but my mind was almost altered from my first purpose from the trouble that I foresee will be in wearing them also.

May 5th. (Lord's day.) Up betimes and put on a black cloth suit with white stockings under all, as the fashion is to wear, and then to church in the afternoon, and at home again, and up to teach Ashwell the grounds of time and other things on the tryangle, and made her take out a Psalm very well, she having a good ear and hand. And so a while with my wife, and so to the office again.

May 6th. My wife when he had done with her he would needs have me try the steps of a coranto; and what with his desire and my wife's importunity I did begin, and then was obliged to give him entry-money 10s., and am become his scholler. The truth is I think it a thing very useful for a gentleman, and sometimes I may have occasion of using it; and though I think cost me what I am heartily sorry it should, besides I must by my oath give half as much more to the poor, yet I am resolved to get it up some other way, and then it will not be above a month or two in a year. So though I be against my stomach yet I will try it a little while; if I see it comes to any great inconvenience or charge I will fling it off.

May 7th. Took my wife and Ashwell to the Theatre Royall, being the second day of its being opened. The play was "The Humerous Lieutenant," a play that hath little good in it, nor much in the very part which, by the King's command, Lacy now acts instead of Clun. In the dance the tall devil's actions was very pretty. The play being done, we home by water, having been a little shamed among other things, talking of the way of ordinaries, that it is very convenient according to my oath.

May 8th. The dancing-master came, whom standing by, seeing him instructing my wife, when he had done with her he would needs have me try the steps of a coranto; and what with his desire and my wife's importunity I did begin, and then was obliged to give him entry-money 10s., and am become his scholler. The truth is I think it a thing very useful for a gentleman, and sometimes I may have occasion of using it; and though I think cost me what I am heartily sorry it should, besides I must by my oath give half as much more to the poor, yet I am resolved to get it up some other way, and then it will not be above a month or two in a year. So though I be against my stomach yet I will try it a little while; if I see it comes to any great inconvenience or charge I will fling it off.
Greenwich, where going I was set upon by a great dogg, who got hold of my garters and might have done me hurt; but, Lord, to see in what a maze I was, that having a sword about me I never thought of it or had the heart to make use of it, but might for want of that courage have been worried.

May 17th. A little angry with my wife for minding nothing now but the dancing-master, having him come twice a day, which is a folly.

May 19th. After dinner Pemberton came, and I practis’d. But, Lord! to see how my wife will not be thought to need telling by me or Ashwell, and yet will plead not out of any pleasure but from that only reason, did go up to them to practise, me, for which I deserve to be beaten if not really served as I am fearful of business has brought us more disquiett than anything has happened a great degree that I did enter and make a vow to myself not to oppose her or say something that caused me to oppose her in, she used the word devil, which vexed me, and among other things I said I would not have her to use that word, upon which she took me up most scornfully, which, before Ashwell and the rest of the world, I know not now-a-days how to check as I would heretofore, for less that would have made me strike her. So that I fear without great discretion I shall go near to lose too my command over her, and nothing do it more than giving her this occasion of dancing and other pleasures, whereby her mind is taken up from her business and finds other sweets besides pleasing of me, and so makes her that she begins not at all to take pleasure in me or study to please me heretofore. But if this month of her dancing were but out (as my first was this night, and I paid off Pemberton for myself) I shall hope with a little pains to bring her to her old wont.

May 20th. (Lord’s day). My wife telling me that there was a pretty lady come to church with Peg Pen to-day, I against my intention had a mind to go to church to see her, and did so; and she is pretty handsome. But over against our gallery I espied Pemberton, and saw him leer upon my wife all the sermon, and after dinner, and Pembleton being there again, we fell to dance a country dance or two, and so to supper and bed. But being at supper my wife did say something that caused me to oppose her in, she used the word devil, which vexed me, and among other things I said I would not have her to use that word, upon which she took me up most scornfully, which, before Ashwell and the rest of the world, I know not now-a-days how to check as I would heretofore, for less that would have made me strike her. So it is very apparent to me, that to have great discretion I shall go near to lose too my command over her, and nothing do it more than giving her this occasion of dancing and other pleasures, whereby her mind is taken up from her business and finds other sweets besides pleasing of me, and so makes her that she begins not at all to take pleasure in me or study to please me heretofore. But if this month of her dancing were but out (as my first was this night, and I paid off Pemberton for myself) I shall hope with a little pains to bring her to her old wont.
no, and what would most proclaim my jealousy to him, I at last resolved to go
by comes Pembleton, and word is brought me from my wife thereof, that I might
presently. So being at a great loss whether I should appear to Pembleton or
unless I was there, which I was ashamed of; but however, I had rather it should
come home. So I sent word that I would have her go dance, and I would come
be so than the other way. So to my office to put things in order there, and by and
well that Pembleton had been there, and she would not have him come in
so home, where I find my wife in a musty humour, and tells me before Ash­
freedom with him is very great and more than was convenient, but with no evil
crying in a great discontent.

she quickly told me my own, knowing well enough that it was my'old disease
times high and sometimes kind, I found very good reason to think that her
bed she took hold of me and would know what ailed me, and after many kind
to rise, though I did it only to see what she would do, and so going out of the
suffered them to go all to bed, and late put myself to bed in great discontent,
and Mrs. Ashwell not being within they could not dance. But I staid all the
till he went away, pretending aloud, that I might hear, that he could not stay,
Home, and so up to my chamber, and continued in my chamber vexed and angry
to the office, and made a quick end of our business and desired leave to be gone.
again to him to speak with him about his business. So in great trouble and doubt
of business and left him in my little room at the door, telling him I would come
again to him and speak with him about his business. So in great trouble and doubt
to the office, and made a quick end of our business and desired leave to be gone.
Home, and so up to my chamber, and continued in my chamber vexed and angry
till he went away, pretending aloud, that I might hear, that he could not stay,
and my wife paid him off for this month also, and so he is cleared. After dancing we
trouble that he knows all, and may do me the disgrace to publish it as much
as I can. Which I take very ill, and if too much provoked shall witness it to

May 28th. To the Duke's House, and there saw "Hamlett" done, giving us
fresh reason never to think enough of Betterton.

May 29th. So home to dinner, and out by water to the Royall Theatre, but
they not acting to-day, then to the Duke's house, and there saw "The Slighted
Mayde." The play is not very excellent, but is well acted.

June 2nd. To-night I took occasion with the vinter's man, who came by my
direction to taste again my tierce of claret, to go down to the cellar with him
and other inconveniences, nor let it pass for fear of her continuing to offend
me and the matter grow worse thereby. So that I am grieved at the very heart
now write this almost what either I write or am doing, nor how to carry myself
to my wife in it, being unwilling to speak of it to her for making of any breach
and other inconveniences, nor let it pass for fear of her continuing to offend
me and the matter grow worse thereby. So that I am grieved at the very heart

This day there was great thronging to Banstead Downs, upon a great horse­
race and foot-race. I am sorry I could not go thither. So to London Bridge, and
they not acting to-day, then to the Duke's house, and there saw "The Slighted
Mayde." The play is not very excellent, but is well acted.

may speak of Betterton.

The play is not very excellent, but is well acted.

and I did see him bringing home sense, and yet all this cannot make my mind

The play is not very excellent, but is well acted.

and I did see him bringing home sense, and yet all this cannot make my mind

and I did see him bringing home sense, and yet all this cannot make my mind

and I did see him bringing home sense, and yet all this cannot make my mind

little for any use; but were good friends by and by again. But one thing I must confess I do observe, which I did not before, which is that I cannot blame my wife to be now in a worse humour than she used to be, for I am taken up in my talk with Ashwell, who is a very witty girl, that I am not so fond of her as I used and ought to be, which now I do perceive I will remedy, but I would to the Lord I had never taken any, though I cannot have a better than her. To supper and to bed. The consideration that this is the longest day in the year is very unpleasant to me.

June 12th. Up and my office, there coming my measuring Ruler, which I shall grow a master of in a very little time. At noon to the Exchange and a home to dinner, and abroad with my wife by water to the Royall Theatre; and there saw “The Committee,” a merry but indifferent play, only Lacey’s part, an Irish footman, is beyond imagination. Here I saw my Lord Falconbridge, and his Lady, my Lady Mary Cromwell, who looks as well as I have known her, and well clad; but when the House began to fill she put on her vizard, and is kept it on all the play; which of late is become a great fashion among the ladies, which hides their whole face. So to the Exchange to buy things with my wife, among others a vizard for herself.

June 13th. After dinner by water to the Royall Theatre, where I resolve to bid farewell, as shall appear by my oath to-morrow against all plays either at publique houses or Court till Christmas be over. Here we saw “The Faithfull Shepherdess,” a most simple thing, and yet much thronged after and often shown, but it is only for the scenes’ sake, which is very fine indeed and worth seeing. Saw my Lady Castlemaine, who I fear is not so handsome as I have seen her taken for, and now she begins to decay something. This is my wife’s opinion also, for which I am sorry.

June 14th. Up betimes, and anon my wife rose and did give me her key, and put other things in order and herself against going this morning into the country. I am troubled to see her forced to sit in the back of the coach, though play, as much to see women and one another, she I find is troubled at all, and I seemed to make a promise to get a horse and ride after them; and so, kissing her often, and Ashwell once, I bid them adieu. That done, to the Trinity House where among others I found my Lords Sandwich and Craven, and my cousin Roger Pepys, and Sir Wm. Wheeler. Anon we sat down to dinner, which was very great, as they always have. Great variety of things, there seen “The Committee,” a merry but indifferent play, only Lacey’s part, an Irish footman, is beyond imagination. Here I saw my Lord Falconbridge, and his Lady, my Lady Mary Cromwell, who looks as well as I have known her, and well clad; but when the House began to fill she put on her vizard, and is kept it on all the play; which of late is become a great fashion among the ladies, which hides their whole face. So to the Exchange to buy things with my wife, among others a vizard for herself.

June 15th. After dinner by water to the Royall Theatre, where I resolve to bid farewell, as shall appear by my oath to-morrow against all plays either at publique houses or Court till Christmas be over. Here we saw “The Faithfull Shepherdess,” a most simple thing, and yet much thronged after and often shown, but it is only for the scenes’ sake, which is very fine indeed and worth seeing. Saw my Lady Castlemaine, who I fear is not so handsome as I have seen her taken for, and now she begins to decay something. This is my wife’s opinion also, for which I am sorry.

June 16th. Up betimes, and anon my wife rose and did give me her key, and put other things in order and herself against going this morning into the country. I am troubled to see her forced to sit in the back of the coach, though play, as much to see women and one another, she I find is troubled at all, and I seemed to make a promise to get a horse and ride after them; and so, kissing her often, and Ashwell once, I bid them adieu. That done, to the Trinity House where among others I found my Lords Sandwich and Craven, and my cousin Roger Pepys, and Sir Wm. Wheeler. Anon we sat down to dinner, which was very great, as they always have. Great variety of things, there seen “The Committee,” a merry but indifferent play, only Lacey’s part, an Irish footman, is beyond imagination. Here I saw my Lord Falconbridge, and his Lady, my Lady Mary Cromwell, who looks as well as I have known her, and well clad; but when the House began to fill she put on her vizard, and is kept it on all the play; which of late is become a great fashion among the ladies, which hides their whole face. So to the Exchange to buy things with my wife, among others a vizard for herself.

June 17th. After dinner by water to the Royall Theatre, where I resolve to bid farewell, as shall appear by my oath to-morrow against all plays either at publique houses or Court till Christmas be over. Here we saw “The Faithfull Shepherdess,” a most simple thing, and yet much thronged after and often shown, but it is only for the scenes’ sake, which is very fine indeed and worth seeing. Saw my Lady Castlemaine, who I fear is not so handsome as I have seen her taken for, and now she begins to decay something. This is my wife’s opinion also, for which I am sorry.

June 18th. Up betimes, and anon my wife rose and did give me her key, and put other things in order and herself against going this morning into the country. I am troubled to see her forced to sit in the back of the coach, though play, as much to see women and one another, she I find is troubled at all, and I seemed to make a promise to get a horse and ride after them; and so, kissing her often, and Ashwell once, I bid them adieu. That done, to the Trinity House where among others I found my Lords Sandwich and Craven, and my cousin Roger Pepys, and Sir Wm. Wheeler. Anon we sat down to dinner, which was very great, as they always have. Great variety of things, there seen “The Committee,” a merry but indifferent play, only Lacey’s part, an Irish footman, is beyond imagination. Here I saw my Lord Falconbridge, and his Lady, my Lady Mary Cromwell, who looks as well as I have known her, and well clad; but when the House began to fill she put on her vizard, and is kept it on all the play; which of late is become a great fashion among the ladies, which hides their whole face. So to the Exchange to buy things with my wife, among others a vizard for herself.

June 19th. After dinner by water to the Royall Theatre, where I resolve to bid farewell, as shall appear by my oath to-morrow against all plays either at publique houses or Court till Christmas be over. Here we saw “The Faithfull Shepherdess,” a most simple thing, and yet much thronged after and often shown, but it is only for the scenes’ sake, which is very fine indeed and worth seeing. Saw my Lady Castlemaine, who I fear is not so handsome as I have seen her taken for, and now she begins to decay something. This is my wife’s opinion also, for which I am sorry.

June 20th. Up betimes, and anon my wife rose and did give me her key, and put other things in order and herself against going this morning into the country. I am troubled to see her forced to sit in the back of the coach, though play, as much to see women and one another, she I find is troubled at all, and I seemed to make a promise to get a horse and ride after them; and so, kissing her often, and Ashwell once, I bid them adieu. That done, to the Trinity House where among others I found my Lords Sandwich and Craven, and my cousin Roger Pepys, and Sir Wm. Wheeler. Anon we sat down to dinner, which was very great, as they always have. Great variety of things, there seen “The Committee,” a merry but indifferent play, only Lacey’s part, an Irish footman, is beyond imagination. Here I saw my Lord Falconbridge, and his Lady, my Lady Mary Cromwell, who looks as well as I have known her, and well clad; but when the House began to fill she put on her vizard, and is kept it on all the play; which of late is become a great fashion among the ladies, which hides their whole face. So to the Exchange to buy things with my wife, among others a vizard for herself.

June 21st. (Lord’s day). Up betimes, and fell to reading my Latin grammar, with my Lord to Blackfriars, where we landed and I thence walked home. My love with all my heart, though of late she has given me some troubled thoughts.

June 22nd. (Lord’s day). Up betimes, and fell to reading my Latin grammar, and then I fell to reading “The Committee,” a merry but indifferent play, only Lacey’s part, an Irish footman, is beyond imagination. Here I saw my Lord Falconbridge, and his Lady, my Lady Mary Cromwell, who looks as well as I have known her, and well clad; but when the House began to fill she put on her vizard, and is kept it on all the play; which of late is become a great fashion among the ladies, which hides their whole face. So to the Exchange to buy things with my wife, among others a vizard for herself.

June 23rd. Up betimes, and friended and to my office, reading over all our letters of the office, that we have wrote since I came into the Navy, whereby to bring the whole series of matters into my memory, and to enter in my manuscript some of them that are needful and of great influence. Thence to the Park, and there walked up and down with Creed, talking, who is so knowing, and a man of that reason, that I cannot but love his company, though I do not love the man, because he is so wise to be made a friend of, and acts all by interest and policy, but is a man fit to learn of.
July 9th. This day in the Duke's chamber, there being a Roman story in the hangings, and upon the standards written these four letters—S.P.Q.R., Sir G. Carteret came to me to know what the meaning of those four letters were; which ignorance is not to be borne in a Privy Counsellor, methinks, that a schoolboy should be whipt for not knowing.

July 5th. Lady Batten had sent twice to invite me to go with them to Walthamstow to-day, Mrs. Martha being married already this morning to Mr. Castle, at this parish church. I got a horse and rode thither very pleasant, and had two pair of gloves as the rest, and walked up and down with my Lady in the garden, she mighty kind to me, and I have the way to please her. A good dinner and merry, but methinks none of the kindness nor bridall playing one another's by one another's heads, and laughing. But it was the finest sight to me, considering their great beautys and dress, that ever I did see in all my life. But above all, Mrs. Stewart1 in this dress, with her hat cocked and a red plume, with her sweet eye, little Roman nose, and excellent taille, is now my life. But above all, Mrs. Stewart in this dress, with her hat cocked and a red plume, with her sweet eye, little Roman nose, and excellent taille, is now the greatest beauty I ever saw, I think, in my life; and, if ever woman can, do exceed my Lady Castlemaine, at least in this dress: nor do I wonder if the King changes, which I verily believe is the reason of his coldness to my Lady Castlemaine.

July 30th. Thus, by God's blessing, ends this book of two years; I being in all points in good health and a good way to thrive and do well. Some money I do and can lay up, but not much, being worth now above £700 besides good of all sorts. My wife in the country with Ashwell, her woman, with my father; myself at home with W. Hewer and my cook-maid Hannah, my boy Wayneman being lately run away from me. In my office my repute and understanding good, especially with the Duke and Mr. Coventry; only the rest of the offices do rather envy than love me, I standing in most of their lights, specially Sir W. Batten, whose cheats I do daily oppose to his great trouble, though he appears purposely, God forgive me, to find out Bagwell, a carpenter, whose wife is a dotard, is led by the nose by him.

July 27th. By water to Westminster, and there came most luckily to the Lords House, which I had not been there these six years: the House reads the title of the bill, and then looks at the end and there finds (writ by the King I suppose) "Le Roy le veult, and that he reads. And to others he reads, "Soit fait comme vous désirez." And to the Subsidy, as well that for the Commons, I mean the layety, as for the Clergy, the King writes,
"Le Roy remerciant les Seigneurs, &c., Prelats, &c., accepte leur benevolences."

The Speaker's speech was far from any oratory, but was as plain (though good matter) as any thing could be, and void of eloquence. After the bills passed, the King, sitting on his throne, with his speech writ in a paper which he held in his lap, and scarce looked off of it, I thought, all the time he made his speech to them, giving them thanks for their subsidies, of which, had he not need, he would not have asked or received them; and that need, not from any extravagancies of his, he was sure, in any thing, but the disorders of the times compelling him to be at greater charge than he hoped for the future, by their care in their country, he should be; and that for his family expenses and others, he would labour however to retrench in many things convenient, and would have all others to do so too. He desired that nothing of old faults should be remembered, or severity for the same used to any in the country, it being his desire to have all forgot as well as forgiven. His speech was very plain, nothing at all of spirit in it, nor spoke with any; but rather on the contrary imperfectly, repeating many times his words though he read all: which I was sorry to see, it having not been hard for him to have got all the speech without book.

July 31st. Up early to my accounts this month, and I find myself worth clear £730, the most I ever had yet, which contents me though I increase but very little. Thence to my office doing business, and at noon to the Exchange, where I met Dr. Pierce, who tells me, as a friend, the great injury that he thinks I have done myself by being so severe in the Yards, and contracting the ill-will of the whole Navy for those offices, singly upon myself. Now I charge me with doing wrong; but rather as many good offices as any man. They think, he says, that I have a mind to get a good name with the King and Duke, who he tells me do not consider any such thing; but I shall have as much a folly that I am come to now, that whereas before my debarred over, that I must get him to do it over better, or else I shall not fancy my rule. Which is such a folly that I am come to now, that whereas before my delight was in multitude of books and spending money in that and buying always of other things, now that I am become a better husband and have left off buying, now my delight is in the neatness of everything, and so cannot be pleased with anything unless it be very neat, which is a strange folly.

Aug. 5th. This day I received a letter from my wife which troubles me mightily, wherein she tells me how Ashwell did give her the lie to her teeth, and that therupon my wife giving her a box on the ear, the other struck her back, she run away from Goody Taylour that was shewing her the way to the bakehouse, and we heard no more of her. She then found Pembleton to stand in the isle against us, he coming too, late to do anything unless it be very neat, which is a strange folly.

Aug. 6th. With Sir W. Warren to a coffee-house. A fiddler was sent for, and a daughter of Mr. Brumfield's, black, but well-shaped and modest, did dance very well, which pleased me mightily. I begun the Duchess with her, but could not do it; but I made mighty much of her, kissing and leading her home, with much joy. Kate Joyce (Kate being very handsome and well, that is, handsomely dressed to-day, and I kissed her soundly, which she takes very well).

Aug. 10th. After dinner I went to Greatorex's, whom I found in his garden, and set him to work upon my ruler, to engrave an almanack and other things upon the brasses of it, which a little before night he did; but the latter part he dubbered over, that I must get him to do it over better, or else I shall not fancy my rule. Which is such a folly that I am come to now, that whereas before my delight was in multitude of books and spending money in that and buying always of other things, now that I am become a better husband and have left off buying, now my delight is in the neatness of everything, and so cannot be pleased with anything unless it be very neat, which is a strange folly.

Aug. 17th. Fell into discourse, my wife and I, to Ashwell, and much against my will I am fain to express a willingness to Ashwell that she should go from us, and in my mind I am glad of it, to ease me of the charge. So she is to go to her father this day.

Aug. 20th. This evening the girls that was brought to me to-day for so good an one, being cleansed of lice this day by my wife, and good, new clothes put on her back, she run away from Goody Taylour that was shewing her the way to the bakehouse, and we heard no more of her.

Aug. 22nd. Mr. Castle and I to Greenwich, and in our way met some gypsys, who would needs tell me my fortune, and I suffered one of them, who told me many things common as others do, but made me beware of a John and a Thomas, for they did seek to do me hurt, and that somebody should be with me this day to take him to me. I had not a chance to tell me my fortune, and I should lead him none. She got none of me. And so I left them and to Greenwich and so to Deptford, and...
Men and boys in their vayles, and the women behind a lattice out of sight; and wife and layings out on her closett I have spent this month £47.ing about 4 o'clock, and I was angry that our bell did not wake them.

I do find myself £760 creditor, notwithstanding that for clothes for myself and smoky chimneys, but I fear it will prove but a poor project.

With Sir John Collidon and Sir Edward Ford have got a patent for curing of to end being done by me out of the office, and signed to by them upon the once.

A horse with hoofs like rams horns, a goose with four feet, and a cock with like Gypsys, what the Gypsys 8 or 9 days ago had for­­­­told, and looking when I came to my office upon my jour­­­­­nal, that my brother John had brought a letter that day from my brother Tom to borrow £20 more of me, it pleased me mightily to see how, contrary to my expectations, having so lately lent him £20 and belief that he had money by him to spare, and that after some days no thinking of it, I should look back and find what the Gypsy had told me to be so true.

Sept. 4th. After dinner done, by coach to Bartholemew Fayre and showed her [his wife] the monkeys dancing on the ropes, which was strange. There was also a horse with hoods like rams horns, a goose with four feet, and a cock with three. Thence to another place, and saw some German Clocke works, the Salutation of the Virgin Mary, and several Scriptural stories; but above all there was a horse with hoofs like rams horns, a goose with four feet, and a cock with like Gypsys, what the Gypsys 8 or 9 days ago had foretold, and looking when I came to my office upon my jour­­­­­nal, that my brother John had brought a letter that day from my brother Tom to borrow £20 more of me, it pleased me mightily to see how, contrary to my expectations, having so lately lent him £20 and belief that he had money by him to spare, and that after some days no thinking of it, I should look back and find what the Gypsy had told me to be so true.

Sept. 4th. After dinner done, by coach to Bartholemew Fayre and showed her [his wife] the monkeys dancing on the ropes, which was strange. There was also a horse with hoods like rams horns, a goose with four feet, and a cock with three. Thence to another place, and saw some German Clocke works, the Salutation of the Virgin Mary, and several Scriptural stories; but above all there was a horse with hoofs like rams horns, a goose with four feet, and a cock with like Gypsys, what the Gypsys 8 or 9 days ago had foretold, and looking when I came to my office upon my jour­­­­­nal, that my brother John had brought a letter that day from my brother Tom to borrow £20 more of me, it pleased me mightily to see how, contrary to my expectations, having so lately lent him £20 and belief that he had money by him to spare, and that after some days no thinking of it, I should look back and find what the Gypsy had told me to be so true.

Sept. 4th. After dinner done, by coach to Bartholemew Fayre and showed her [his wife] the monkeys dancing on the ropes, which was strange. There was also a horse with hoods like rams horns, a goose with four feet, and a cock with three. Thence to another place, and saw some German Clocke works, the Salutation of the Virgin Mary, and several Scriptural stories; but above all there was a horse with hoofs like rams horns, a goose with four feet, and a cock with like Gypsys, what the Gypsys 8 or 9 days ago had foretold, and looking when I came to my office upon my jour­­­­­nal, that my brother John had brought a letter that day from my brother Tom to borrow £20 more of me, it pleased me mightily to see how, contrary to my expectations, having so lately lent him £20 and belief that he had money by him to spare, and that after some days no thinking of it, I should look back and find what the Gypsy had told me to be so true.

Sept. 4th. After dinner done, by coach to Bartholemew Fayre and showed her [his wife] the monkeys dancing on the ropes, which was strange. There was also a horse with hoods like rams horns, a goose with four feet, and a cock with three. Thence to another place, and saw some German Clocke works, the Salutation of the Virgin Mary, and several Scriptural stories; but above all there was a horse with hoofs like rams horns, a goose with four feet, and a cock with like Gypsys, what the Gypsys 8 or 9 days ago had foretold, and looking when I came to my office upon my jour­­­­­nal, that my brother John had brought a letter that day from my brother Tom to borrow £20 more of me, it pleased me mightily to see how, contrary to my expectations, having so lately lent him £20 and belief that he had money by him to spare, and that after some days no thinking of it, I should look back and find what the Gypsy had told me to be so true.

Sept. 4th. After dinner done, by coach to Bartholemew Fayre and showed her [his wife] the monkeys dancing on the ropes, which was strange. There was also a horse with hoods like rams horns, a goose with four feet, and a cock with three. Thence to another place, and saw some German Clocke works, the Salutation of the Virgin Mary, and several Scriptural stories; but above all there was a horse with hoofs like rams horns, a goose with four feet, and a cock with like Gypsys, what the Gypsys 8 or 9 days ago had foretold, and looking when I came to my office upon my jour­­­­­nal, that my brother John had brought a letter that day from my brother Tom to borrow £20 more of me, it pleased me mightily to see how, contrary to my expectations, having so lately lent him £20 and belief that he had money by him to spare, and that after some days no thinking of it, I should look back and find what the Gypsy had told me to be so true.
and so left him, and home, and so to my office awhile, and so home to supper and to bed.

Oct. 21st. This evening after I came home I began to enter my wife in arithmetic, in order to her studying of the globes, and she takes it very well, and, I hope, with great pleasure, I shall bring her to understand many fine things.

Oct. 22nd. To Mr. Rawlinson's and saw some of my new bottles made with my crest upon them, filled with wine, about five or six dozen.

Oct. 29th. Up, it being my Lord Mayor's day, Sir Anthony Bateman. This morning was brought home my new velvet cloak, that is, lined with velvet, a good cloth the outside, the first that ever I had in my life, and I pray God it may not be too soon now that I begin to wear it. I had it this day brought, thinking to have worn it to dinner, but I thought it would be better to go without it because of the crowds, and so I did not wear it. And wanting a band, I found all my bands that were newly made clean so ill smoothed that I crumpled them and flung them all on the ground and was angry with Jane, which made the poor girl mightily sad, so that I were troubled for it afterwards. At noon I went forth, and by coach to Guild Hall. Went up and down to see the tables, where under every salt there was a bill of fare, and at the end of the table the persons proper for the table. Many were the tables, but none in the Hall but the Mayor's and the Lords of the Privy Council that had napkins or knives, which was very strange.

Wine was offered, I only drinking some hypocras,1 which do not break my vowe, it being of the best of my present judgment only a mixed compound drink, and not any wine. If I am mistaken, God forgive me! but I hope and do think I am not.

By and by come into the Hall the Lord Chancellor (Archbishop before him), with the Lords of the Council and other Bishops, and they to dinner. Anon comes the Lord Mayor, who went up to the lords and then to the other tables to bid wellcom; and so all to dinner. I sat at the Merchant strangers' table, where ten good dishes to a course, with plenty of wine of all sorts, of which I drunk none, but it was very unpleasant that we had no napkins nor change of trenchers, and drunk out of earthen pitchers and wooden dishes. It happened to the lords half dined the French Ambassador, up to the lords' table, where he was to have sat; but finding the table set, he would not sit down nor dine with the Lord Mayor, who was not yet come, nor have a table prepared my monthly account, about which I staid till 10 or 11 o'clock at night, and to my great sorrow find myself £3 worse than I was the last month. But I had chiefly arisen from my layings-out in clothes for myself and wife; viz., for her about £12, and for myself £55 or thereabouts; having made myself a velvet cloak, two new suit cloths, black, plain both, a new shag gowne,2 trimmed with gold buttons and twist, with a new hat, and silk tops for my legs, and many other things, and also two periwiggs, cost £3 and 4 s. I hope I shall not need now to lay out more money a great while; but I hope I shall with more comfort labour to get more, and with better success than when for want of clothes I was forced to sneake like a beggar.

November 3rd. Comes Chapman, the periwig-maker, and upon my liking it, without more ado I went up, and there he cut off my haire, which went a little to my heart at present to part with it; but it being over and my periwig on, I liked it £3 for it, and away went he with my owne haire to make up another of, and I by and by, after I had caused all my mayds to look upon it; and they concluded it do become me, though Jane was mightily troubled for my parting of my own haire, and so was Besse. I went abroad to the Coffee-house, and coming back went to Sir W. Pen and there sat with him till late at night, Sir W. Pen observed mightily and discoursed much upon my cutting off my haire, as he do of every thing that concerns me, but it is over, and so I perceive after a day or two it will be no great matter.

Nov. 7th. Up to Westminster Hall, where, seeing Howlett's daughter going out of the other end of the Hall, I followed her as if I would have offered talk to her and dallied with her a little, but I could not overtake her. Then calling at Unthank's for something of my wife's she's not done, a pretty little gentlewoman, a hedge there, came out to tell me that it was not yet done, though I went to her and I took opportunity of taking her by the hand with the boot, and so I found matter to talk a little the longer to her, but I was ready to laugh at myself to see how my anger would not operate, my disappointment coming to me by such a messenger.

Nov. 8th. (Lord's day). Up, and it being late, to church without my wife, and there I found that my coming in a periwig did not prove so strange to the world as I was afraid it would, for I thought that all the church would presently have cast their eyes all upon me, but I found no such thing.

Nov. 29th. (Lord's day). This morning I put on my best black cloth suit, trimmed with scarlett ribbon, very neat, with my cloak lined with velvet and a new beaver, which is altogether noble, with my black silk kait canons I bought a month ago. I went to church alone. All the evening making up my accounts, and blessed be God I have got my crumb again up to £770, the most that ever

1 Wine highly spiced and sweetened.
2 Shag was something like plush.
I had yet, and good clothes a great many besides, which is a great mercy of God to me.

December 10th. To St. Paul's Church Yard, to my bookseller's, and having gained this day in the office by my stationer's bill to the King about 405. or £3, I did here sit two or three hours calling for twenty books to lay this money out upon, and found myself at a great lose where to choose, and do see how my nature would gladly return to laying out money in this trade. I could not tell whether to lay out my money for books of pleasure, as plays, which my nature was most earnest in; but at last, after seeing Chaucer, Dugdale's History of Paul's, Stow's London, Gesner, History of Trent, besides Shakespeare, Jonson, and Benumon's plays, I at last chose Dr. Fuller's Worthys, the Cabala or Collections of Letters of State, and a little book, Délices de Hollande, with another little book or two, all of a good use or serious pleasure: and Hudibras, both parts, the book now in greatest fashion for drollery, though I cannot I confess see enough where the wit lies.

Dec. 11st. I did go to Shoe Lane to see a cocke-fighting at a new pit there, a sport I was never at in my life; but, Lord! to see the strange variety of people, from Parliament-man to the poorest 'prentices, bakers, brewers, butchers, draymen, and what not: and all these fellows one with another in swearing, cursing and betting. I soon had enough of it, and yet I would not but have seen it once, it being strange to observe the nature of these poor creatures, how they will fight till they drop down dead upon the table, and strike after they are ready to give up the ghost, not offering to run away when they are weary or wounded past doing further; whereas where a dunghill brood comes he will, after a sharp stroke that pricks him, run off the stage, and then they wring off his neck without more ado, whereas the other they preserve, though their eyes be both out, for breed only of a true cock of the game. The rule is if any man will bet £10 to a crowne, and nobody take the bet, the game is given over, and not sooner. One thing more it is strange to see how people of this poor rank, that look as if they had not bread to put in their mouths, shall bet three or four pounds at one bet and lose it, and yet bet as much the next battle (so they call every match of two cocks); so that one of them will lose £10 or £20 at a meeting.

Dec. 27th. Up and to church alone, and so home to dinner with my wife, very pleasant and pleased with one another's company, and in our general enjoyment one of another better we think than most other couples do. So after dinner to the French church, but came too late, and so back to our owne church, where I slept all the sermon, the Scott preaching, and so home.

Dec. 31st. Sat till 4 o'clock in the morning making up my accounts and writing this last Journall of the year. And first I bless God I do find that I am worth in money above £800, whereof in my Lord Sandwich's hand £700, and the rest in my hand. For which the good God be pleased to give me a thankful heart and a mind careful to preserve this and increase it. I do live at my lodgings in the Navy Office, my family being, besides my wife and I, Jane Gentleman, Besse, our excellent, good-natured cook-mayde, and Susan, a little girl, having neither man nor boy, nor like to have again a good while, living now in most perfect content and quiet, and very frugally also. Pall with my father, and God knows what she do there, or what will become of her, for I have not anything yet to spare her, and she grows now old, and must be disposed of one way or other. The Duchess of York at this time sick of the meazles, but is growing well again. Myself, blessed be God! in a good way and design and resolution of sticking to my business to get a little money with doing the best service I can to the King also; which God continue! So ends the old year.
January 11th. My wife and I went to the Duke's house, the first play I have been at these six months, according to my last vow, and here saw the so much cried-up play of "Henry the Eighth," which, though I went with resolution to like it, is in so simple a thing made up of a great many patches, that besides the shows and processions in it, there is nothing in the world good or well done.

Jan. 2nd. I come to a new vow, that I will not see above one play in a month at any of the public theatres till the sum of 50s. be spent, and then none before New Year's Day next, unless that I do become worth £1,000 sooner than then. So to the King's house, and saw "The Usurer," which is no good play, though better than what I saw yesterday. However we rose unsatisfied.

Jan. 4th. At my office till 12 at night making my solemn vows for the next year, which I trust in the Lord I shall keep; but I fear I have a little too severely bound myself in some things, and in too many, for I fear I may forget some. But however I know the worst, and shall by the blessing of God observe to perform or pay my forfeits punctually.

Jan. 6th. (Twelfth day). This morning I began a practice which I find by the ease I do it with that I shall continue, it saving me money and time; that is, to trimme myself with a razer, which pleases me mightily.

Jan. 10th. (Lord's day). My wife and I to my uncle Wight's, and there eat some swan pie, which was good, and I invited them to my house to eat a roasted swan Tuesday next, which did make a quarrell between my wife and I, because she having commanded him to come thither on Monday morning. Now God forgive me! how apt I am to be jealous of her as to this fellow, and that she

Jan. 11th. At home I found the house full of the washing and my wife mighty angry with Will's being here to-day talking with her maids. At which I was angry, and after diversing her to beat at least the little girl, I went to the office and there reproved Will, who told me that he went thither by my wife's order, she having commanded him to come thither on Monday morning. Now God forgive me! how apt I am to be jealous of her as to this fellow, and that she must needs take this time, when she knows I must be gone out to the Duke.

But this cursed humour I cannot cool in myself by all the reason I have, which must needs take this time, when she knows I must be gone out to the Duke.

Jan. 19th. Up, without any kindness to my wife, and so to the office, where we sat all the morning. After dinner I to my office till very late, and my eyes began to fail me, and be in pain, which I never felt to now-a­days, which I God forgive me for, and convince me of the folly of it, and the disquiet it brings me.

The fault, unless it was that the house was very empty, by reason of a new play at the other house.

Mar. 8th. Up with some little discontent with my wife upon her saying that she had got and used some puppy-dog water, being put upon it by a desire of my aunt Wight to get some for her, who hath a mind, unknown to her husband,
to get some for her ugly face. "Heracles"² being acted, which my wife and I have a mighty mind to see, we do resolve, though not exactly agreeing with the letter of my vowe, yet altogether with the sense, to see another this month, by going thither instead of that at Court. The play hath one very good passage well managed in it, about two persons pretending, and yet denying themselves, to be son to the tyrant Phoces, and yet heire of Mauricius to the crowne. The garments like Romans very well. The little girl is come to act very prettily, and spoke the epilogue most admirably. But at the beginning, at the drawing up of the curtain, there was the finest scene of the Emperor and his people about him, standing in their fixed and different postures in their Roman habits, above all that ever I yet saw at any of the theatres.

Mar. 10th. Home to dinner with my wife, to a good hog's harsets,² a piece of meat I love, but have not eat of I think these seven years; and after dinner abroad by coach to White Hall, and at the Privy Scale I enquired and found the Bill come for the Corporation of the Royall Fishery; whereof the Duke of Yorke is made present Governor, and several other very great persons, to the number of thirty-two, made his assistants for their lives; whereof by my Lord Sandwich's favour I am one, and take it not only as a matter of honour, but that that may come to be of profit to me.

Mar. 13th. (Lord's day). Comes Mrs. Turner's boy with a note to me to tell me that my brother Tom was so ill as they feared he would not long live, and that present friends.

Mar. 15th. My wife and I fell out about my not being willing to have her have her gowne laced, but would lay out the same money and more on a plain new one.

Mar. 16th. Up betimes, and walked to my brother's, where a great while putting things in order against anon; then to Madam Turner's and eat a breakfast there, and to Wotton, my shoemaker, and there got a pair of shoes blacked on the soles against anon for me. So to church, and with the grave-maker chose a place for my brother to lie in, just under my mother's pew. But to see how a man's toesakes are at the mercy of such a fellow, that for sixpence he would, (as his owne words were), "I will justle them together but I will make room for him;" speaking of the fulness of the middle aisle, where he was to lie; and that he, would for my father's sake, do my brother that is dead all the civility he can.

At noon home, where I dressed myself: and so to my brother's again, and whilome, though invited, as the custom is, at one or two o'clock, they came not till four or five. But at last one after another they come, many more than I bid: and my reckoning that I bid was one hundred and twenty; but I believe there was nearer one hundred and fifty. Their service was six biskets a-piece, and what they pleased of burnt claret. My cosen Joyce Norton kept the wine and cakes above, and did give out to them that served, who had white gloves given them. The men sitting by themselves in some rooms, and women by themselves in others, very close, but yet room enough. Anon to church, walking out into the streets, and had a very good company along with the corps. And being come to the grave as above, Dr. Pierson, the minister of the parish, did read the service for buriall: and so I saw my poor brother laid into the grave; and so all broke up, and I and my wife and Madam Turner and her family to my brother's, and by and by fell to a barrel of oysters, cake, and cheese, being too merry for so late a sad work. But, Lord! to see how the world makes nothing of the memory of a man an houre after he is dead! And, indeed, I must blame myself; for though at the sight of him dead and dying, I had real grief for a while, while he was in my sight, yet presently after, and ever since, I have had very little grief indeed for him.

Mar. 26th. My solemn feast for my cutting of the stone, it being now, blessed God! this day six years since the time; and I bless God I do in all respects be God! this day six years since the time; and I bless God I do in all respects.
against her will, staid at home with me; for she had put on her new best gowne, which indeed is very fine now with the lace: and this morning her taylor brought home her other new laced sackle gowne with a smaller lace, and new petticoate, I bought the other day, both very pretty.

Apr. 15th. With my wife by coach to the Duke's house and there saw "The German Princess" acted, by the woman herself. The play is very simple.

Apr. 17th (Lord's day). Up, and I put on my best cloth black suit and my velvet cloak, and with my wife in her best laced suit to church, where we have not been these nine or ten weeks. The truth is, my jealousy hath hindered it, for fear she should see Pemberton. He was here to-day, but I think sat so as he could not see her, which did please me, God help me mightily, though I know well enough that in reason this is nothing but my ridiculous folly.

May 2nd. My wife and I to "The Labyrinth," the poorest play, methinks, that ever I saw, there being nothing in it but the odd accidents that fell out, by a lady's being bred up in man's apparel, and a man in a woman's. Home and to my office, whither comes Mr. Bland and pays me the debt he acknowledged he owed me for my service in his business of the Tangier Merchant, twenty pieces of new gold, a pleasant sight. It cheered my heart, and he being gone, I home to supper, and shewed them my wife; and she, poor wretch, would fain have kept them to look on, without any other design but a simple love to them, but I thought it not convenient, and so took them into my own hand.

May 16th. After supper my wife and I talked and concluded upon sending my father an offer of having Pall come to us to be with us for her preferment, if by any means I can get her a husband here, which, though it be some trouble to us, yet it will be better than to have her stay there till nobody will have her, and then be flung upon my hands.

May 29th. With Mr. Povy home to dinner, where extraordinary cheer. And after dinner up and down to see his house. And in a word, methinks, for his perspective upon his wall in his garden, and the springs rising up with the perspective in the little closet; his room flooded above with woods of several colours, like but above the best cabinet-work I ever saw; his grando and vault, with his bodies of wine, and a well therein to keep them cool; his furniture of all sorts; his bath at the top of his house, good pictures, and his manner of eating and drinking; do surpass all that ever I did see of one man in all my life.

June 1st. Mr. Holliard came to me, and to my great sorrow, after his great assuring me that I could not possibly have the stone again, he tells me that he do verily fear that I have it again, and has brought me something to dissolve it, which do make me very much troubled, and pray to God to ease me. My wife and I to the King's house, and saw "The Silent Woman"; but methought not so well done or so good a play as I formerly thought it to be, or else I am now-days out of humour.

1 The so-called German Princess was a woman named Mary Moders, alias Stedman, who after a long career of fraud and robbery, was executed for theft in 1678. The play founded on her supposed life was by one Holden.

2 A translation of a Corneille play.
properly confounded, and enjoyed no pleasure in the sight of them; which is the only time in my life that ever I was so at a loss for pleasure, in the greatest plenty of objects to give it me.

June 28th. Up, and this day put on a half shirt first this summer, it being very hot; and yet so ill-tempered I am grown, that I am afraid I shall catch cold, while all the world is ready to melt away.

July 1st. Busy till the evening, and then by agreement came Mr. Hill and Andrews and one Cheswicke, a master who plays very well upon the Spinette, and we two singing Psalms till 9 at night, and neither of us broke up with great pleasure; and very good company it is, and I hope I shall now and then have their company. They being gone, I to my office till towards twelve o’clock.

July 4th. Find my wife this day of her own accord to have lain out 25s. upon a pair of pendants for her ears, which did vex me and brought both me and her to very high and very foul words from her to me, such as trouble me to think she should have in her mouth; and reflecting upon our old differences, which I hate to have remembered. I vowed to break them, or that she should go and get what she could for them again. I went with that resolution out of doors; the poor wretch afterwards in a little while did send out to change them for her money again. I followed Besse her messenger at the ‘Change, and there directed the doing of my Chaucer, though they were not full neat enough for me, but pretty well it is; and thence to the clasp-maker’s to have it clasped and bossed.

July 7th. To White Hall, and there found the Duke and twenty more reading their commission (of which I am, and was also sent to, to come) for the Royal Fishery, which is very large, and a very serious charter it is; but the company generally so ill fitted for so serious a work that I do much fear it will come to little. So home, calling by the way for my new books, viz., Sir H. Spelman’s “Whole Glossary,” “Scapula’s Lexicon,” and Shakespeare’s plays, which I have got money out of my stationer’s bills to pay for.

July 8th. To Paul’s Churchyard about my books, and to the binder’s and directed the doing of my Chaucer, though they were not full neat enough for me, but pretty well it is; and thence to the clasp-maker’s to have it clasped and bossed.

July 14th. Walked to my Lord’s. He did begin with a most solemn profession of his love and friendship to me, and then told me what a misfortune had happened to me and him: on me, by a displeasure which my Lord Chancellor did show to him last night against me, in the highest and most passionate manner that ever any man did speak. And what should the business be, but that I should be forward to have the trees in Clarendon Park marked and cut down which be, it seems, hath bought of my Lord Albemarle; when, God knows! I am the most innocent man in the world in it, and did nothing of myself, nor knew of his concernment therein, but barely obeyed my Lord Treasurer’s warrant for the doing thereof. My Lord do seem most nearly affected; he is partly, I believe, for me, and partly for himself. So he advised me to wait presently upon my Lord Albemarle and clear myself in the most perfect manner I could, with all submission and assurance that I am his creature both in this and all other things; and that I do own that all I have is derived through my Lord Sandwich from his Lordship.

So, full of horror, I went to my Lord Chancellor’s; and there coming out after dinner I accosted him, telling him that I was the unhappy Pepys that had fallen into his high displeasure, and come to desire him to give me leave to make myself better understood to his Lordship, assuring him of my duty and service. He answered me very pleasingly, and desired me to call upon him some evening: I named to-night and he accepted of it. So with my heart light I to White Hall. Thence to the Hall Moone, and thence to my Lord Chancellor’s and there we sat singing Psalms till 9 at night, and then several trials, wherein I perceive my Lord is a most able and ready man. After all done, he called, “Come, Mr. Pepys, you and I will take a turn in the garden.” So he was led down stairs, having the gout, and there walked with me, I think, above an hour, talking most friendly, yet cunningly. I told him clearly how things were; how ignorant I was of his Lordship’s concernment in it; how I did not do nor say one word singly, but what was done was the act of the whole Board. He told me by name that he was most angry with Sir G. Carteret that was with me, and also with the whole body of the Board. I think I did thoroughly appease him, till he thanked me for my desire and pains to satisfy him. Lord! to see how we poor wretches dare not do the King good service for fear of the greatness of these men. I parted with great assurance how I acknowledged all I had to come from his Lordship; which he did not seem to refuse, but with great kindness and respect parted. So I by coach home. At my office late, and so home to eat something, being almost starved for want of eating my dinner to-day; and so to bed, my head being full of great and many businesses of import to me.

July 15th. With Creed to White Hall, where, staying for him in one of the galleries, there comes out of the chayre-room Mrs. Stewart, in a most lovely form, with her hair all about her ears, having her picture taken there. There was the King and twenty more, I think, standing by all the while, and a lovely creature she in this dress seemed to be. Thence to the ‘Change by coach, and so home to dinner and then to my office.

July 20th. Dined together with a good pig, and then out by coach to White Hall, it being a great day to-day there upon drawing at the Lottery of Sir Arthur Slingsby. I got in and stood by the two Queens and the Duchess of York, and just behind my Lady Castlemayne, whom I do heartily adore; and good sport it was to see how most that did give their ten pounds did go away with a pair of globes only for their lot, and one gentlewoman, one Mrs. Fish, with the only blank. And one I stood to see drew a suit of hangings valued at £430, and they say are worth the money, or near it. One other suit there is better than that; but very many lots of three and fourscore pounds. I observed the King and Queens did get but as poor lots as any else. But the wisest man I met with was Mr. Cholmley, who insured as many as would from drawing of the one blank for 12d.; in which case there was the whole number of persons to one, which I think was three or four hundred. And so he insured about 500 for 200 shillings, so that he could not lose if one of them had drawn it, for there was enough
to pay the £10; but it happened another drew it, and so he got all the money he took.

Went to a play at the Duke's house, "Worse and Worse"; very pleasant it was. This evening being moonshine I played a little late on my flageolette in the garden.

July 21st. This morning to the office comes Nicholas Osborne, Mr. Gauden's clerk, to desire of me what piece of plate I would choose to have a £100 or thereabouts bestowed upon me in, he having order to lay out so much. I, as great while urged my unwillingness to take any, not knowing how I could serve Mr. Gauden, but left it wholly to himself; so at noon I find brought home in the leather cases a pair of the noblest flaggons that ever I saw all the days of my life; whether I shall keep them or not I cannot tell, for it is to oblige in his business of the Tangier victualing, wherein I doubt I shall not; but glad am I to see that I shall be sure to get something on one side or other, have it which will; so, with a merry heart, I looked upon them, and locked them up.

July 27th. Being in an idle and wanton humour, walked through Fleet Alley, and there stood a most pretty wench at one of the doors, so I took a turn or two, but what by sense of honour and conscience I would not go in, but much against my will took coach and away to Westminster Hall, and there 'light of Mrs. Lane, which will: so, with a merry heart, I looked upon them, and locked them up.

July 28th. Abroad, and seeing "The Bondman" upon the posts, I consulted my oathe and find I may go safely this time without breaking it; I went thither, and there 'light of Mrs. Lane, and after a fair and pleasant discourse, took my leave, and thither, inviting him yesterday, comes Mr. Hill, and to dinner out again, and to London. In our way all the way the mightiest merry, at a couple of young gentlemen, come down to meet the same gentlewoman, that ever I was in my life, and so W. Joyce too, to see how one of them was horsed upon a hard-trotting sorrel horse, and both of them soundly weary and galled. But it is not to be set down how merry we were all the way. We 'light in Holborne, and by another coach my wife and mayde home, and I by horseback, and found all things well and most mighty neat and clean.

Aug. 3rd. To the King's play-house, and there saw "Bartholomew Fayre," much pleased with it and, it being given me, I look upon it as no breach to my oath, which do still please me.

Aug. 4th. At noon dined with Sir W. Pen, a piece of beef only, and I counterfeited a friendship and mirth which I cannot have with him; yet out with him by his coach, and he did carry me to a play and pay for me at the King's house, which is "The Rivall Ladys," a very innocent and most pretty witty play. I was much pleased with it and, it being given me, I look upon it as no breach to my oath. Here we hear that Chum, one of their best actors, was the last night set upon and murdered; one of the rogues taken, an Irish fellow. It seems most cruelly butchered and bound. The house will have a great mis of him.

Aug. 5th. Up very betimes and set my platerer to work about whitening and colouring my musique roome, which having with great pleasure seen done, about ten o'clock I dressed myself, and so mounted upon a very pretty mare sent me by Sir W. Warren, and so through the City, not a little proud, God knows, to be seen upon so pretty a beast, and to my own W. Joyce's, and he and I out of town toward Highgate. Thence forward to Barnett, and there drank, and so by night to Stevenage, it raising a little, but not much, and there to my great trouble find that my wife was not come. So vexed and weary, I after supper to bed.

Aug. 6th. At eight o'clock comes my wife in the coach, and a coach full of women, only one man riding by, gone down last night to meet a sister of his coming to town. So very joyful drank there, not 'lighting, and we mounted and away with them to Welling, and there 'light, and dined very well and merry and glad to see my poor wife. Here very merry as being weary I could be, and after dinner out again, and to London. In our way all the way the mightiest merry, at a couple of young gentlemen, come down to meet the same gentlewoman, that ever I was in my life, and so W. Joyce too, to see how one of them was horsed upon a hard-trotting sorrel horse, and both of them soundly weary and galled. But it is not to be set down how merry we were all the way. We 'light in Holborne, and by another coach my wife and mayde home, and I by horseback, and found all things well and most mighty neat and clean.

Aug. 7th. (Lord's day.) Lay long caressing my wife and talking, she telling me sad stories of the ill, improvident, disquiet, and sluttish manner that my father and mother and Pll live in the country, which troubles me mightily, and I must seek to remedy it. So up and ready, and my wife also, and then down, and I showed my wife, to her great admiration and joy, Mr. Gauden's present of plate, the two flaggons, which indeed are so noble that I hardly can think that they are yet mine. So blessing God for it, we down to dinner mighty pleasant, and so up after dinner for a while, and I then to White Hall. Walked homeward and met with Mr. Spong, and he with me as far as the Old Exchange talking of many ingenious things, musique, and at last of glasses, and I find him still the same ingenious man that ever he was, and do among other fine things tell me that by his microscope of his owne making he do discover that the wings of a moth is made just as the feathers of the wing of a bird, and that most plainly and certainly.

Aug. 8th. My wife and I abroad to the King's play-house, she giving me her
time of last month, she not having seen any then; so my vow is not broke at all. Here we saw "Flora's Vagaries," as pretty a pleasant play as ever I saw.

Aug. 23rd. Up, and before I went to the office comes my Taylor with a coat I have made to wear within doors, purposely to come no lower than my knees, for by my wearing a gowne within doors comes all my tenderness about my legs. There comes also Mr. Creed, with a microscope and scytoscope. For the first I did give him 25s., a great price, but a most curious bauble it is, and he says as good, nay, the best he knows in England; and he makes the best in the world. The other he gives me, and is of value; and a curious curiosity it is to look objects in a dark room with. Mr. Creed dining with me I got him to give my wife and me a play this afternoon, lending him money to do it, which is a great service to me. He is to be at home. The girle plays pretty well upon the harpsicon, but only ordinary pleasure in my house that it is and will be still, I hope, a constant pleasure to me at night singing and fiddling, and a great joy it is to see me master of so much property in my house that it is and will be still, I hope, a constant pleasure to me to be at home. The girle plays pretty well upon the harpsicon, but only ordinary tunes, but hath a good hand; sings a little, but hath a good voyce and eare. My boy, a brave boy, sings finely, and is the most pleasant boy at present, while his ignorant boy's tricks last, that ever I saw. So to supper, and with great pleasure to bed.

Sep. 4th. Dined at home, and then my wife and I and Mercer to the Duke's house, and there saw "The Rivals," which is no excellent play, but good acting in it.

Sep. 15th. After dinner I forth with my boy to buy several things, stools and andirons and candles, &c., household stuff, and walked to the mathematical instrument maker in Moorefields and bought a large pair of compasses, and there met Mr. Pargiter; and he would needs have me drink a cup of horse-radish ale, which he and a friend of his troubled with the stone have been drinking of, which we did; and then walked into the fields, all the way talking of Russia, which he says is a sad place, and though Moscow is a very great city, yet it is from the distance between house and house; and few people compared with this, and poor, sorry houses, the Emperor himself living in a wooden house, his exercise only flying a hawk at pigeons and carrying pigeons ten or twelve miles off and then laying wagers which pigeon shall come soonest home to her house. All the winter within doors, some few playing at chesse, but most drinking their time away. Women live very slavishly there, and it seems in the Emperor's court no room hath above two or three windows, and those the greatest not a yard wide or high, for warmth in winter time; and that the general cure for all diseases there is their sweating houses, or people that are poor they get into their ovens, being heated, and there lie. Little learning among things of any sort. Not a man that speaks Latin, unless the Secretary of State by chance.

THE DIARY OF SAMUEL PEPYS

cost me 2s.; but she is so pretty that, God forgive me! I could not think it too much:—which is a strange slavery that I stand in to beauty, that I value nothing near it.

Aug. 13th. Up, and before I went to the office comes my Taylor with a coat I have made to wear within doors, purposely to come no lower than my knees, for by my wearing a gowne within doors comes all my tenderness about my legs. There comes also Mr. Creed, with a microscope and scytoscope. For the first I did give him 25s., a great price, but a most curious bauble it is, and he says as good, nay, the best he knows in England; and he makes the best in the world. The other he gives me, and is of value; and a curious curiosity it is to look objects in a dark room with. Mr. Creed dining with me I got him to give my wife and me a play this afternoon, lending him money to do it, which is a great service to me. He is to be at home. The girle plays pretty well upon the harpsicon, but only ordinary pleasure in my house that it is and will be still, I hope, a constant pleasure to me to be at home. The girle plays pretty well upon the harpsicon, but only ordinary tunes, but hath a good hand; sings a little, but hath a good voyce and eare. My boy, a brave boy, sings finely, and is the most pleasant boy at present, while his ignorant boy's tricks last, that ever I saw. So to supper, and with great pleasure to bed.
Sept. 30th. Up, my wife and I having a little anger about her woman already, she thinking that I take too much care of her at table to mind her (my wife) of cutting for her; but it soon over.

Sept. 31st. Saw, coming late, part of "The Generall," my Lord Orrey's second play: but, Lord! to see how no more either in words, sense, or design, it is to his "Harry the 4th" is not imagineable, and so poorly acted, though in fine clothes, is strange. And here I must confess breach of a vow in appearance, but I not desiring it, but against my will, and my oath being to go neither at my own charge nor at mother's, as I am to Sir W. Pen and Green; but here I neither know which of them paid for me, nor, if I did, am I obliged ever to return the like, or did by desire or with any unwillingness. So that with a safe conscience I do think my oath is not broke and judge God Almighty will not think it other wise.

Oct. 1st. Up, and all day both morning and afternoon at my accounts, it being a great month both for profit and layings out, the last being £203, for which the Lord's name be praised! My head being full of business, I did not think of it to keep it in mind otherwise.

Oct. 2nd. I walked through the City, putting in at several churches. And so over Moorfields, and thence to Clerkenwell church; and there, as I wished, sat next pew to the fair Butler, who indeed is a most perfect beauty, she having the best lower part of her face that ever I saw all days of my life. After church I walked to my Lady Sandwich's, and dined with her. So away back to Clerkenwell Church, and from thence to the Musique-meeting at the Musique-room; where I was once before. And thither anon come all the Gresham College, and a great deal of noble company; and the new instrument was brought called the Arched Violl. But after three hours' stay it could not be feed in tune; and so they were fain to go to some other musique of instruments, which I am grown quite out of love with, and so I home. This day, by the blessing of God, my wife and I have been married nine years: but my head being full of business, I did not think of it to keep it in any extraordinary manner. But bless God for our long lives and loves and health together, which the same God long continue, I wish from my very heart!

Oct. 3rd. Weighed my two silver flaggons at Steven's. They weigh 212 oz. 17 dwt., which is about £35, at 55 per oz., and they judge the fashion to be above 55 per oz. more—say, some say 100, an ounce the fashion. I am sorry to see that the fashion is worth so much, and the silver come to no more.

Oct. 4th. (Lord's day). This morning put on my new, fine, coloured cloth suit, with my cloak lined with plush, which is a dear noble suit, costing me about £17. To church, and then home to dinner, and after dinner to a little musique with my boy; and so to church with my wife, and so home and with her all the evening reading, and at musique with my boy with great pleasure. And so to supper, prayers, and to bed.

Oct. 5th. Up and to the office, where all the morning. At noon to the Change, and thence home to dinner; and so with my wife to the Duke's house to a play, "Macbeth," a pretty good play, but admirably acted. Thence home, the coach being forced to go round by London Wall home because of the bonfire, the day being mightily observed in the City.

Nov. 1st. (Lord's day). This morning to church to hear our clerke sing out of tune, though his master sits by him that begins and keeps the tune aloud for the parish. Dined at home very well, and spent all the afternoon with my wife within doors and getting a speech out of Hamlett, "To bee or not to bee," without book. In the evening to sing psalms, and in come Mr. Hill to see me; and then he and I and the boy finely to sing, and so anon broke up after much pleasure. He gone I to supper, and so prayers and to bed.

Nov. 2nd. That it may not be too fine for the business I intend this day, I did leave off my fine new cloth suit lined with plush and put on my poor black suit, and after office done, I to the Change, and thence Bagwell's wife with much ado followed me to a blind alehouse, and there I did carry her and cat and drink, and the poor wretch I think very was troubled at what I did, but at last after many protests by degrees I did arrive at what I would, with great pleasure.

Nov. 3rd. To the Lords at White Hall, where they do sing me out to speak to, and hear, much to my content, and received their commands. This day for certain news is come that Teddiman hath brought in eighteen or twenty Dutchmen, merchants, their Bourdeaux fleete, and two men of warr to Portsmouth. And
I had letters this afternoon that three are brought into the Downes and Dover, so that the war is begun: God give a good end to it!

Nov. 25th. Up and at my office all the morning to prepare an account of the charge we have been put to extraordinary by the Dutch already, and I have brought it to appear £852,700; but God knows this is only a scare to the Parliament, to make them give the more money.

Nov. 30th. Up, and with Sir W. Batten and Sir J. Minnes to the Committee of the Lords, and there did our business; but, Lord! what a sorry dispatch these great men give to business and to business.

December 2nd. After dinner with my wife and Mercer to the Duke's House, and there saw "The Rivals," which I had seen before; but the play not good, nor anything but the good acting of Betterton and his wife and Harris.

Dec. 3rd. The Duke of York got expected to-night with great joy from Portsmouth, after his being abroad at sea three or four days with the fleet; and the Dutch are all drawn into their harbours. But it seems like a victory: and a matter of some reputation to us it is, and blemish to them, but in no degree like what it is esteemed at, the weather requiring them to do so.

Dec. 6th. I cannot prevail with Jane to go forth with me, but though I took a good occasion of going to the Trumpet, she declined coming. Je avait grande envie envers elle, avec vrai amour et passion.

Dec. 11th. (Lord's day.) I to the French church, where much pleased with the three sisters of the parson, very handsome, especially in their noses, and the most of all to see how a little empty matter delivered gravely by Sir W. Pen, strangle methought to hear so poor discourses among the Lords themselves, and did then make love to go to the French church.

Dec. 15th. Up, and after a while at the office, I abroad in several places, among others to my bookseller's, and there spoke for several books against New Year's day, I resolving to lay out about £7 or £8, God having given me some profit extraordinary of late; and bespoke also some plate, spoons, and forks.

Dec. 19th. Up, and to the office. Thence to the French church, where much pleased with the three sisters of the parson, very handsome, especially in their noses, and singing, I found occasion of sending away and I to the office. Thence to supper with my wife, very pleasant, and then a little to my office and to bed.

Dec. 20th. Up and walked to Deptford, where after doing something at the yard I walked, without being observed, with Bagwell home to his house, and there was very kindly used, and the poor people did get a dinner for me in their fashion, of which I also eat very well. After dinner I found occasion of sending him abroad, and then alone with elle je tentais a faire ce que je voudrais et contre sa force je le faisais bien que passe a mon contentement. By and by he coming back again I took leave and walked home.

Dec. 23rd. This evening I being informed did look and saw the Comet which is now, whether worn away or no I know not, but appears not with a tail, but only is larger and duller than any other star, and is come to rise betimes and to make a great arch.

Dec. 28th. Abroad with Sir W. Batten to the Council Chamber, where it was strange methought to hear so poor discourses among the Lords themselves, and most of all to see how a little empty matter delivered gravely by Sir W. Pen, was taken mighty well, though nothing in the earth to the purpose. But clothes, I perceive more and more every day, is a great matter. Thence home to dinner.

Dec. 29th. After dinner abroad, and among other things visited my Lady Sandwich, and was there with the first and young ladies playing at cards till night. Then home and to my office late, then home to bed, leaving my wife and people up to more sports, but without any great satisfaction to myself therein.

Dec. 31st. After dinner to my accounts of the whole year, and was at it till past twelve at night, it being bitter cold. But yet I was well satisfied with my work, and above all to find myself, by the great blessing of God, worth £1,349. past twelve at night, it being bitter cold. But yet I was well satisfied with my work, and above all to find myself, by the great blessing of God, worth £1,349.

So ends the old year, I bless God, with great joy to me. I bless God I never have been in so good plight as to my health in so very cold weather as this is, nor indeed in any hot weather, these ten years as I am at this day and have been these four or five months. But I am at a great loss to know whether it be
January 2nd. Being forced to pay a great deal of money away in boxes (that is, basins at White Hall), I to my barber's, Gervas, and there had little opportunity of speaking with my Jane alone. Thence to the Swan, and there did sport a good while with Herbert's young kinswoman. Then to the Hall, and there with Mrs. Martin, and to her lodgings which she has now taken to lie in, in Bow Street, pitiful poor things, yet she thinks them pretty, and so they are for her condition I believe good enough. Here I did ce que je voudrais avec her, and it having cost 25. in wine and cake upon her, I away sick of her impudence, and by coach to my Lord Brunker's, by appointment, in the Piazza in Covent-Guarding; where I occasioned much mirth with a ballet I brought with me, made from the seamen at sea to their ladies in town. Here a most noble French dinner and banquet, the best I have seen this many a day, and good discourse. Thence to the office, and then very late home; where thinking to be merry was vexed with my wife's having looked out a letter in Sir Philip Sidney about jealousy for me to read, which she industriously and maliciously caused me to do, and the truth is my conscience told me it was most proper for me, and therefore was touched at it, but took no notice of it, but read it out most frankly, but it stucke in my stomach. However, to cards with my wife a good while, and then to bed.

Jan. 4th. Mr. Moore and I to "Love in a Tub,"1 which is very merry, but only so by gesture, not by wit at all, which methinks is beneath the House.

Jan. 9th. Up and walked to White Hall, it being a brave frost, and I in perfect good health, blessed be God! In my way saw a woman that broke her thigh, in her heels slipping up upon the frosty streete. To the Duke, and there did our usual worke. Here I saw the Royal Society bring their new book, wherein is nobly writ their charter and laws, and comes to be signed by the Duke as a Fellow; and all the Fellows' hands are to be entered there, and lie as a monument; and the King hath put his with the word Founder. Thence I to Westminster, to my barber's, and found occasion to see Jane, and then to the Swan to Herbert's girl, and lost time a little with her.

Jan. 11th. This night when I come home I was much troubled to hear my poor canary bird, that I have kept these three or four years, is dead.

Jan. 12th. Alone to the King's house, to a play, "The Traytor,"2 where, unfortunately, I met with Sir W. Pen, so that I must be forced to confess to my wife, which troubles me.

Jan. 13th. With my wife to the King's house, there to see "Vulpone,"3 a most

---

1Sir George Etherege, The Comical Revenge, or Love in a Tub.
2Ben Jonson, Volpone, or The Fox.
excellent play, the best I think I ever saw, and well acted. So with Sir W. Pen home in his coach, and then to the office. So home to supper and bed, resolving
by the grace of God from this day to fall hard to my business again, after some
weeks or fortnight's neglect.

Jan. 15th. (Lord's day). Up, and after a little at my office to prepare
a fresh draught of my vows for the next yeare, I to church, where a most palpable
young coxcomb preached.

Jan. 20th. With my wife at the New Exchange. So homeward, in my way
buying a hare and taking it home; which arose upon my discourse to-day with
Mr. Batten in Westminster Hall, who showed me my mistake that my hare's
foote hath not the joynt to it; and assures me he never had his choleque
that he carried it about him: and it is a strange thing how fancy works, for I no
sooner almost handled his foote but whereas I was in some pain yesterday and
toth other day and in fear of more to-day, I became very well, and so continue. At
home to my office a while, and so to supper, read, and to cards, and to bed.

Jan. 23rd. To Jervis's, my mind, God forgive me, running too much after
some folly, but elle not being within I away by coach to the 'Change, and thence
home to dinner. And finding Mrs. Bagwell waiting at the office after dinner, away
she and I to a cabaret where she and I have eat before. So to my office a little
afterwards, and she not a little proud of it. Thence to my bookseller's. My bill for the rebinding
of some old books to make them suit with my study, cost me, besides other
new books in the same bill, £3; but it will be very handsome. At the 'Change did
govern several businesses. Thence, being invited, to my uncle Wight's, where I met
several of the others, pretty Mrs. Margaret, who indeed is a very
pretty lady; and though by my vowe it costs me 1sd. a kiss after the first, yet I
did adventure upon a couple.

Feb. 14th. (St. Valentine). This morning comes betimes Dicke Pen, to be
my wife's Valentine, and come to our bedside. By the same token, I had him
taken to my side, thinking to have made him kiss me; but he perceived me,
and would not, so went to his Valentine: a notable, stout, witty boy. I up about
business, and, opening the door, there was Bagwell's wife, with whom I talked
afterwards, and she had the confidence to say she came with a hope to be time
enough to be my Valentine, and so indeed she did, but my oath preserved me
from loosing any time with her.

Feb. 15th. With Creed to Gresham College, where I had been by Mr. Povy
the last week proposed to be admitted a member; and was this day admitted,
by signing a book and being taken by the hand by the President, my Lord
Bucknard, and some words of admittance said to me. But it is a most acceptable
ting to hear their discourse, and see their experiments; which were this day
upon the nature of fire.

Feb. 16th. At supper, hearing by accident of my mayds letting in a roguing
Scotch woman to helpe them to washe and scoure in our house, I fell mightily
cold, and made my wife, to the disturbance of the house and neighbours, to beat
her shoes were discerned, and she put to a great deale of shame; that such as these
the Mayds of Honour at Court have; that one of the Duchesses' mayds the
other day dressed herself like an orange wench, and went up and down and cried
oranges, till falling down, or by such accident, though in the evening, her fine
shoes were discerned, and she put to a great deale of shame; that such as these
tricks being ordinary, and worse among them, thereby few will venture upon
them for wives.

Feb. 22nd. Lay last night alone, my wife after her batinge lying alone in
another bed. So cold all night. Up and to the office, where busy all the morning.
Feb. 23rd. This day, by the blessing of Almighty God, I have lived thirty-two
making him idle, I dare not leave at home) walked first to Salisbury court, to
Mrs. Turner. She was dressing herself by the fire in her chamber, and there
took occasion to show me her leg, which indeed is the finest I ever saw, and
she not a little proud of it. Thence to my bookseller's. My bill for the rebinding
of some old books to make them suit with my study, cost me, besides other
new books in the same bill, £3; but it will be very handsome. At the 'Change did
govern several businesses. Thence, being invited, to my uncle Wight's, where I met
several of the others, pretty Mrs. Margaret, who indeed is a very
pretty lady; and though by my vowe it costs me 1sd. a kiss after the first, yet I
did adventure upon a couple.

Feb. 14th. (St. Valentine). This morning comes betimes Dicke Pen, to be
my wife's Valentine, and come to our bedside. By the same token, I had him
taken to my side, thinking to have made him kiss me; but he perceived me,
and would not, so went to his Valentine: a notable, stout, witty boy. I up about
business, and, opening the door, there was Bagwell's wife, with whom I talked
afterwards, and she had the confidence to say she came with a hope to be time
enough to be my Valentine, and so indeed she did, but my oath preserved me
from loosing any time with her.

Feb. 15th. With Creed to Gresham College, where I had been by Mr. Povy
the last week proposed to be admitted a member; and was this day admitted,
by signing a book and being taken by the hand by the President, my Lord
Bucknard, and some words of admittance said to me. But it is a most acceptable
thing to hear their discourse, and see their experiments; which were this day
upon the nature of fire.

Feb. 16th. At supper, hearing by accident of my mayds letting in a roguing
Scotch woman to helpe them to washe and scoure in our house, I fell mightily
cold, and made my wife, to the disturbance of the house and neighbours, to beat
years in the world, and am in the best degree of health at this minute that I have been almost in my life time, and at this time in the best condition of estate that ever I was in— the Lord make me thankfull.

Feb. 27th. To a Committee of the Council to discourse concerning pressing of men: but, Lord! how they meet; never sit down; one comes, now another goes, then comes another; one complaining that nothing is done, another swearing that he hath been there these two hours and nobody come. At last it come to this, my Lord Annesly, says he, "I think we must be forced to get the King to come to every execution here; for I do not see that we do any thing at any time but when he is here." And I believe he said the truth: and very constant he is at the council table on council-days, which his predecessors it seems very rarely did; but thus I perceive the greatest affair in the world at this day is likely to be managed by us.

March and. Begun this day to rise betimes before six o'clock, and going down to call my people, found Besse and the girls with their clothes on, lying within their bedden upon the ground close by the fireside, and a candle burning all night, pretending they would rise to scour. This vexed me, but Besse is going and so the will not trouble me long.

Mar. 6th. To Paule's Schoole, where I visited Mr. Crumlum at his house; and, Lord! to see how ridiculous a conceited pedagogue he is, though a learned man, he being so dogmaticall in all he do and says. But among other discourse, we fell to the old discourse of Paule's Schoole; and he did, upon my declaring my value of it, give me one of Lilly's grammars of a very old impression, as it was in the Catholique times, which I shall much set by. And so, after some small discourse away, called upon my wife at a linen draper's shop buying linen, and so home and to my office, where late, and home to supper and to bed. This night my wife had a new suit of flowered ash-coloured silke, very noble.

Mar. 12th. This day my wife began to wear light-coloured locks, quite white almost, which, though it makes her look very pretty, yet not being natural vexes me, that I will not have her wear them.

Mar. 17th. To the Committee of Tangier. The whole business was the stating of Povy's accounts, of whom to say no more, never could man say worse of him— which, though it makes her look very pretty, yet not being natural vexes me, that I will not have her wear them.

Mar. 17th. To the Committee of Tangier. The whole business was the stating of Povy's accounts, of whom to say no more, never could man say worse of him— which, though it makes her look very pretty, yet not being natural vexes me, that I will not have her wear them.

Mar. 18th. Povy and Creed and I to do some business upon Povy's accounts all the afternoon till late at night. After we had done something to the purpose

3Forcing men to become seamen in the Navy.
I never was better in my life, nor have not, these ten years, gone colder in the summer than I have done all this winter, wearing only a doublet, and a waistcoat cut open on the back; abroad, a cloak, and within doors a coat I slipped on. Now I am at a losse to know whether it be my hare's foot which is my preservative, for I never had a fit of the collique since I wore it, or whether it be my taking of a pill of turpentine every morning, or all together; but this I know, with thanks to God Almighty, that I am now as well as ever I can wish, with thanks to God Almighty, that I am now as well as ever I can wish.

April 3rd. With Creed, my wife, and Mercer to a play at the Duke's of my Lord Orency, called "Mustapha," which being not good made Betterton's part and Fanthie's but ordinary too, so that we were not contented with it at all. Thence home and to the office a while, and then home to supper and to bed. All the pleasure of the play was, the King and my Lady Castlemayne were there; and pretty witty Nell, at the King's house, sat next us, which pleased me mightily.

Aprl 4th. All the morning at the office busy. At noon to the 'Change, and then went up to the 'Change to buy a pair of cotton stockings, which I did at the wife's shop of the most pretty woman there, who did also invite me to buy upon some eyes, I think she will do very fine things, and I shall take great delight in the pattern and combs mighty pleasantly. This day, after I had suffered my owne hayre nod in the middle of my letters.

Aprl 17th. With Creed, who came to dine with me, to the Old James, where we dined with Sir W. Rider and Cutler, and, by and by, being called by my wife, we all to a play, "The Ghosts," at the Duke's house, but a very simple play.

Aprl 20th. Walked an houre with my Lord Duke of Albemarle alone in his garden, where he expressed in great words his opinion of me; that I was the most modest looked women that ever I did see. Dined at home; and to the office, where very late till I was ready to fall down asleep, and did several times nod in the middle of my letters.

Aprl 30th. (Lord's day). I with great joy find myself to have gained this month above £100 clear, and in the whole to be worth above £1,400. Thus I end this month in great content as to my estate and gettings: in much trouble as to my watch. I have taken and the rubs I expect yet to meet with about the business of Tangier. The fleet, with about 106 ships, upon the coast of Holland in sight of the Dutch, within the Texel. Great fears of the sickness here in the City, it being said that two or three houses are already shut up. God preserve us all!

May 3rd. To Gresham College, and saw a cat killed with the Duke of Florance's poison, and saw it proved that the oyle of tobacco drawn by one of the Society do the same effect, and is judged to be the same thing with the poiison in colour and smell and effect.

May 5th. After dinner to Mr. Evelyn's; he being abroad, we walked in his garden, and a lovely noble ground he hath indeed. And among other rarities a hive of bees, so as being hived in glass, you may see the bees making their honey and combs mighty pleasantly. This day, after I had suffered my owne hayre to grow long, in order to wearing it, I find the convenience of periwiggs is so great, that I have cut off all short again, and will keep to periwiggs.

May 7th. (Lord's day). My wife begun to learn to limn; and, by her beginning upon some eyes, I think she will do very fine things, and I shall take great delight in it.

May 10th. By water to the Exchequer, and there up and down through all the offices to strike my tallys for £17,500, which methinks is so great a testimony of the goodness of God to me, that I, from a mean clerke there, should come to strike tallys myself for that sum, and in the authority that I do now, is a very stupendous mercy to me. I shall have them struck to-morrow. But to see how every little fellow looks after his fees, and to get what he can for everything is a strange consideration; the King's fees that he must pay himself for this £17,500 coming to above £100. Thence called my wife at Unthanke's to the New Exchange and elsewhere to buy a lace band for me, but we did not buy, but I find it so necessary to have some handsome clothes that I cannot but lay out some money thereupon. To the 'Change, and thence to my watchmaker, where he has put it in order, and a good and brave piece it is, and he tells me worth £14, which is a greater present than I valued it.

May 15th. Lordi: to see how much of my old folly and childinesse hangs upon me still that I cannot forbear carrying my watch in my hand in the coach all this afternoon, and seeing what o'clock it is one hundred times, and am apt to think with myself, how could I be so long without one; though I remember since, I had one, and found it a trouble, and resolved to carry one no more about me while I lived. Mr. Cholmeley do advise me from Tangier how people are at work to overthrow our Victualling business, by which I shall lose £50 per annum. I am much obliged to him for this secret kindness.

May 16th. (Lord's day). Up, and with my wife to church, it being Whitmonday; my wife very fine in a new yellow bird's-eye hood, as the fashion is now.

May 15th. After dinner to the King's playhouse, all alone, and saw "Love's Maidensse." Some pretty things and good variety in it, but no or little fancy in it. Thence to the Duke of Albemarle to give him account of my day's works, where he shewed me letters from Sir G. Downing, of four days' date, that the
Dutch are come out and joyed, well-manned and resolved to board our best ships, and fight for certain they will. Thence to the Swan at Herber's, and then to the company of Sarah a little while, and so away and called at the Harp and Ball, where the mayde, Mary, is very formosa. Thence home, and being sleepily to bed.

May 17th. At Langford's, where I never was since my brother died there, I find my wife and Mercer, having with him agreed upon two rich silk suits for me, which is fit for me to have, but yet the money is too much, I doubt, to lay out altogether; but it is done, and so let it be, it being the expense of the world that I can the best bear with and the worst spare.

May 28th. (Lord's day). To Sir Philip Warwick's to dinner, where abundance of company come in unexpectedly; and here I saw one pretty piece of household stuff, as the company increaseth, to put a larger leaf upon an oval table. After dinner much good discourse with Sir Philip, who I find, I think, a most pious, good man, and a professor of a philosophical manner of life and principles like Epictetus, whom he cites in many things. Thence to Lady Sandwich's, where to my shame I had not been a great while before. Here, upon my telling her a story of my Lord Rochester's running away on Friday night last with Mrs. Mallett, the great beauty and fortune of the North, who was at Charing Cross seized on by both horse and foot men, and forcibly taken and put into a coach with six horses, and two women provided to receive her, and carried away. Upon immediate pursuit, my Lord of Rochester was taken at Uxbridge; but any notice, and after delivering the rose where it should be, I to the Temple and where I took the fairest flower, and by coach to Tothill Fields for the ayre till company very great. The show being over, I took coach and to Westminster Hall, Flail, to the burial of Sir Thomas Viner; which Hall and Haberdashers' also, usual tour by coach, and eat at the old house at Islington; but, Lord! to see how was full of people. We saw all the funeral, which was with the blue-coat boys in a glass of water, that will live so for ever; and finely marked they are, being in a glass of water, that will live so for ever; and finely marked they are, being

May 30th. In the evening by coach with my wife and mother and Mercer, our usual tour by coach, and eat at the old house at Islington; but, Lord! to see how my mother found herself talk upon every object to think of old stories.

June 1st. I put on my new silke camelott sute; the best that ever I wore in my life, the sute costing me above £24. In this I went with Creed to Goldsmiths' Hall, to the burial of Sir Thomas Viner; which Hall and Haberdashers' also, was full of people. We saw all the funeral, which was with the blue-coat boys and old men, all the Aldermen and Lord Mayor, &c., and the number of the company very great. The show being over, I took coach and to Westminster Hall, where I took the fairest flower, and by coach to Tottal Fields for the ayre till it was dark. I light, and in with the fairest flower to eat a cake. Away without any notice, and after delivering the rose where it should be, I to the Temple and

He had taken the Pepys' tailoring shop after Tom Pepys' death.

It had none, being broken off in August, 1666.
June 9th. Up and to White Hall, and in my way met with Mr. Moore, who tells me that the King did say that my Lord Sandwich had done nobly and worthily. At noon eat a small dinner at home, and so abroad to buy several things, and among others with my taylor to buy a silke suit, which though I had one lately, yet I do, for joy of the good news we have lately had of our victory over the Dutch, which makes me willing to spare myself something extraordinary in clothes; and after long resolution of having nothing but black, I did buy a coloured silk ferrandin.

June 10th. In the evening home; and there to my great trouble hear that the plague is come into the City: but where should it begin but in my good friend and neighbour's, Dr. Burnett, in Fanchurch Street, which in both points troubles me mightily. To the office to finish my letters and then home to bed, being troubled at the sickness, and my head filled also with other business enough; and particularly how to put my things and estate in order, in case it should please God to call me away, which God dispose of to his glory!

June 11th. (Lord's day). Up, and expected long a new suit; but, coming not, dressed myself in my late new black camellot suit; and, when fully ready, comes my new one of coloured ferrandin, which my wife puts me out of love with, which vexes me, but I think it is only my not being used to wear colours which makes it look a little unusual upon me. At noon by invitation comes my two cozen Joyces and their wives, my aunt James and he-cozen Harman. I had a good dinner for them, and as merry as I could be in such company. They being gone I out of doors a little to shoo, forsooth, my new suit.

June 12th. Up, and put on my new stuff suit with close knees, which becomes me most nobly, as my wife says. At the office all day. At noon put on my first laced band, all lace, and to Kate Joyce's to dinner, where my mother, wife, and abundance of their friends, and good usage. Thence wife and Mercer and I to the Old Exchange, and there bought two lace bands more, one of my semstresse, whom my wife concurs with me to be a pretty woman. So down to Deptford and Woolwich, my boy and I. At Woolwich discoursed with Mr. Sheldon about the Old Exchange, and there bought two lace bands more, one of my semstresse, and neighbour's, Dr. Burnett, in Fanchurch Street, which in both points troubles me mightily. To the office to finish my letters and then home to bed, being troubled at the sickness, and my head filled also with other business enough; and particularly how to put my things and estate in order, in case it should please God to call me away, which God dispose of to his glory!

June 13th. At the office find Sir W. Pen come home, who looks very well; and among others with my taylor to buy a silke suit, which though I had one lately, yet I do, for joy of the good news we have lately had of our victory over the Dutch, which makes me willing to spare myself something extraordinary in clothes; and after long resolution of having nothing but black, I did buy a coloured silk ferrandin.

June 14th. In the evening home; and there to my great trouble hear that the plague is come into the City: but where should it begin but in my good friend and neighbour's, Dr. Burnett, in Fanchurch Street, which in both points troubles me mightily. To the office to finish my letters and then home to bed, being troubled at the sickness, and my head filled also with other business enough; and particularly how to put my things and estate in order, in case it should please God to call me away, which God dispose of to his glory!

June 15th. Up, and expected long a new suit; but, coming not, dressed myself in my late new black camellot suit; and, when fully ready, comes my new one of coloured ferrandin, which my wife puts me out of love with, which vexes me, but I think it is only my not being used to wear colours which makes it look a little unusual upon me. At noon by invitation comes my two cozen Joyces and their wives, my aunt James and he-cozen Harman. I had a good dinner for them, and as merry as I could be in such company. They being gone I out of doors a little to shoo, forsooth, my new suit.

June 16th. Up, and put on my new stuff suit with close knees, which becomes me most nobly, as my wife says. At the office all day. At noon put on my first laced band, all lace, and to Kate Joyce's to dinner, where my mother, wife, and abundance of their friends, and good usage. Thence wife and Mercer and I to the Old Exchange, and there bought two lace bands more, one of my semstresse, whom my wife concurs with me to be a pretty woman. So down to Deptford and Woolwich, my boy and I. At Woolwich discoursed with Mr. Sheldon about the Old Exchange, and there bought two lace bands more, one of my semstresse, and neighbour's, Dr. Burnett, in Fanchurch Street, which in both points troubles me mightily. To the office to finish my letters and then home to bed, being troubled at the sickness, and my head filled also with other business enough; and particularly how to put my things and estate in order, in case it should please God to call me away, which God dispose of to his glory!

June 17th. At the office find Sir W. Pen come home, who looks very well; and I am gladder to see him than otherwise I should be, because of my hearing so well of him for his serviceableness in this late great action. It struck me very deep this afternoon going with a hackney coach from my Tord Treasurer's down Holborne, the coachman I found to drive easily and easily, at last stood still, and come down hardly able to stand, and told me that he was suddenly struck very sick, and almost blind, he could not see; so I light and went into another coach with a sad heart for the poor man and trouble for myself, less he should have been struck with the plague, being at the end of the town that I took him up; but God have mercy upon us all! the plague. The Mortality Bill is come to 267.

June 21st. In the afternoon I down to Woolwich and after me my wife and Mercer, whom I led to Mr. Sheldon's to see his house, and I find it a very pretty place for them to be at. So I back again, walking both forward and backward, and left my wife to come by water. Thus this book of two years ends. Myself and family in good health, consisting of myself and wife, Mercer, her woman, Mary, Alice and Susan our maids, and Tom my boy. In a sickly time of the plague growing on. Having upon my hands the troublesome care of the Treasury of Tangier, with great sums drawn upon me and nothing to pay them with; also the business of the office great. Consideration of removing my wife to Woolwich; she lately busy in learning to paint, with great pleasure and success.

July 5th. Up. and having set wine coopers at work drawing out a tierce of Claret, two quarter casks of Canary, and a smaller vessel of Sack, a vessel of Tent, another of Malaga, and another of white wine, ah m my wine cellar together;1 which, I believe, none of my friends of my name now alive ever had of his owne at one time.

July 8th. All day very diligent at the office. Ended my letters by 9 at night, and then fitted myself to go down to Woolwich to my wife, which I did.

1 Tent (unspecified), a sweet red Spanish wine; sack was probably sherry.
July 27th. By water, at night late to Sir G. Carteret's, but there being no oars to carry me, I was fain to call a skulker that had a gentleman already in it, and he proved a man of love to musique, and he and I sung together the way down with great pleasure, and an incident extraordinary to be met with. Thence after long discourse I and my wife, who by agreement met here, took leave, and I saw my wife a little way down (it troubling me that this absence makes us a little strange instead of more fond), and so parted, and I home to some letters, and then home to bed. Above 700 died of the plague this week.

July 28th. Up, and all the morning at the Exchequer. Thence to the Old Exchange by water and there broke two fine shirts of my pretty seamstress. Foreseeing my being abroad two days did sit up late making of letters ready against to-morrow, and other things, and so to bed, to be up betimes by the helpe of a larum watch, which by chance I borrowed of my watchmaker to-day, while my owne is mending.

July 29th. After dinner at Sir G. Carteret's, Mr. Carteret and I by and by set out, and so toward Dagenhams. But, Lord! what silly discourse we had by the way as to love-matters, he being the most awkward man I ever met with in my life as to that business.

July 30th. To Greenwich to the Park, where I hear the King and Duke are come by water this morn from Hampton Court. They asked me several questions. The King mightily pleased with his new buildings there. I followed them to Castle's ship in building, and there met Sir W. Batten, and thence to Sir G. Carteret's, where all the morning with them. Great variety of talk, and was called past speak to the King and Duke. By and by they to dinner, and all to dinner and sat down to the King saving myself, which, though I could not in modesty expect, yet, God forgive my pride! I was sorry I was there, that Sir W. Batten should say that he could sit down where I could not, though he had twenty times more reason than I; but this was my pride and folly. The King having dined, he come down, and I went in the barge with him, I sitting at the door. Down to Woolwich (and there I just saw and kissed my wife, and after long discourse I and my wife, who by agreement met here, took leave, and he proved a man of love to musique, and he and I sung together the way as to love-matters, he being the most awkward man I ever met with in my life as to that business.

July 31st. Up, and very betimes by six o'clock at Deptford, and there find Sir G. Carteret and my Lady ready to go, I being in my new coloured silk suit, and coat trimmed with gold buttons and gold broad lace round my hands, very rich and fine. By water to the Ferry, where, when we come, no coach there; and tide of ebb so far spent as the horse-boat could not get off on the other side the river to bring away the coach. So we were fain to stay there in the unlucky Isle of Doggs, in a chill place, the morning cool and wind fresh, above two if not three hours to our great discontent. Yet being upon a pleasant errand, and seeing that it could not be helped, we did bear it very patiently. Anon the coach come. We, fearing the canonnical hour would be past before we got thither, did with a great deal of unwillingness send away the license and wedding ring. So that when we come, though we drove hard with six horses, yet we found them gone from home; and, going towards the church, met them coming from church, which troubled us. But however that trouble was soon over, hearing it was well done. The young lady mightily sad, which troubled me; but yet I think it was only her gravity in a little greater degree than usual. All saluted her, but I did not till my Lady Sandwich did ask me whether I had saluted her or no. So to dinner, and very merry we were, but yet in such a sober way as never almost any wedding was in so great families: but it was much better. After dinner company divided, some to cards, others to talk. At night to supper, and so to talk; and which, methought, was the most extraordinary thing, all of us to prayers as usual, and the young bride and bridgroom too. And so after prayers soberly to bed; only I got into the bridegroom's chamber while he undressed himself, and there was very merry, till he was called to the bride's chamber, and into bed they went. I kissed the bride in bed, and so the curtains drawne with the greatest gravity that could be, and so good night.

Whereas I feared I must have sat up all night, we did here all get good beds, and I lay in the same I did before with Mr. Brisband, who is a good scholler and sober man. Speaking of enchantments and spells, I telling him some
of my charms, he told me this of his owne knowledge, at Bourdeaux in France. The words these:

Voyci un Corps mort,
Roye de coffe un Baston,
Froid comme Marbre,
Leper coiffe un espuir,
Lezons te au nom de Jesus Christ.

He saw four little girles, very young ones, all kneeling, each of them upon one knee; and one begun the first line, whispering in the care of the next, and the second to the third, and the third to the fourth, and she to the first. Then the first begun the second line, and so round quide through, and putting each one finger only to a boy that lay flat upon his back upon the ground as if he was dead; at the end of the words they did with their four fingers raise this boy as high as they could reach; and he being there and wondering at it, did, for feare there might be some sleight used in it by the boy, or that the boy might be light, call the cook of the house, a very lusty fellow, and they did raise him in just the same manner. This is one of the strangest things I ever heard, but he tells it me of his owne knowledge, and I do heartily believe it to be true. I enquired of him whether they were Protestant or Catholique girles, and he told me they were Protestant, which made it the more strange to me. Thus we end this month, after the greatest glut of content that ever I had; only under some difficulty because of the plague, which grows mightily upon us, the last week being about 1,700 or 1,800 of the plague.

Aug. 2nd. Being a publicke fast as being the first Wednesday of the month, for the plague, I within doors all day, and upon my monthly accounts late, and there to my great joy did find myself really worth £1,900, for which the Great God of Heaven and Earth be praised!

Aug. 6th. (Lord's day.) Dressed and had my head combed by my little girle, to whom I confess que je sum demasiado kind, super ponendo mes mains in su des choses de son breast, mais il faut que je leave it lest it bring me alcun major inconvenience.

Aug. 8th. Up and to the office, where all the morning we sat. At noon I home to dinner alone, and after dinner to Sir W. Batten's, and then to the Duke of xMbemarle's about the afternoon talking and drinking too much with my Lord Eruncker and others, to dinner alone, and after dinner to Sir W. Batten's, and there sat the most of the day talking, hearing very sad stories. Thus we end this month, after the greatest glut of content that ever I had; only under some difficulty because of the plague, which grows mightily upon us, the last week being about 1,700 or 1,800 of the plague.
and he hath rode, he says, now this journey, many miles in it with one horse, and out-drives any coach, and out-goes any horse, and so easy, he says. So for curiosity I went into it to try it, and up the hill to the heath, and over the cart-ruts and found it pretty well, but not so easy as he pretends.

Sept. 6th. Busy all the morning writing letters to several, so to dinner, to London, to pack up more things thence; and there I looked into the street and saw fires burning in the street, as it is through the whole City, by the Lord Mayor's order. Thence by water to the Duke of Albemarle's: all the way fires on each side of the Thames, and strange to see in broad daylight two or three burials upon the Bankside, one at the very heels of another: doubtless all of the plague, and yet at least forty or fifty people going along with every one of them.

And out-drives any coach, and out-goes any horse, and so easy, he says. So for curiosity I went into it to try it, and up the hill to the heath, and over the cart-ruts and found it pretty well, but not so easy as he pretends.

Sept. 6th. Busy all the morning writing letters to several, so to dinner, to London, to pack up more things thence; and there I looked into the street and saw fires burning in the street, as it is through the whole City, by the Lord Mayor's order. Thence by water to the Duke of Albemarle's: all the way fires on each side of the Thames, and strange to see in broad daylight two or three burials upon the Bankside, one at the very heels of another: doubtless all of the plague, and yet at least forty or fifty people going along with every one of them.

SEPTEMBER 6TH. Busy all the morning writing letters to several, so to dinner, to London, to pack up more things thence; and there I looked into the street and saw fires burning in the street, as it is through the whole City, by the Lord Mayor's order. Thence by water to the Duke of Albemarle's: all the way fires on each side of the Thames, and strange to see in broad daylight two or three burials upon the Bankside, one at the very heels of another: doubtless all of the plague, and yet at least forty or fifty people going along with every one of them.

SEPTEMBER 7TH. Up, it being a cold missing morning, and so by water to the office, where very busy upon several businesses. At noon got the messenger, Marlow, to get me a piece of bread and butter and cheese and a bottle of beer and ale, and so I went not out of the office but dined off that. Then to my business again.

Thence with Captain Cocke, and drank a cup of good drink, which I am fain to allow myself during this plague time, by advice of all, and not contrary to my oath, my physician being dead, and chirurgeon out of the way, whose advice I am obliged to take, and so by water home and eat my supper, and to bed, being in much pain to think what I shall do this winter time, for go every day to Woolwich I cannot without endangering my life; and staying from my wife at Greenwich is not handsome.

SEPTEMBER 8TH. Up, and after being trimmed, the first time I have been touched by a barber these twelvemonths, I think, and more, went to Sir J. Minnes's, and thence to the Duke of Albemarle. But, Lord! what a sad time it is to see no boats on the River; and grass grows all up and down White Hall court, and nobody eating and drinking. But here it is observable what he tells us, that in digging some of whose roots he found us, that in digging his late Docke, he did 12 foot under ground find perfect trees over-covered with earth. Nut trees, with the branches and the very nuts upon them, and some of whose roots he found us, that in digging his late Docke, he did 12 foot under ground find perfect trees over-covered with earth. Nut trees, with the branches and the very nuts upon them, and some of whose roots he found us, that in digging his late Docke, he did 12 foot under ground find perfect trees over-covered with earth. Nut trees, with the branches and the very nuts, and some of whose roots he found us, that in digging his late Docke, he did 12 foot under ground find perfect trees over-covered with earth. Nut trees, with the branches and the very nuts, upon them, and some of whose roots he found us, that in digging his late Docke, he did 12 foot under ground find perfect trees over-covered with earth.

SEPTEMBER 9TH. Up betimes and to the office. Was called away by my Lord Bruncker and Sir J. Minnes, and to Blackwall, there to look after the store of the Prince's men. He was there of much pleasure which I would have made to myself in the company of these three, if it had not been for that. The place hath been very noble and great and strong in former ages.

OCTOBER 2ND. Up and to the office, where busy all the morning. The great burden we have upon us at this time at the office is the providing for prisoners and sick men that are recovered, they lying before our office doors all night and all day, poor wretches. Having been on shore, the captains won't receive them on board, and other ships we have not to put them on, nor money to pay them off or provide for them. God remove this difficulty! In the evening by agreement took ship in the Bezan and the tide carried us no further than Woolwich, and so I on shore to my wife. She took me downstairs and there alone did tell me her falling out with both her maids and particularly Mary; and how Mary had to her teeth told her she would tell me of something that should stop her mouth, and words of that sense, which do make me mightily out of temper. So to bed.

OCTOBER 11TH. (Lord's day.) Called up about 4 of the clock and so dressed myself and so on board the Bezan. Spent most of the morning talking and reading of 'The Siege of Rhodes,' which is certainly (the more I read it the more I think so) the best poem that ever was wrote.

OCTOBER 11TH. (Lord's day.) Called up about 4 of the clock and so dressed myself and so on board the Bezan. Spent most of the morning talking and reading of 'The Siege of Rhodes,' which is certainly (the more I read it the more I think so) the best poem that ever was wrote.

OCTOBER 11TH. (Lord's day.) Called up about 4 of the clock and so dressed myself and so on board the Bezan. Spent most of the morning talking and reading of 'The Siege of Rhodes,' which is certainly (the more I read it the more I think so) the best poem that ever was wrote.

OCTOBER 11TH. (Lord's day.) Called up about 4 of the clock and so dressed myself and so on board the Bezan. Spent most of the morning talking and reading of 'The Siege of Rhodes,' which is certainly (the more I read it the more I think so) the best poem that ever was wrote.

OCTOBER 11TH. (Lord's day.) Called up about 4 of the clock and so dressed myself and so on board the Bezan. Spent most of the morning talking and reading of 'The Siege of Rhodes,' which is certainly (the more I read it the more I think so) the best poem that ever was wrote.

OCTOBER 11TH. (Lord's day.) Called up about 4 of the clock and so dressed myself and so on board the Bezan. Spent most of the morning talking and reading of 'The Siege of Rhodes,' which is certainly (the more I read it the more I think so) the best poem that ever was wrote.
Oct. 7th. Up and to the office. Did business, though not much, because of the horrible crowd and lamentable moan of the poor seamen that lie starving in the streets for lack of money, which do trouble and perplex me to the heart, and more at noon when we were to go through them, for then a whole hundred of them followed us, some cursing, some swearing, and some praying to us.

And that made me more troubles was a letter come this afternoon from the Duke of Albemarle, signifying the Dutch to be in sight with 80 sail yesterday morning off of Solebay, coming right into the bay. God knows what they will and may do to us, we having no force abroad able to oppose them, but to be sacrificed to them.

Oct. 11th. Up, and so in my chamber said all the morning doing something toward my Tangier accounts, for the stating of them, and also comes up my landlady, Mrs. Clerke, to make an agreement for the time to come; and I, for the having room enough, and to keep out strangers, and to have a place to retreat to for my wife, if the sickness should come to Woolwich, am contented to pay dear; so for three rooms and a dining-room, and for linen and bread and beer and butter, at nights and mornings, I am to give her 25 per month, and I wrote and we signed to an agreement.

To Woolwich, where we had appointed to keep the night merrily; and so, by Captain Cogg's coach, had brought a very pretty child, a daughter of one Mrs. Toller's, next door to my lodging, and so she and a daughter and kinman of Mrs. Pett's made up a fine company at my lodgings at Woolwich, where my wife and Mercer, and Mrs. Barbara danced, and mighty merry we were, but especially at Mercer's dancing a jig, which she does the best I ever did see, having the most natural way of it, and keeps time the most perfectly I ever did see. This night is kept in lieu of yesterday for my wedding day. But God send it! At the Tower found my Lord Duke and Duchess at dinner; so

Oct. 16th. I walked to the Tower. But, Lord! how empty the streets are and melancholy, so many poor sick people in the streets full of sores; and so many sad stories overheard as I walk, every body talking of this dead, and that man sick, and so many in this place, and so many in that. And they tell me that in Westminster there is never a physician and but one apothecary left, all being dead; but that there are great hopes of a great decrease this week: God send it! At the Tower found my Lord Duke and Duchess at dinner; so I sat down. And much good cheer, the Lieutenant and his lady and several officers with the Duke. But, Lord! to hear the silly talk that was there, would make one mad, the Duke having none almost but fools about him.

No. 7th. Gardine, which was a most noble and pleasant piece. He read me part of a play or two of his making, very good, but not as he conceits them, I think, to be. He showed me his Hortus Hyemalis; leaves laid up in a book of several plants kept dry, which preserve colour, however, and look very finely, better than any Herball. In fine, a most excellent person he is, and must be allowed a little for a little conceitedness; but he may well be so, being a man so much above others. He read me, though with too much gusto, some little poems of his own, that were not transcendant, yet one or two very pretty epigrams; among others, of a lady looking in at a grate, and being pecked at by an eagle that was there.

Nov. 5th. (Lord's day). Made a visit to Mr. Evelyn, who among other things showed me most excellent painting in little, in distemper, Indian incke, water colours, graving; and above all, the whole secret of mezzo-tinto and the manner of it, which is very pretty, and good things done with it. He read to me very much also of his discourse he hath been many years and now is about, about Gardine, which will be a most noble and pleasant piece. He read me part of a play or two of his making, very good, but not as he conceits them, I think, to be. He showed me his Hortus Hyemalis; leaves laid up in a book of several plants kept dry, which preserve colour, however, and look very finely, better than any Herball. In fine, a most excellent person he is, and must be allowed a little for a little conceitedness; but he may well be so, being a man so much above others. He read me, though with too much gusto, some little poems of his own, that were not transcendant, yet one or two very pretty epigrams; among others, of a lady looking in at a grate, and being pecked at by an eagle that was there.

Nov. 15th. Up and all the morning at the office busy, and at noon to the King's Head tavern, where all the Trinity House dined to-day to choose a new Master; but, Lord! to see how Sir W. Batten governs all. After dinner who comes in but my Lady Batten, and a troop of a dozen women almost, and expected as I found afterward to be made mighty much of; but nobody minded them. But the best jest was that when they saw themselves not regarded they would go away, and it was horrible false weather, and my Lady Batten walking through the dirty lane with new spicke and span white shoes, she dropped one of her gables in the dirt, where it stuck, and she forced to go home without one, at which she was horribly vexed, and I fed her; and after vexing her a little more in mirth I parted, and to Glanville's, where I knew Sir John Robinson, Sir G. Smith and Captain Cogg were gone; and there I made them, against their resolutions, to stay from house to house till it was almost midnight, and a furious, dark and rainy, and windy, stormy night; and which was best, I, with drinking
small beer, made them all drunk drinking wine, at which Sir John Robinson made great sport. The plague, blessed be God, is decreased 400, making the whole this week but 1,500 and odd.

Nov. 24th. Up, and after doing some business at the office, I to London, and there in my way, at my old oyster shop in Gracious Streete, bought two barrels of my fine woman of the shop, who is alive after all the plague, which now is the first observation or inquiry we make at London concerning everybody we knew before it. So to the Change, where very busy with several people, and mightily glad to see the Change so full. Off the Change I went home with Sir G. Smith to dinner, sending for one of my barrels of oysters, which were good, though come from Colchester, where the plague hath been so much. Here a very brave dinner, though no invitation; and, Lord! to see how I am treated, that come from so mean a beginning, is matter of wonder to me. But it is God's great mercy to me, and His blessing upon my taking pains and being punctual in my dealings.

Nov. 30th. Great joy we have this week in the weekly Bill, it being come to 544 in all, and but 333 of the plague; so that we are encouraged to get to London soon as we can.

December 2nd. Up, and discoursing with my wife, who is resolved to go to London for good and all this day, we did agree upon giving Mr. Sheldon 40, and Mrs. Barbary two pieces; and so I left her to go down thither to fetch away the rest of the things and pay him the money, and so I to the office. Dined with my wife at noon and took leave of her, and I to the office busy till past one in the morning.

Dec. 6th. Several people to me about business. So out and by water to London and home to my house at the office, where my wife had got a dinner for me: and it was a joyful thing for us to meet here, for which God be praised!

Dec. 8th. Up betimes, it being fast-day; and by water to the Duke of Albermarle, who come to towne from Oxford last night. He is mighty brisk, and very kind to me, and asks my advice principally in everything. He surprises me with the news that my Lord Sandwich goes Embassador to Spayne speedily; though I know not whence this arises, yet I am heartily glad of it. So home by water to White Hall, where we found Sir G. Carteret with the Duke, and also Mrs. Pierce, and my wife and Knipp,1 who is pretty enough, but the most excellent mad-httmoured thing, and sings the noblest that ever I heard in my life, and wish I could live and die in it, both for musique and the face of Solyman's words to Roxalana that I have set; and so with my wife walked in the news that my Lord Sandwich goes Embassador to Spayne speedily; thereby and it was a joyfull thing for us to meet here, for which God be praised!

Dec. 17th. Up and to the office; at noon home to dinner, and all the afternoon till night pleasant, and then I took my leave of them and to the office, where I wrote my letters, and away home, my head full of business and some trouble for my letting my accounts go so far that I have made an oath this night for the drinking no wine, &c., on such penalties till I have passed my accounts and cleared all.

Dec. 18th. At the office all the morning. At noon all of us dined at Captain Cocke's. Mr. Evelyn there, in very good humour. All the afternoon till night pleasant, and then I took my leave of them and to the office, where I wrote my letters, and away home, my head full of business and some trouble for my letting my accounts go so far that I have made an oath this night for the drinking no wine, &c., on such penalties till I have passed my accounts and cleared all.

Dec. 19th. Up and to the office; at noon home to dinner, and all the afternoon till night pleasant, and then I took my leave of them and to the office, where I wrote my letters, and away home, my head full of business and some trouble for my letting my accounts go so far that I have made an oath this night for the drinking no wine, &c., on such penalties till I have passed my accounts and cleared all.

Dec. 21st. To my Lord Bruncker's, and there spent the evening by my desire in seeing his Lordship open to pieces and make up again his watch, thereby being taught what I never knew before; and it is a thing very well worth my having seen, and am mightily pleased and satisfied with it. So I sat talking with him till late at night, somewhat vexed at a snappish answer Madam Williams2 did give me to herself, upon my speaking a free word to her in mirth, calling her a mad jade. She answered, we were not so well acquainted yet.

Dec. 22d. To my Lord Bruncker's, and there spent the evening by my desire in seeing his Lordship open to pieces and make up again his watch, thereby being taught what I never knew before; and it is a thing very well worth my having seen, and am mightily pleased and satisfied with it. So I sat talking with him till late at night, somewhat vexed at a snappish answer Madam Williams did give me to herself, upon my speaking a free word to her in mirth, calling her a mad jade. She answered, we were not so well acquainted yet.

Dec. 25th (Christmas Day). To church in the morning and there saw a wedding in the church, which I have not seen many a day; and the young people so merry one with another. And strange to see what delight we married people have to see these poor fools decoyed into our condition, every man and woman going and smiling at them.

Dec. 30th. Up and to the office; at noon home to dinner, and all the afternoon to my accounts, and there find myself to my great joy a great deal worth above £4,000, for which the Lord be praised! and is principally occasioned by my getting £500 of Cocke for my profit in his bargains of prize goods, and from Mr. Gawden's making me a present of £500 more when I paid him £8,000 for Tangier. So to my office to write letters, then to my accounts again, and so to bed, being in great ease of mind.

Dec. 31st. (Lord's day). All the morning in my chamber, writing fair the
state of my Tangier accounts, and so dined at home. In the afternoon to the Duke of Albemarle and thence back again by water, and so to my chamber to finish the entry of my accounts and to think of the business I am next to do; and upon this late and with my head full of this business to bed.

Thus ends this year, to my great joy, in this manner. I have raised my estate from £1,300 in this year to £4,400. I have got myself greater interest, I think, by my diligence, and my employments encreased by that of Treasurer for Tangier and Surveyour of the Victualls. It is true we have gone through great melancholy because of the great plague, and I put to great charges by it by keeping my family long at Woolwich, and myself and another part of my family, my clerks, at my charge at Greenwich, and a mayde at London; but I hope the King will give us some satisfaction for that. But now the plague is abated almost to nothing, and I intending to get to London as fast as I can. My family, that is my wife and maids, having been there these two or three weeks. The Dutch war goes on very ill by reason of lack of money.

I have never lived so merrily (besides that I never got so much) as I have done this plague time, by my Lord Bruncker's and Captain Cocke's good company, and the acquaintance of Mrs. Knipp, Coleman and her husband, and Mr. Lancaire, and great store of dancings we have had at my cost (which I was willing to indulge myself and wife) at my lodgings. The great evil of this year, and the only one indeed, is the fall of my Lord of Sandwich. The Duke of Albemarle goes with the Prince to sea this next year, and my Lord very meanly spoken of; and, indeed, his miscarriage about the prize goods is not to be excused, to suffer a company of rogues to go away with ten times as much as himself, and the blame of all to be deservedly laid upon him. My whole family hath been well all this while, and all my friends I know of, saving my aunt Bell, who is dead, and some children of my cozen Sarah's, of the plague. But many of such as I know very well, dead; yet to our great joy the town fills apace, and shops begin to be open again. Pray God continue the plague's decrease! for that keeps the Court away, from the place of business, and so all goes to rack as to publick matters, they at this distance not thinking of it.

1666

January 2nd. To my Lord Bruncker's, and there find Sir J. Minnes and all his company, and above all my dear Mrs. Knipp, with whom I sang, and in perfect pleasure I was to hear her sing, and especially her little Scotch song of "Barbary Allen," and to make our mirth the completer Sir J. Minnes was in the highest pitch of mirth and his mimickal tricks, that ever I saw, and most excellent pleasant company he is.

Jan. 5th. I with my Lord Bruncker and Mrs. Williams by coach with four horses to London to my Lord's house in Covent-Guarden. But, Lord! what staring to see a nobleman's coach come to town. And porters every where bow to us, and such begging of beggars! And a delightfull thing it is to see the towne full of people again as now it is; and shops begin to open, though in many places seven or eight together, and more, all shut; but yet the towne is full compared with what it used to be: I mean the City end, for Covent-Guarden and Westminster are yet very empty of people, no Court nor gentry being there. So I to the 'Change and there met Mr. Povy newly come to town, and he and I to Sir George Smith's and there dined nobly. Home, thinking to get Mrs. Knipp, but could not, she being busy with company, but sent me a pleasant letter, writing herself "Barbary Allen."

Jan. 6th. Up betimes and by water to the Cockerpit. Thence with Lord Bruncker to Greenwich by water to a great dinner and much company, hoping to get Mrs. Knipp to us, having wrote a letter to her in the morning, calling myself "Dapper Dicky," in answer to her's of "Barbary Allen," but could not. After dinner to cards, and then comes notice that my wife is come unexpectedly to towne. So I to her. It is only to see what I do, and why I come not home. So with my wife and Mercer took boat and away home; but in the evening, before I went, comes Mrs. Knipp, and I was invited by Captain Cocke, and dined with him. Thence to my lodging, and considering how I am hindered by company there to do any thing among my papers I did resolve to go away to-day rather than stay to no purpose till to-morrow and so get all my things packed up. So took leave of my landlady and daughters, having paid dear for what time I have spent there, but yet having been quiet; and my health, I am very well contented therewith; so with my wife and Mercer took boat and away home; but in the evening, before I went, comes Mrs. Knipp, just to speak with me privately to excuse her not coming to me yesterday, complaining how like a devil her husband treats her, but will be with us in towne a weeke hence, and so I kissed her and parted. Being come home, my wife and I to look over our house and consider of laying out a little money to hang our bedchamber better than it is, and so resolved to go and buy something to-morrow;
and so after supper, with great joy in my heart for my coming once again hither, to bed.

Jan. 8th. Up, and my wife and I by coach to Bennett's, in Paternoster Row, few shops there being yet open, and there bought velvet for a coat, and camlet for a cloak for myself; and thence to a place to look over some fine counterfeit dresses to hang my wife's closet, and pitched upon one, and so by coach home again, calling at the 'Change. And so home to dinner, and all the afternoon look after my papers at home and my office against to-morrow; and so after supper and considering the uselessness of laying out so much money upon my wife's closet, but only the chamber, to bed.

Jan. 9th. Up, and then to the office, where we met first since the plague, which God preserve us in!

Jan. 10th. To the office and anon to the Duke of Albemarle by coach. Here, which vexes me, I heard the damned Duchess say again to twenty gentlemen publickly in the room, that she would have Montagu sent once more to sea before he goes to his Embassy, and wishing her lord had been a coward, for then perhaps he might have been made an Ambassador and not been sent now to sea. But one good thing, she said, she cried mightily out against the having formerly, that would make their ships swim with blood, though they could not make legs as Captains now-a-days can.

Jan. 11th. Called at Wotton's, my shoemaker, lately come to town, and bespoke shoes, as also got him to find me a taylor to make me some clothes, my own being not yet in town, nor Pym, my Lord Sandwich's taylor. So he helped me to a pretty man, one Mr. Penny, against St. Dunstan's Church.

Jan. 12th. (Lord's day). Long in bed, till raised by my new taylor, Mr. Penny, comes and brings me my new velvet coat, very handsome, but plain, and a day hence will bring my camelott cloak.

Jan. 13th. Busy all the morning, settling things against my going out of town this night. After dinner late took horse and so rode to Dagensham in the dark. There find the whole family well. It was my Lord Crew's desire that I should come, and chiefly to discourse with me of Lord Sandwich's matters. By and by to supper, my Lady Wright very kind. After supper up to wait on my Lady Crew, who is the same weakly silly lady as ever, asking such silly questions. Down to my Lord again and sat talking an hour or two; and anon to prayers the whole family, and then anon to bed, I handsomely used, lying in the chamber Mr. Carteret formerly did, but sat up an hour talking sillily with Mr. Carteret, and so to bed.

Jan. 14th. Up before day and thence rode to London before office time, where I met a note at the door to invite me to supper to Mrs. Pierce's because of Mrs. Williams, and Knipp. I brought down my wife in her night-gowne, she not being indeed very well, to the office to them.
one of the Courts, and there met the King and Duke; and the Duke called me to him. And the King came to me of himself and told me, "Mr. Pepys," says he, "I do give you thanks for your good service all this year, and I assure you I am very sensible of it." And the Duke of York did tell me with pleasure that he had read over my discourse about pursers and would have it ordered in my way, and so fell from one discourse to another. I walked with them out of the Court into the fields.

Jan. 29th. Up, and to Council by coach, where to Council before the Duke of York and the Duke of Albemarle with us; and after Sir W. Coventry had gone over his notes I went over all mine with good success. My Lord Sandwich came in the middle of the business, and, poor man, very melancholy, thought, and said little at all, or to the business, and sat at the lower end, just as he come, no roome being made for him, only I did give him my stoole, and made another was reached me. After council done, I walked to and again up and down the house, discoursing with this and that man.

February 2nd. Up betimes, and knowing that my Lord Sandwich is come to town with the King and Duke, I to wait upon him, which I did. Having received his commands, I among other things did look over some pictures at Cadet's for my house, and did carry home a silver drudger for my cupboard of plate, and did call for my silver chafing dishes. So home, and with my wife looked over our plate, and picked out £40 worth, I believe, to change for more useful plate, to put it hung by a little. It was a sight frighted my wife, but I put some balsam of Mrs. Turner's to it; and though in great pain, yet went on with my business and my condition it was before the plague. But in the morning doing of it, and knocking up a naiI I did bruise my left thumb so as to lose a great deal of my flesh off, that it hung by a little. It was a sight frighted my wife, but I put some balsam of Mrs. Turner's to it; and though in great pain, yet went on with my business and did it to my full content, setting every thing in order.

Feb. 7th. It being fast day I staid at home all day long to set things to rights in my chamber by taking out all my books, and putting my chamber in the same condition it was before the plague. But in the morning doing of it, and knocking up a nail I did bruise my left thumb so as to lose a great deal of my flesh off, that it hung by a little. It was a sight frighted my wife, but I put some balsam of Mrs. Turner's to it; and though in great pain, yet went on with my business and did it to my full content, setting every thing in order.

Feb. 10th. Up, and to the office. At noon, full of business, to dinner. This day comes first Sir Thomas Harvy after the plague, having been out of town all this while. He was cordially received by us, and he went away before we rose also, to make himself appear yet a man less necessary. Home and late at my letters, and so to bed. Being now 2 days, for these four or five months, mighty troubled with my snoring in my sleep, and know not how to remedy it.

Feb. 12th. Comes Mr. Caesar, my boy's lute master, whom I have not seen since the plague before, but he hath been in Westminster; and tells me in the height of it how bold people there were, to go in sport to one another's burial; and in spite, too, all people would breathe in the faces (out of the windows) of well people going by.
plates are set); and hither come cushions to us, and a young singing-boy to bring us a copy of the anthem to be sung. And here, for our sake, had this anthem and the great service sung extraordinary, only to entertain us. It is a noble place indeed, and a good quire of voices. Great bowing by all the people, the poor Knights particularly, to the altar. After prayers, we to see the plate of the chappell and the robes of Knights, and a man to shew us the banners of the several Knights in being, which hang up over the stalls. And so to other discourse very pretty, about the order. Was shewn where the late King is buried, and us a copy of the anthem to be sung. And here, for our sake, had this anthem and

March 2nd. Up as I have of late resolved before 7 in the morning, and to the office, where all the morning sitting, and did not see three or four fresh instances of Sir W. Pen's old cheating, dissembling tricks, where all the morning sitting, and seeing among other things setting my wife and Mercer with much pleasure to work upon the ruling of some paper for the making of books for pursers, which will require a great deal of work, and they will earn a good deal of money by it, the hopes of which makes them work mere hard.

March 8th. Up betimes and to the office, where all the morning sitting, and did discover some fresh instances of Sir W. Pen's old cheating, dissembling tricks, which he being as false a fellow as ever was born. After dinner I took coach and away to Hales's, where my wife is sitting; and, indeed, her face and necke, which are now finished, do so please me that I am not myself almost, nor was not all the night after in writing of my letters, in consideration of the fine picture that I shall be master of.

March 10th. The truth is, I do indulge myself a little more in pleasure, knowing that this is the proper age of my life to do it, and out of my observation that most men that do thrive in the world, do forget to take pleasure during the time that they are getting their estate, and then it is too late for them to enjoy it with any pleasure.

March 12th. After dinner comes my uncle and aunt Wight; the latter I have not seen since the plague; a silly, forward, ugly woman she is. We made mighty much of them, and she talks mightily of her fear of the sickness, and so a deal of little tattle; and I left them and to my office where late, and so home to supper and to bed. This day I bear my uncle Talbot Pepys died the last week, and was buried.

March 17th. At noon home to dinner and presently with my wife out to Hales's, where I am still infinitely pleased with my wife's picture. I paid her 6l. 14s. for it, and 5l. for the frame, and I think it is not a whit too dear for so good a picture. This day I begin to sit, and he will make me, I think, a very fine picture. He promises it shall be as good as my wife's, and I sit to have it full of shadows, and do almost break my neck looking over my shoulder to make the posture for him to work by.

March 19th. To the King's play-house, all in dirt, they being altering of the stage to make it wider. But my business was to see the inside of the stage and all the tiring-rooms and machines; and, indeed, it was a sight worth seeing. But to see their clothes, and what a mixture of things there was, here a wooden-leg, there a ruff, here a hobby-horse, there a crown, would make a man split himself to see with laughing, and particularly Lacy's wardrobe. To think how fine they show on the stage by candlelight, and how poor things they are to look on too near hand, is not pleasant at all.

March 23rd. Up, and going out of my dressing-room, when ready to go down stairs, I spied little Mrs. Tooke, my pretty little girl, which, it seems, did come yesterday to our house to stay a little while with us, but I did not know of it till now. I was glad of her coming, she being a very pretty child, and now grown almost a woman. I out by six o'clock by appointment to Hales's, where we fell to my picture presently very hard.

March 31st. All the morning at the office busy. At noon to dinner, and thence to the office and did my business there as soon as I could, and then home and to my accounts, where very late at them; but, Lord! what a deal of do I have to understand any part of them, and in short, do what I could, I could not come to any understanding of them. But after I had thoroughly wearied myself I was forced to go to bed and leave them much against my will, and vow too; but I hope God will forgive me, for I have sat up these four nights till past twelve at
night to master them, but cannot. Thus ends this month, with my head and mind mighty full and disquiet because of my accounts, which I have let go too long, and confounded my publique with my private that I cannot come to any liquidating of them. However, I do see that I must be grown richer than I was by a good deal last month.

April 3rd. After dinner I to my accounts hard all the afternoon till it was quite dark, and I thank God I do come to bring them very fairly to make me worth £5,000 stock in the world.

Apr. 4th. To the office, where the falsenesse and imperfections of Sir W. Pen would make a man mad to think of.

Apr. 15th. (Easter day). Walked into the Park to the Queen's chappell, and there heard a good deal of their mass, and some of their musique, which is not so contemptible, I think, as our people would make it, it pleasing me very well; there heard a good deal of their mass, on some of their musique, which is not so fine, nor the manner of doing it so glorious, as it was in the Queen's chappell.

Apr. 20th. Up, and after an hour or two's talk with my poor wife, who gives me more and more content every day than other, I abroad by coach to Westminster, and there met with Mrs. Martin, and she and I over the water and to Westminster Hall, to be my girl under the cookemaid, Susan. But I am a little dissatisfied with her. So I did give her something, and away she went.

Apr. 21st. Up, and presently am told that the girl that came yesterday hath picked up her things to be gone home again to Enfield, whence she came, which I was glad of, that we might be at first rid of her altogether rather than be liable to her going away hereafter. The reason was that London do not agree with her, and she, having been innocent with them. So I with her to Mrs. Turner's, and there sat with them a while, anon my wife sends for her to pay her, and she, being desirous to be friends, she comes up (she in the coach leaning on me as being desirous to be friends) she comes up to see me, and what was it but to scold at me and she would go abroad to her affairs, and be come home, but went up straight to bed. Half an hour after (she in the coach leaning on me as being desirous to be friends) she comes upmighty sick, with a fit of the cholique and in mighty pain and calls for me out of the bed, I rose and held her, she prays me to forgive her, and in mighty pain we put her to bed, where the pain ceased by and by; and so had some apparatus to our bed side for supper and very kindly afterward to sleep and good friends in the morning.
May 10th. Busy till past six o'clock, and then abroad with my wife by coach, who is now at great case. We took with us Mrs. Turner, who was come to visit my wife just as we were going out. A great deal of tattle discourse to little purpose, I finding her, though in other things a very discreet woman, as very a gossip speaking of her neighbours as any body. Going out towards Hackney by coach for the ayre, the silly coachman carries us to Shoreditch, which was so pleasant a piece of simplicity in him and us, that made us mighty merry. So back again late, it being wondrous hot all the day and night and it lightning exceeding all the way we went and came, but without thunder. Coming home we called at a little alehouse, and had an eel pie, of which my wife eat part and brought home the rest. So being come home we to supper and to bed.

May 16th. To Deptford, and, Lord! to see with what itching desire I did endeavour to see Bagwell's wife, but failed, for which I am glad, only I observe the folly of my mind that cannot refrain from pleasure at a season above all others in life requisite for me to shew my utmost care in.

May 17th. To the office, where all the morning with fresh occasion of vexing at myself for my late neglect of business, by which I cannot appear half so useful as I used to do. Home at noon to dinner, and then to my office again, where I could not hold my eyes open for an hour, but I drowsed (so little sensible I apprehend my soul is of the necessity of minding business), but anon wakened and minded my business, and did a great deal with very great pleasure, and so home at night to supper and to bed, mightily pleased with myself for the business.

May 29th. (King's birth-day and Restauration day). Waked with the ringing of the bells all over the towne; so up before five o'clock. To my office, and thither my wife comes to me, to tell me that if I would see the handsomest woman in our gallery, that is since married; and so I home and there find Creed also come at myself for my late neglect of business, by which I cannot appear half so usefull to the King, who was gone to chappell, and there all the Court was in a hubbub, being rejoiced over head and ears in this good news. Away go I by coach to the New Exchange, and there did spread this good news a little, though I find it had broke out before. And so home to our own church, it being the common Fast-day, and it was just before sermon; but, Lord! how all the people in the church stared upon me to see me whisper to Sir John Minnes and my Lady Pen. Here after sermon comes to our office 40 people almost of all sorts and qualities to hear the news, which I took great delight to tell them. Then home and found my wife at dinner, not knowing of my being at church, and after dinner my father and family, mighty pleasant all of us; and, among other things, with our sister and family, mighty pleasant all of us; and, among other things, with a sparrow that our Mercer hath brought up now for three weeks, which is so tame that it flies up and down, and upon the table, and eats and pecks, and do every thing so pleasantly that we are mighty pleased with it.

June 6th. To St. James's. There we all met and did our business as usual with the Duke. Thence after the Duke into the Parke, walking through to White Hall, and there everybody listening for guns, but none heard, and every creature is now overjoyed and concludes upon very good news that the Dutch are beaten because we have heard no guns nor no newes of our fleete. By and by an expresse to Sir W. Coventry, being the narration of Captain Hayward of The Dunkirkie; who gives a very serious account; how upon Monday the two fleetes fought all day till seven at night, and then the whole fleete of Dutch did brake themselves to a very plain flight, and never looked back again. That it is conceived reasonably, that of all the Dutch fleete, which, with what recruits they had, come to one hundred sayle, there is not above fifty got home; and of them, few if any of their flags. We were all so overtaken with this good newes that the Duke ran with it to the King, who was gone to chappell, and there all the Court was in a great accession of joy; and so home, and did a good deale of business in sending away and directing several things to the Fleete. That being done, back to London to my office; at noon home to dinner, where my cousin Joyce, both of them, they and their wives and little Will, come by invitation to dinner to me, and I had a good dinner for them, and did a good deale of business about it, Lord! how sick was I of Joyce's company, both the impertinences of it and his ill manners before me at my table to his wife, which I could hardly forbear.
taking notice of, but being at my table and for his wife's sake, I did, though I will prevent his giving me the like occasion again at my house I will warrant him.

June 12th. Up, and to the office, where we sat all the morning. At noon to dinner, and then to White Hall. Walking here in the galleries I find the Ladies of Honour dressed in their riding gowns, with coats and doublets with deep skirts, just for all the world like mine, and buttoned their doublets up the breast, with periwigs and with hats; so that, only for a long petitcock dragging under their men's coats, nobody could take them for women in any point whatever; which was an old sight, and a sight did not please me.

June 13th. At my business till late at night, then with my wife into the garden and there sang with Mercer, whom I feel myself begin to love too much by handling her breasts in a morning when she dresses me, they being the finest that ever I saw in my life, that is the truth of it. So home and to supper and to bed.

June 14th. Homeward, and in my way did buy a couple of lobsters, and so home to dinner, where I find my wife and father had dined and were going out to Hales's to sit there. So Baby and I alone to dinner; and in the middle of my grace, praying for a blessing upon (these his good creatures), my mind fell upon my lobsters: upon which I cried, Odd zoos! and Baby looked upon me like a man at a lose what I meant, thinking at first that I meant only that I had said the grace after meat instead of that before meat. But then I cried, what is an odde sight, and a sight did not please me.

June 15th. At my Lord Mayor (Sir Thomas Budworth, a silly man, I think), and other places, about getting shipped some men that they have these two last nights pressed in the City out of houses; the persons wholly unfit for sea, and many of them people of very good fashion, which is a shame to think of; and to Bridewell they are, yet without being impressed with money legally as they ought to be.

July 1st. (Sunday). To Deptford to the yard, and so back to the Tower several times about the business of the pressed men, and late at it till twelve at night, shipping of them. But, Lord! how some poor women did cry; and in my life I never did see such natural expression of passion as I did here in some women's bewailing themselves, and running to every parcel of men that were brought, one after another, to look for their husbands; and wept over every vessel that went off, thinking they might be there, and looking after the ship as far as ever they could by moon-light, that it grieved me to the heart to hear them. Besides, to see poor patient labouring men and housekeepers leaving poor wives and families, taking up on a sudden by strangers, was very hard, and that without press-money, but forced against all law to be gone. It is a great tyranny.

July 3rd. Till midnight about settling my last month's accounts. I do now to my great joy find myself worth above £5,600, for which the Lord's name be praised!

July 4th. To the office, where busy all day; and in the evening Sir W. Pen come to me, and we walked together and talked of the late fight. He told me that our very commanders, nay, our very flag-officers, do stand in need of exercising among themselves, and discovering the business of commanding a fleete, he telling me that even one of our flag-men in the fleete did not know which tacke lost the wind or which kept it, in the last engagement. He did talk very rationally to me, insomuch that I took more pleasure this night in hearing him discourse, than I ever did in my life in any thing that he said.

July 6th. Up, and after doing some business at my office, abroad to Lambard Street about the getting of a good sum of money, thence home, in preparation for my having some good sum in my hands for fear of a trouble in the State,
that I may not have all I have in the world out of my hands and so be left a
beggar. Dined with Sir G. Cateret, and after dinner had much discourse at
our publick business. Thence to Lombard Street, and received £2,000, and
carried it home, whereof £1,000 in gold. The greatest quantity not only that
I ever had of gold, but that ever I saw together.

July 7th. At the office all the morning; at noon dined at home, and Creed with
me. He tells me he finds all things mighty dull at Court, and that they now
begin to lie long in bed; it being, as we suppose, not seemly for them to be
found playing and gaming as they used to be; nor that their minds are at ease
enough to follow those sports; and yet not knowing how to employ themselves
(though there be work enough for their thoughts and councils and pains), they
keep long in bed.

July 8th. After dinner to my office, where busy till come to by Lovett and his
wife. Home with them, and there find my aunt Wight with my wife; and there
was also Mrs. Mary Bateller and her sister, newly come out of France, a black,
very black woman, but mighty good-natured people both, as ever I saw. Here
I made the black one sing a French song, which she did mightily innocently; and
then Mrs. Lovett play on the lute, which she do very well; and then Mercer and
I sang; and so with great pleasure I left them, having showed them my chamber,
and £1,000 in gold, which they wondered at, and gave them sweetmeats.

July 9th. To the office, the yarde being very full of women (I believe above
three hundred) coming to get money for their husbands and friends that are
prisoners in Holland; and they lay clamouring and swearing and cursing us, that
they have done and suffered for the King, and how ill they are used by us, and how
laying down the condition of their families and their husbands, and what they
gave in the garden, and thence, he gone, my wife and Mercer come and
walked and sang late, and then home to bed.

July 10th. At the office all the morning; at noon dined at home, and Creed with
me. He tells me he finds all things mighty dull at Court, and that they now
begin to lie long in bed; it being, as we suppose, not seemly for them to be
found playing and gaming as they used to be; nor that their minds are at ease
enough to follow those sports; and yet not knowing how to employ themselves
(though there be work enough for their thoughts and councils and pains), they
keep long in bed.

July 11th. After dinner to my office, where busy till come to by Lovett and his
wife. Home with them, and there find my aunt Wight with my wife; and there
was also Mrs. Mary Bateller and her sister, newly come out of France, a black,
very black woman, but mighty good-natured people both, as ever I saw. Here
I made the black one sing a French song, which she did mightily innocently; and
then Mrs. Lovett play on the lute, which she do very well; and then Mercer and
I sang; and so with great pleasure I left them, having showed them my chamber,
and £1,000 in gold, which they wondered at, and gave them sweetmeats.

July 12th. Was up by five o'clock, and was forced to rise, having much business,
and so up and dressed myself. At the office all the morning, at noon home and
thought to have slept, my head all day being full of business and yet slept and
out of order, and so I lay down on my bed in my gowne to sleep, but I could
not. About three o'clock up and to dinner, and thence to the office, where Mrs.
Burroughs, my pretty widow, was and so I sent her away by agreement, and
presently I by coach after, and took her up in Fencher Streete and away
through the City, hiding my face as much as I could, but she being mighty pretty
and well enough clad I was not afraid, but only lest somebody should see me and
think me idle. And so into the fields Uxbridge way, a mile or two beyond Ty-
burne, and then back to Charing Croose, and there I set her down. All the way
most excellent pretty company. I had her lips as much as I would, and a mighty
pretty woman she is and very modest, and yet kinde in all fair ways. All this time
I passed with mighty pleasure, it being what I have for a long time wished for,
and did pay this day £6. for her company. She being gone, I to White
Hall and there to Lord Arlington's. So home, where at the office did the most
in that wearied and sleepy state I could, and so home to supper, and after supper
falling to singing with Mercer did however sit up with her, she pleasing me with
her singing of "Help, helpe," till past midnight and I not a whit drowsy; and so
to bed.

July 13th. To the office very late, very busy, and did indeed dispatch much
business; and so to supper and to bed. After a song in the garden, which, and
after dinner, is now the greatest pleasure I take, and indeed do please me
mightily, to bed, after washing my legs and feet with warm water in my kitchen.
This evening I had Davilla brought home to me, and find it a most excellent
history as ever I read.

July 14th. Up in good case, and so by coach to St. James's and there did our
business, which is mostly every day to complain of want of money; and that
only will undo us in a little time. Thence with Sir W. Pen home, calling at
Lilly's, to have a time appointed when to be drawn among the other Com-
manders of Flags the last year's fight. So and so full of work Lilly is that he was
thought to have slept, my head all day being full of business and yet sleepy and
so up and dressed myself. At the office all the morning, at noon home and
thence to the office, where busy all the afternoon, and in the evening
present most manifestly usefull and best thought of. He and I supped together
and it is wisdom to continue myself so, for he is of all the men of the office at
present most manifestly usefull and best thought of. He and I supped together
in the garden with Commissioner Pett, who tells me how infinite the disorders
among the commanders and all officers of the fleete. No discipline: nothing
but swearing and cursing, and every body doing what they please; and the

Storia delle guerre civili di Francia.

Enrico Caterina Davilla, Storia delle guerre civili di Francia.

This portrait, by Sir Peter Lely, is in Greenwich Hospital.

*The ms. has a blank space.

†This portrait, by Sir Peter Lely, is in Greenwich Hospital.
The Earl of Berkshire.

A fermented drink made of honey and water; also called mead.
Aug. 13th. Up, without being friends with my wife, nor great enemies, being both quiet and silent. So out to Paul's Churchyard, to treat with a bookseller, to come and gild the backs of all my books, to make them handsome, to stand the nature of musical sounds made by strings, mighty prettily; and told me that having come to a certain number of vibrations proper to make any tone, he is able to tell how many strokes a fly makes with her wings (those flies that hum in their flying) by the note that it answers to in music during their flying. That, I suppose, is a little too much refined; but his discourse in general of sound in order to the managing of our long glass.

Aug. 14th. (Thanksgiving day). After dinner with my wife and Mercer to the Bear-garden, where I have not been, I think, of many years, and saw some good sport of the bull's tossing of the dogs: one into the very boxes. But it is a very rude and nasty pleasure. We had a great many hectors in the same box with us (and one very fine went into the pit and played his dog for a wager, which was a strange sport for a gentleman), where they drank wine, and drank Mercer's health first, which I pledged with my hat off; and who should be in the house but Mr. Pierce the surgeon, who saw us and spoke to us. There we were, well enough satisfied however with the variety of this afternoon's exercise, and so I to my chamber, till in the evening our company come to supper. We had invited to a venison party Mr. Batelier and his sister Mary, Mrs. Mercer, her daughter Anne, Mr. Le Brun and W. Hewer; and so we supped, and very merry. And then about nine o'clock to Mrs. Mercer's gate, where the fire and boys expected us, and her son had provided abundance of serpents and rockets; and there mighty merry (my Lady Pen and Pegg going thither with us, and Nan Wright), till about twelve at night, flinging our fireworks, and burning another one another and the people over the way. And at last our businesses being spent, we into Mrs. Mercer's, and there mighty merry, smutting one another with candle grease and soot, till most of us were like devils. And that being spent, we then broke up, and to my house, and there I made them drink; and upstairs we went, and then fell into dancing [W. Batelier dancing well] and dressing, him and I and one Mr. Banister like women; and Mercer put on a suit of Tom's, like a boy, and mighty mirth we had, and Mercer danced a jig; and Nan Wright and my wife and Pegg Pen put on periwigs. Thus we spent the next week into my present musick room, if I find I can spare or get money to furnish it. In the evening I and my wife up to her closet to consider how to order that the next summer, if we live to it; and then down to my chamber at night to examine her kitchen accounts, and there I took occasion to fall out with her for her buying a laced handkerchief and pinner without my leave. Though the thing is not much, yet I would not permit her to do so, lest worse should follow. From this we began both to be angry, and so continued till bed, and did not sleep friends.

Aug. 15th. Mighty sleepy; slept till past eight of the clock, and was called up by a letter from Sir W. Coventry, which among other things tells me how we have burned one hundred and sixty ships of the enemy. I up, and with all possible haste, and in pain for fear of coming late, it being our day of attending the Duke of York, to St. James's, where they are full of the particulars; how they are generally good merchant ships, some of them laden and supposed rich ships. All this will make the Duke of Albemarle in repute again, I doubt,
though there is nothing of his in this. But, Lord! to see what success do, whether
with or without reason, and making a man seem wise notwithstanding never
so late demonstration of the profoundest folly in the world.

Aug. 16th. To the office, where all the afternoon and very busy and doing
much business; but here I had a most eminent experience of the evil of being
behindhand in business. I was the most backward to begin any thing; and would
fain have framed to myself an occasion of going abroad, and should, I doubt,
have done it, but some business coming in, one after another, kept me there,
and I fell to the ridding away of a great deal of business; and when my hand
was in it was so pleasing a sight to see my papers disposed of and letters answered,
which troubled my book and table, that I could have continued there with
delight all night long; and did till called away by my Lady Pen and Pegg and my
wife to their house to eat with them; and there I went, and exceeding merry.

Aug. 17th. Up and betimes by water to Woolwich. Back with Captain Erwin,
discussing about the East Indys, where he hath often been. And among other
things he tells me how the King of Syam seldom goes out without thirty or forty
thousand people with him, and not a word spoke, nor a hum or cough in the
whole company to be heard. He tells me the punishment frequently there for
malefactors is cutting off the crown of their head, which they do very dexter­
ously, leaving their brains bare, which kills them presently. He told me what
I remember he hath once done heretofore: that every body is to lie flat down
at the coming by of the King, and nobody to look upon him upon pain of death.

So to my house, and there I find one of my new presses for my books brought
home, which pleases me mightily.3

Aug. 19th. (Lord's day). By and by agreement comes Mr. Reeves, and
after him Mr. Spong, and all day with them till ten o'clock at night, upon opticke
enquiries, he bringing me a frame he closes on, to see how the rays of light do cut
one another, and in a darke room with smoke, which is very pretty. Also a
lanthorne with pictures in glass, to make strange things appear on a wall, very
pretty. We did also at night see Jupiter and his girdle and satelites, very fine,
with my twelve-foote glasse, but could not Saturne, he being very dark.

Aug. 20th. All the afternoon till almost midnight upon my Tangier accounts,
getting Tom Wilson to help me in writing as I read, and at night W. Hewer,
and find myself most happy in the keeping of all my accounts, for that after
all the changings and turnings necessary in such an account, I find myself right
to a farthing in an account of £127,000.

Aug. 22nd. To the Exchequer and so home, and there find Mrs. Knipp and
my wife going to dinner. She tells me her song of "Beauty Retire" is mightily
cried up, which I am not a little proud of; and do think I have done "It is
Decreed"4 better, but I have not finished it. My closett is doing by upholsters,

4Peppy's books still stand on these shelves in Magdalene College, Oxford—3,000 of them, in the
order in which he left them.

5A song by Pepys with words from Ben Jonson.

THE DIARY OF SAMUEL PEPYS

which I am pleased with. After dinner and doing something at the office, I with
my wife, Knipp and Mercer by coach to Moorfields, and there saw "Polichin­
nello," which pleases me mightily.5

Aug. 23rd. At the office all the morning, whither Sir W. Coventry sent me
word that the Dutch fleete is certainly abroad; and so we are to hasten all we
have to send to our fleete with all speed. But, Lord! to see how my Lord Bruncker
undertakes the despatch of the fire-ships, when he is no more fit for it than a
porter.

Aug. 24th. Up, and dispatched several businesses at home in the morning,
and then comes Sympton to set up my other new presses for my books, and so
he and I fell in to the furnishing of my new closett, and taking out the things
out of my old, and I kept him with me all day, and he dined with me, and so all
the afternoon till it was quite darke hanging things, that is my maps and pictures
and draughts, and setting up my books, and as much as we could do, to my
most extraordinary satisfaction; so that I think it will be as noble a closett as
any man hath, and light enough—though indeed it would be better to have had
a little more light.

Aug. 28th. To the office, where we sat all the morning. At noon I with
my wife and Mercer to Philpott Lane, a great cook's shop, to the wedding of Mr.
Longrackle, our purveyor, a good, sober, civil man, and hath married a sober,
serious mayde. Here I met much ordinary company, I going thither at his great
request. A good dinner, and, what was best, good musique. After dinner the
young women went to dance; among others Mr. Christopher Pett his daughter,
who is a very pretty, modest girle, I am mightily taken with her. And so we
broke up mightily-civilly, the bride and bridegoom going to Greenwich (they
keeping their dinner here only for my sake) to lie, and we home, where I to
the office; and anon am on a sudden called to meet Sir W. Pen and Sir W.
Coventry at the Viciating Office, which did put me out of order to be so
surprised. But I went, and there Sir William Coventry did read me a letter from
the Generalls to the King, a most sev'ry letter, reflecting most upon Sir W.
Coventry, and then upon me for my accounts (not that they are not true, but
that we do not consider the expence of the fleete) , and then of the whole office,
in neglecting them and the King's service, and this in very plain and sharp and
menacing terms.

Aug. 29th. To St. James's, and there Sir W. Coventry took Sir W. Pen and
me apart, and read to us his answer to the Generalls' letter to the King that he
read last night; wherein he is very plain, and states the matter in full defence
of himself and of me with him, which he could not avoid; which is a good
comfort to me, that I happen to be involved with him in the same cause. Home,
and there find Mrs. Mary Batelier, and she dined with us; and then I took
them to Islington, and there eat a customd, and so back to Moorfields, and
shewed Batelier, with my wife, "Polichinello," which I like the more I see it.

September 1st. Sir W. Pen and my wife and Mercer and I to "Polichinelly,
but were there horribly frightened to see Young Killigrew come in with a great

6The Italian puppet show from which "Punch and Judy" developed.
and the fire running further. Everybody endeavouring to remove their goods, Church and most part of Fish-street already. So I down to the water-side, and to the Lieutenant of the Tower, who tells me that it begun this morning in the high places, Sir J. Robinson's little son going up with me; and there I did see the houses at that end of the bridge all on fire, and an infinite great fire on this and the other side the end of the bridge. So, down, with my heart full of trouble, to dress myself, and there looked out at the window and saw the fire not so far enough off; and so went to bed again and to sleep. About seven rose again to the King's closett in the Chappell, where people come about, me and I did go to my Lord Mayor from him, and command him to spare no houses, but to stop the fire. They seemed much troubled, and the King commanded me to go to my Lord Mayor from him, and command him to spare no houses, but to pull down before the fire every way. The Duke of York bid me tell him that if he would have any more soldiers he shall. Here meeting with Captain Cooke, I in his coach, which he lent me, and Creed with me to Paul's, and there walked along Watling-street as well as I could, every creature coming away loaden with goods to save, and here and there sick people carried away in beds. Extraor-

THE DIARY OF SAMUEL PEPYS

Sept. 2nd. (Lord's day). Some of our mayds sitting up late last night to get things ready against our feast to-day, Jane called us up about three in the morning to tell us of a great fire they saw in the City. So I rose and slipped on my night-gowne and went to her window, and thought it to be on the back-side of Markelane at the farthest; but, being unused to such fires as followed, I thought it far enough off; and so went to bed again and to sleep. About seven rose again to dress myself, and there looked out at the window and saw the fire not so much as it was, and further off. So to my closett to set things to rights after yesterday's cleaning. By and by Jane comes and tells me that she hears that above 500 houses have been burned down to-night by the fire we saw, and that it is now burning down all Fish-street, by London Bridge. So I made myself ready presently and walked to the Tower, and there got up upon one of the high places, Sir J. Robinison's little son going up with me; and there I did see the houses at that end of the bridge all on fire, and an infinite great fire on this and the other side the end of the bridge. So, down, with my heart full of trouble, to the Lieutenant of the Tower, who tells me that it began this morning in the King's baker's house in Pudding-lane, and that it hath burned St. Magnus's Church and most part of Fish-street already. So I down to the water-side, and there got a boat and through bridge, and there saw a lamentable fire.

Poor Michell's house, as far as the Old Swan, already burned that way, and the fire running further. Everybody endeavouring to remove their goods, and flinging into the river or bringing them into lighters that lay off; poor people staying in their houses as long as till the very fire touched them, and then running into boats, or clambering from one pair of stairs by the water-side to another. And among other things the poor pigeons, I perceive, were loth to leave their houses, but hovered about the windows and balconies till they were, some of them burned, their wings, and fell down. Having staid, and in an hour's time seen the fire rage every way, and nobody, to my sight, endeavouring to quench it, but to remove their goods and leave all to the fire; and having seen it get as far as the Steele-yard, and the wind mighty high and driving it into the City, and every thing after so long a drought prov'd combustible, even the very stones of churches, I to White Hall, and there up to the King's closett in the Chappell, where people come about me and I did give them an account dismayed them all, and word was carried in to the King. So I was called for and did tell the King and Duke of York what I saw, and that unless his Majesty did command houses to be pulled down nothing could stop the fire. They seemed much troubled, and the King commanded me to go to my Lord Mayor from him, and command him to spare no houses, but to pull down before the fire every way. The Duke of York bid me tell him that if he would have any more soldiers he shall. Here meeting with Captain Cooke, I in his coach, which he lent me, and Creed with me to Paul's, and there walked along Watling-street as well as I could, every creature coming away loaden with goods to save, and here and there sick people carried away in beds. Extraor-

THE DIARY OF SAMUEL PEPYS
in his lying there, the newes coming every moment of the growth of the fire; so as we were forced to begin to pack up our owne goods and prepare for their removal; and did by moonshine (it being brave dry and moonshine and warm weather) carry much of my goods into the garden, and Mr. Hater and I did remove my money and iron chestes into my cellair, as thinking that the safest place. And got my bags of gold into my office, ready to carry away, and my chief papers of accounts also there, and my tallies into a box by themselves. So great was our fear, as Sir W. Batten hath cartes come out of the country to fetch away his goods this night. We did put Mr. Hater, poor man, to bed a little; but he got but very little rest, so much noise being in my house taking down of goods.

Sept. 3rd. About four o'clock in the morning my Lady Batten sent me a cart to carry away all my money and plate and best things to Sir W. Rider's at Bednall-green. Which I did, riding myself in my night-gowne in the cart, and, Lord! to see how the streets and the highways are crowded with people running and riding, and getting of cartes at any rate to fetch away things. I find Sir W. Rider tired with being called up all night and receiving things from several friends. His house full of goods, and much of Sir W. Batten's and Sir W. Pen's. I am eased at my heart to have my treasure so well secured. Then home, with much ado to find a way, nor any sleep all this night to me nor my poor wife. And then and all this day she and I all my people labouring to get away the rest of our things. The Duke of Yorke come this day by the office and spoke to us, and did ride with his guard up and down the City to keep all quiet (he being now General, and having the care of all). This day, Mercer being not at the office, and whereas to-morrow morning; and I wrote to Sir W. Coventry about the business, but received no answer. This night Mrs. Turner (who, poor woman, was removing her goods all this day, good goods into the garden, and knows not how to dispose of them), and her husband sapped with my wife and I at night, in the office, upon a shoulder of mutton from the cook's, without any napkin or any thing, in a sad manner, but were merry. Only now and then walking into the garden, and saw how horridly all, on all a fire in the night, was enough to put us out of our wits; and, indeed, it was extremely dreadful, for it looks just as if it was at us, and the whole heaven on fire. I after supper walked in the dark down to Tower-streete, and there saw it all on fire; and the fire with extraordinary vehemence. Now begins the practice of blowing up of houses in Tower-streete, those next the Tower, which at first did frighten people more than any thing; but it stopped the fire where it was done. W. Hewer this day went to see how his mother did, and comes late home, telling us how he hath been forced to remove her to Islington, her house in Eye-corner being burned; so that the fire is got so far that way, and all the Old Bailey, and was running down to Fleece-streete; and Paul's is burned, and all Cheapside. I wrote to my father this night, but the post-house being burned, the letter could not go.

Sept. 5th. I lay down in the office again upon W. Hewer's quilt, being mighty weary and sore in my feet with going till I was hardly able to stand. About two in the morning my wife calls me up and tells me of new cries of fire, it being come to Barkeing Church, which is the bottom of our lane. I up, and finding it so, resolved presently to take her away, and did, and took my gold, which was about £4,350, W. Hewer, and Jane down by Roundy's boat to Woolwich; but, Lord! what a sad sight it was by moone-light to see the whole City almost on fire, that you might see it plain at Woolwich, as if you were by it. There, when I come, I find the gates shut, but no guard kept at all, which troubled me, having a shoulder of mutton in the cart, and therefore back again, by the way seeing my goods well m...
piece of cold meat, having eaten nothing since Sunday, but the remains of Sunday's dinner. And having removed all my things, and received good hopes that the fire at our end is stopped, I walked into the town, and find Fenchurch-street, Gracious-street, and Lombard-streete all in dust. The Exchange a sad sight, nothing standing there, of all the statues or pillars, but Sir Thomas Gresham's picture in the corner. Walked into Moorfields (our feet ready to be full of variety of actions, and little sleep, that it looked like a week or more, that the fire is set in the cellar full of oyle. Cloathworkers' Hall on fire these three days and nights in one body of flame, it being the cellar full of oyle.

Sept. 7th. Up by five o'clock, and blessed be God! find all well; and by water to Paul's Wharf. Walked thence, and saw all the towne burned; and a miserable sight of Paul's church, with all the roofs fallen, and the body of the quire fallen into St. Fayth's. Paul's school also, Ludgate, and Fleet-street, my father's house, and a good part of the Temple the like. So to Creed's lodging, near the New Exchange, and there find him laid down upon a bed, the house all unfurnished, there being fears of the fire's coming to them. There borrowed a shirt of him and washed. To Sir W. Coventry, at St. James's, who lay without curtains, having removed all his goods, as the King at White Hall and every body had done, and was doing. He hopes we shall have no publique distractions upon this fire, which is what every body fears, because of the talk of the French having a hand in it. And it is a proper time for discontents; but all men's minds are full of care to protect themselves, and save their goods: the militia is in arms everywhere. Our fletces, he tells me, have been in sight one of another, and most unhappily by foul weather were parted, to our great loss. So home and did give orders for my house to be made clean.

This day our Merchants first met at Gresham College, which, by proclamation, is to be their Exchange. Strange to hear what is bid for houses all up and down here, a friend of Sir W. Rider's having £400 for what he used to let for £20 per annum. Much dispute where the Custom-house shall be; thereby the growth of the City again to be foreseen. I home late to Sir W. Pen's, who did give me a bed, but without curtains or hangings, all being down. So here I went the first time into a naked bed, only my drawers on, and did sleep pretty well: but still both sleeping and waking had a fear of fire in my heart, that I took little rest. People do all the world over cry out of the simplicity of my Lord Mayor in general; and more particularly in this business of the fire, laying it all upon him. A proclamation is come out for markets to be kept at Leadenhall and Mile-end-green and several other places about the town, and Tower-hill; and all churches to be set open to receive poor people.

Sept. 8th. To St. James's, where we met first at Sir W. Coventry's chamber, and there did what business we can, without any books. Our discourse, as every thing else, was confused. I bought two eels upon the Thames, cost me six shillings. Thence with Sir W. Batten to the Cock-pit, whither the Duke of Albemarle is come. It seems the King holds him so necessary at this time that he hath sent for him, and will keep him here. We to him; he is courted in appearance by every body. He very kind to us; I perceive he lays by all business of the fletce at present, and minds the City, and is now hastening to Gresham College, to discourse with the Aldermen. Sir W. Batten and I home (where met by my brother John, come to town to see how things are with us), and then presently he with me to Gresham College, where infinity of people, partly

He was a statue.
through novelty to see the new place, and partly to find out and hear what is become one man of another. I met with many people unforeseen, and more that have extraordinary great losses. People speaking of their thoughts variously about the beginning of the fire, and the rebuilding of the City. Then to Sir W. Batten's, and took my brother with me, and there dined with a great company of neighbours, and much good discourse; among others, of the low spirits of some rich men in the City, in sparing any encouragement to the poor people that wrought for the saving their houses. Among others, Alderman Starling, a very rich man without children, the fire at next door to him in our lane, after our men had saved his house, did give 2s. 6d. among thirty of them, and did quarrel with some that would remove the rubbish out of the way of the fire, saying that they come to steal. Sir W. Coventry told me of another this morning in Holborne, which he shewed the King: that when it was offered to stop the fire near his house for such a reward that came but to 2s. 6d. a man among the neighbours he would give but 18d. Thence to Bedall Green by coach, my brother with me, and saw all well there, and fetched away my journal-book to enter for five days past, and then back to the office.

Sept. 9th. (Sunday.) Up, and was trimmed, and sent my brother to Woolwich to my wife, to dine with her. I to church, where our parson made a melancholy but good sermon; and many and most in the church cried, specially the women. I walked to Bedall Green and there dined well, but a bad venison pasty at Sir W. Rider's. Good people they are, and good discourse; and his daughter, Middleton, a fine woman, discreet. Thence home, and to church again, and there preached Dean Harding, but methinks a bad, poor sermon, though proper for the time; nor eloquent in saying at this time that the City is reduced from a large flock to a decimo-terti. So to my office, and take leave of my brother, whom I sent back this afternoon. I was very kind to him and did give him 40s. for his pocket. Anon to Sir W. Pen's to bed, and made my boy Tom to read me asleep.

Sept. 10th. All the morning clearing our cellars, and breaking in pieces all my old lumber to make room, and to prevent fire. And then to Sir W. Batten's, and dined; and there hear that Sir W. Rider says that the towne is full of the report of the wealth that is in his house, and would be glad that his friends would provide for the safety of their goods there. This made me get a cart, and thither, and there brought my money all away. Took a hackney-coach myself (the hackney-coaches now standing at Allgate). Much wealth indeed there is at the office setting my papers to rights; and there discoursed about getting an account ready against the Parliament, and thereby did create me infinite of business, and to be done on a sudden, which troubled me: but, however, he being gone, I about it late, and to good purpose. And so home, having this day also got my wine out of the ground again, and set in my cellar; but with great care to keep the porters that carried it in from observing the money-chests there. So to bed as last night, only my wife and I upon a bedstead with curtains in that which was the hackney-coaches now standing at Allgate. Much wealth indeed there is at the office, my old closett upon the ground, and Baity and his wife in the best chamber, to bed in my house, the first time I have lain there; and lay with my wife in my old closet upon the ground, and Baity and his wife in the best chamber, upon the ground also.

Sept. 11th. Up, and to work, having carpenters come to helpe in setting up bedsteads and hangings; and at that trade my people and I all the morning, till pressed by publique business to leave them against my will in the afternoon: and yet I was troubled in being at home to see all my goods lie up and down the house in a bad condition, and strange workmen going to and fro might take what they would almost. All the afternoon busy; and Sir W. Coventry came to me, and found me, as God would have it, in my office, and people about me setting my papers to rights; and there discoursed about getting an account ready against the Parliament, and thereby did create me infinite of business, and to be done on a sudden, which troubled me: but, however, he being gone, I about it late, and to good purpose. And so home, having this day also got my wine out of the ground again, and set in my cellar; but with great care to keep the porters that carried it in from observing the money-chests there. So to bed as last night, only my wife and I upon a bedstead with curtains in that which was the hackney-coaches now standing at Allgate. Much wealth indeed there is at the office, my old closett upon the ground, and Baity and his wife in the best chamber, to bed in my house, the first time I have lain there; and lay with my wife in my old closet upon the ground, and Baity and his wife in the best chamber, upon the ground also.

Sept. 12th. Up, and down to Tower Wharfe; and there, with Baity and labourers from Deptford, did get my goods housed well at home. After supper to bed in my house, the first time I have lain there; and lay with my wife in my old closet upon the ground, and Baity and his wife in the best chamber, upon the ground also.
how ugly I was yesterday and how fine to-day! By water, seeing the City all the way, a sad sight indeed, much fire being still in.

Sept. 20th. To my closet, and had it new washed, and now my house is so clean as I never saw it, or any other house in my life, and everything in as good condition as ever before the fire; but with, I believe, about £20 cost one way or other, besides about £20 charge in removing my goods, and I do not find that I have lost anything but two little pictures of ships and sea, and a little gold frame for one of my sea-cards. To the office, and there my Lord Bruncker come. He do now give me a watch, a plain one, in the room of my former watch with many motions which I did give him. If it goes well, I care not for the difference in worth, though I believe there is above £5. Till past midnight at our accounts, and have brought them to a good issue so as to be ready to meet Sir G. Carteret and Sir W. Coventry to-morrow: but must work to-morrow, which Mr. T. Hater had no mind to, it being the Lord's day; but being told the necessity submitted, poor man!

Sept. 23rd. (Lord's day). Up, and after being trimmed, all the morning at the office with my people about me till about one o'clock, and then home, and with my people, and eat a bit of victuals in my old closet, now my little dining-room, which makes a pretty room, and my house being so clean makes me mightily pleased, but only I do lacke Mercer or somebody in the house to sing. Soon as eat a bit by water to White Hall, and there at Sir G. Carteret's lodgings Sir W. Coventry met, and we did debate the whole business of our accounts; and appointed me to attend a Committee to-morrow at the office to examine our accounts; and a great many Hotspurs enquiring into it and likely to find faults enow to demand better officers. This I truly fear.

Sept. 24th. Up, and with my wife by coach as far as the Temple, and there to the mercer's again, and I to look out Penny, my tailor, to speak for a cloak and cassekok for my brother, who is coming to town; and I will have him in a canonical dress, that he may be the fitter to go abroad with me.

Sept. 25th. Lay long in bed, and am come to agreement with my wife to have Mercer again, on condition she may learn this winter two months to dance, and she promises me she will endeavour to learn to sing, and all this I am willing enough to. So up, and by and by the glasier comes to finish the windows of my study, which makes me, and the bookbinder to guild the backs of my books. I got the glass of my book-presses to be done presently, which did mightily content me, and to setting my study in a little better order; and so to my office to my people, busy about our Parliament accounts; and so to dinner, and then at them again close.

Oct. 1st. Up, and all the morning at the office. At noon to Sir W. Coventry's chamber and dined with him. Thence to White Hall, and there did hear Betty Mitchell was at this end of the town, and so without breach of vowe did stay to dinner, which makes me, and the bookbinder to guild the backs of my books. I got the glass of my book-presses to be done presently, which did mightily content me, and to setting my study in a little better order; and so to my office to my people, busy about our Parliament accounts; and so to dinner, and then at them again close.

Oct. 2nd. To White Hall to the House, and spoke to Sir W. Coventry, where he told me I must attend the Committee in the afternoon. So away home and eat a short dinner, and then with Sir W. Pen to White Hall. By and by the Committee met, and I walked out; and anon they rose and called me in, and appointed me to attend a Committee of them to-morrow at the office to examine our lists. This put me into a mighty fear and trouble, they doing it in a very ill humour, me thought. So I away and called on my Lord Bruncker to desire him to be there to-morrow, and so home, full of trouble in mind to think what I shall be obliged to answer, that is neither fully fit, nor in any measure concerned, to take the shame and trouble of this office upon me, but only from the inability and folly of the Comptroller that occasions it.

Oct. 3rd. Waked betimes. So up, and with Mr. Hater and W. Hewer and Griffin to consider of our business; and by and by, by eight o'clock, comes Birch, the first, with the lists and books of accounts delivered in. He calls me to work, and there he and I begun, when by and by come Garraway, the first time I ever saw him, and Sir W. Thompson and Mr. Boscowen. They to it, and I did make shift to answer them better than I expected. Sir W. Batten, Lord Bruncker, W. Pen, come in, but presently went out; and J. Minnes come in, and said two or three words from the purpose, but to do hurt; and so away he went also, and left me all the morning with them alone to stand or fall. At noon Sir W. Batten comes to them to invite them (though fast day) to dinner, which they did, and good company they were, but especially Garraway. After dinner to work again, only the Committee and I, till dark night, and ended with good
peace, and much seeming satisfaction; but I find them wise and reserved, and instructed to hit all our blots.

Oct. 5th. This day, coming home, Mr. Kirton’s kinsman, my bookseller, come in my way. He do believe all the great booksellers almost undone: not only these, but their warehouses at their Hall, and under Christchurch, and elsewhere being all burned. A great want thereof there will be of books, specially Latin books and foreign books.

Oct. 8th. The King hath yesterday in Council declared his resolution of setting a fashion for clothes, which he will never alter. It will be a vest, I know not well how; but it is to teach the nobility thrift, and will do good.

Oct. 12th. My wife hath brought her new girl I have helped her to, of Mr. Falcembridge’s. She is wretched poor, and but ordinary favoured; and we fain think do go against my heart; and I do not think I can ever esteem her as I could have done another that had come fine and handsome; and which is more, her voice, for want of use, is so furred, that it do not at present please me; but her manner of singing is such, that I shall, I think, take great pleasure in it. Well, she is come, and I wish us good fortune in her.

Oct. 13th. To White Hall, and there the Duke of York (who is gone over to all his pleasures again) was just come in from hunting. So I stood and saw him dress himself and try on his vest, which is the King’s new fashion, and will be in it for good and all on Monday next, and the whole Court: it is a fashion the King says he will never change. He being ready, he and my Lord Chancellor, and Duke of Albemarle, and Prince Rupert, Lord Bellasses, Sir H. Cholmly, Povy, and myself met at a Committee for Tangier. I am mad in love with my Lord Chancellor, for he do comprehend and speak out well, and with the greatest easiness and authority that ever I saw man in my life. I did never observe how much easier a man do speak when he knows all the company to be below him, than in him; for though he spoke, indeed, excellent well, yet his manner and freedom of doing it, as if he played with it and was informing only all the rest of the company, was mighty pretty. At the end Sir W. Coventry come. He says, he thinks the House may say no more to us for the present, but that we must mend our manners against the next Parliament, and mend them we will.

Oct. 14th. (Lord’s day). Lay long in bed, among other things talking of my brother, with whom I had now the first private talke I have had, and find to dinner, where my Lady Carteret is, and mighty kind, both of them, to me.

Oct. 19th. This day the King begins to put on his vest, and I did see several persons of the House of Lords and Commons too, great courtiers, who are in it; being a long cassocke close to the body, of black cloth, and plinked with white silk under it, and a coat over it, and the legs ruffled with black riband like a pigeon’s leg; and upon the whole I wish the King may keep it, for it is a very fine and handsome garment. I with Sir G. Carteret to his lodgings at White Hall to dinner, where my Lady Carteret is, and mighty kind, both of them, to me.

Oct. 20th. Up, and to the office, where sat all the morning, and most of the afternoon within doors, beginning to set my accounts in order from before this fire; I being behindhand with them ever since; and this day I got most of my tradesmen to bring in their bills and paid them.

Oct. 26th. Up, and all the morning and most of the afternoon within doors, to dinner, where my Lady Carteret is, and mighty kind, both of them, to me.
Nov. 5th. (A holyday). To my Lord Crew's and there dined, and mightily made of, having not, to my shame, been there in 8 months before. The best family in the world for goodness and sobriety. After dinner I and Sir Thomas Crew went aside to discourse of public matters. He do, from what he hath heard at the Committee for examining the burning of the City, conclude it as a thing certain that it was done by plots; it being proved by many witnesses that endeavours were made in several places to excerce the fire, and that both in City and country it was bragged by several Papists that upon such a day or in such a time we should find the hottest weather that ever was in England, and words of plainer sense.

Nov. 6th. Upon the Change, where I seldom have of late been, I find all people mightily at a loss what to expect, but confusion and fears in every man's head and heart. Whether war or peace all fear the event will be bad. Thence home and with my brother to dinner, my wife being dressing herself against night; after dinner I to my closset all the afternoon till the porter brought my vest back from the taylor's, and then to dress myself very fine about 4 or 5 o'clock; and by that time comes Mr. Batelier and Mercer, and away by coach to Mrs. Pierce's, by appointment, where we find good company. After some trifling discourse, we to dancing, and very good sport, and mightily pleased I was with the company. After our first bout of dancing, Knipp and I to sing, and Mercer and Captain Downing (who loves and understands musique) would by all means have my song of "Beauty, retire": which Knipp had spread abroad, and he exost it above any thing he ever heard, and, without flattery, I know it is good in its kind. This being done and going to dance again, comes news that White Hall was on fire; and presently more particulars, that the Horse-guard was on fire; and so we run up to the garret and find it so, a horrid great fire; and by and by we saw and heard part of it blown up with powder. The ladies begun presently to be afeard; one fell into fits. The whole town in an alarme. Drums beat and trumpets, and the guards every where spread, running things might be at home, and so was in mighty pain to get home. By and by comes news that the fire has slackened; so then we were a little cheered up again, and the women; and so, having, by people come from the fire, understood that the fire was overcome and all well, we merrily parted, and home. Stopped by several guards and constables quite through the town, round the wall, as we went, all being inarmes. Being come home, we to cards till two in the morning, and drinking lamb's-wool. So to bed.

Nov. 10th. Up and to the office, where Sir W. Coventry come to tell us that the Parliament did fall foul of our accounts again yesterday, and we must arise to have them examined, which I am sorry for: it will bring great trouble to me, and shame upon the office. At noon with my Lord Bruncker and Sir Thomas Harvey to Cocke's house, and there Mrs. Williams and other company, and an excellent dinner. Mr. Temple's wife, after dinner, fell to play on the harpsicon till she tired everybody, that I left the house without taking leave, and no creature left standing by her to hear her. This is the fatal day that every body hath discovered for a long time to be the day that the Papists, or I know not what, had designed to commit a massacre upon; but, however, I trust in God we shall rise to-morrow morning as well as ever.

Nov. 14th. To the Exchange for some things for my wife, and then to Knipp's, and there staid reading of Waller's verses, while she finished dressing, her lodging being very mean, and the condition she lives in; yet makes a shew without doors, God bless us! I carried him along with us into the City and set him down in Bishopsgate Street, and then home with her. After dinner I to teach her my new recitative of "It is decreed," of which she learnt a good part, and I do well like it and believe shall be well pleased when she hath it all, and that it will be found an agreeable thing.

At the meeting at Gresham College to-night, which it seems, they now have every Wednesday again, there was a pretty experiment of the blood of one dog out let, till he died, into the body of another on one side, while all his own run out on the other side. The first died upon the place, and the other very well and likely to do well. This did give occasion to many pretty wishes, as of the blood of a Quaker to be let into an Archbishop, and such like; but may, if it takes, be of mighty use to man's health, for the mending of bad blood by borrowing from a better body.

Nov. 15th. Took coach to Mrs. Pierce's, where I find her as fine as possible, and himself going to the ball at night at Court. So I carried them in my coach. I also to the ball, and with much ado got up to the loft, where with much trouble I could see very well. Anon the house grew full, and the candles light, and the King and Queen and all the ladies set: and it was indeed a glorious sight to see Mrs. Stewart in her golden gown and white lace, and her head and shoulders dress'd with diamonds, and the like a great many great ladies more, only the Queen none; and the King in his rich vest of some rich silke and silver trimming, as the Duke of York and all the dancers were, some of cloth of silver, and others of other sorts, exceeding rich. Mrs. Stewart danced mightily finely, and many french dances, specially one the King called the New Dance, which was very pretty; but upon the whole matter, the business of the dancing of itself was not extraordinary pleasing. But the clothes and sight of the persons was indeed very pleasing, and worth my coming, being never likely to see more gallantry while I live, if I should come twenty times. About twelve at night it broke up.

Nov. 22nd. To the office, where we sat all the morning. At noon home to dance, where my wife and I fell out, I being displeased with her cutting away a lace handkercher sewed about her neck down to her breasts almost, out of a belief, but without reason, that it is the fashion. Here we did give one another
the lie too much, but were presently friends; and then I to my office, where very late and did much business, and then home, and there find Mr. Batelier, and did sup and play at cards awhile. But he tells me the newes how the King of France hath, in defiance to the King of England, caused all his footmen to be put into veas, and that the noblemen of France will do the like; which, if true, is the greatest indignity ever done by one Prince to another, and would incite a stone to be revenged. This makes me mighty merry, it being an ingenious kind of affront; but yet it makes me angry to see that the King of England is become so little as to have the affront offered him.

Nov. 28th. At noon comes my Lord Hinchingbroke, Sir Thomas Crew, Mr. John Crew, Mr. Carteret, and Bridiah. I had six noble dishes for them, dressed by a man-cook, and commended, as indeed they deserved, for exceeding well done. We eat with great pleasure, and I enjoyed myself in it with reflections upon the pleasures which I at best can expect, yet not to exceed this; eating in silver plates, and all things mighty rich and handsome about me. A great deal of fine discourse, sitting almost till dark at dinner, and then broke up with great pleasure, especially to myself; and they away, only Mr. Carteret and I to Gresham College, and here they had good discourse how this late experiment of the dog, which is in perfect good health, may be improved for good uses to men, and other pretty things, and then broke up.

Nov. 29th. To shew how mad we are at home here, and unfit for any troubles: my Lord St. John did, a day or two since, openly pull a gentleman in Westminster Hall by the nose, while the Judges were upon their benches, and the other gentle­man did give him a rap over the pate with his cane, of which fray the Judges, they say, will make a great matter.

December 3rd. At noon home, and there find Kate Joyce, who dined with me. Her husband and she are weary of their new life of being an Innkeeper, and will thither and tears like a prince, calling him hosteller and his sister hostess. Then after dinner, my wife and brother, in another habit, go out to see a play, but I am not to take notice that I know of my brother's going.

Dec. 6th. Harman dined with us, and great sport to hear him tell how Will Joyce grows rich by the custom of the City coming to his end of the towne, and how he runs over his brother and sister for their keeping an Inn, and goes thither and tears like a prince, calling him hosteller and his sister hostess. Then after dinner, my wife and brother, in another habit, go out to see a play; but I am not to take notice that I know of my brother's going.

Dec. 7th. Home to dinner, where finding the cloth laid and much crumpled but clean, I grew angry and flung the trenchers about the room, and in a mighty heat I was: so a clean cloth was laid, and my poor wife very patient, and so to dinner. To the King's playhouse, where two acts were almost done when I come in; and there I sat with my cloak about my face, and saw the remainder of "The Mayd's Tragedy," a good play, and well acted, and is the first play I have seen since before the great plague.

Dec. 8th. To the King's playhouse, which troubles me since, and hath cost me a forfeit of 10s., which I have paid, and there did see a good part of "The English Monsieur," which is a mighty pretty play, very witty and pleasant. And the women do very well, but above all little Nelly, that I am mightily pleased with the play; and much with the House, more than ever I expected, the women doing better than ever I expected, and very fine women. Here I was in pain to be seen, and hid myself; but, as God would have it, Sir John Chichly come, and sat just by me.

Dec. 13th. Up, and to the office, where we sat. At noon to the Change and there met Captain Cocke, and had a second time his direction to bespeak £100 of plate, which I did at Sir R. Viner's, being twelve plates more, and something else I have to choose. For these three or four days I perceive my overworking of my eyes by candlelight do hurt them as it did the last winter, that by day I am well and do get them right, but then after candlelight they begin to be sore and run, so that I intend to get some green spectacles.

Dec. 14th. To Westminster Hall, and there met my good friend Mr. Evelyn, and walked with him a good while. The house sat till three o'clock, and then up: and I home with Sir Stephen Fox to his house to dinner, and the Cofferer with us. There I find Sir S. Fox's lady, a fine woman, and seven the prettiest children of their's that ever I knew almost. A very genteel dinner, and in great state and fashion, and excellent discourse; and nothing like an old experienced man and a courtier, and such is the Cofferer Ashburnham. Home, where I find Foundes his present, of a fair pair of candlesticks, and half a dozen plates come, which cost him full £50, and it is a very good present.

Dec. 17th. Up, and several people to speak with me, and then comes Mr. Caesar, and then Goodgroome, and, what with one and the other, nothing but musique with me this morning, to my great content; and the more, to see that God Almighty hath put me into condition to bear the charge of all this. So out to the Change and did a little business, and then home. Spent the evening in fitting my books, to have the number set upon each, in order to my having an alphabet of my whole, which will be of great ease to me.

Dec. 23rd. (Lord's day). Up and alone to church, and meeting Nan Wright at the gate had opportunity to take two or three baisers, and so to church, where a vain fellow with a periwig preached. Home, and there dined with us Betty Michell and her husband. After dinner to White Hall by coach, and took them with me. And in the way I would have taken su main as I did the last time, but she did not come with it.

Dec. 26th. To dinner, where Mercer with us, and very merry. After dinner she goes and fetches a little son of Mr. Backeworth's, the wittiest child and of the most spirit that ever I saw in my life for discourse of all kind, and so ready and to the purpose, not above four years old. This evening did buy me a pair of green spectacles, to see whether they will help my eyes or no.

Dec. 29th. (Christmas Day). Lay pretty long in bed, and then rose, leaving my wife desirous to sleep, having sat up till four this morning seeing her mayds make mince-pies. To church, where our Parson Mills made a good sermon.
Then home, and dined well on some good ribs of beef roasted and mince pies; only my wife, brother, and Barker,* and plenty of good wine of my owne, and my heart full of true joy; and thanks to God Almighty for the goodness of my condition at this day. After dinner I begun to teach my wife and Barker my song, "It is decreed," which pleases me mightily. Then out and walked alone on foot to the Temple, it being a fine frost, and so back home. My head a little thoughtfull how to behave myself in the business of the victualling, which I think will be prudence to offer my service in doing something in passing the pursers' accounts, thereby to serve the King, get honour to myself, and confirm me in my place in the victualling, which at present yields not work enough to deserve my wages.

Dec. 27th. I and my wife by coach to the King's playhouse, and there saw "The Scornfull Lady" well acted. Anon to White Hall by coach, thinking to have seen a play there to-night, but found it a mistake.

Dec. 28th. To the Duke's house, and there saw Macbeth most excellently acted, and a most excellent play for variety. To White Hall, and got my Lord Bellasses to get me into the playhouse, and there saw "Henry the Fifth" well done by the Duke's people, and in most excellent habits, all new vests, being put on but this night.

Dec. 31st. Rising this day with a full design to mind nothing else but to make up my accounts for the year past, I did take money and walk forth to several places in the towne as far as the New Exchange to pay all my debts, it being still a very great frost and good walking. I staid at the Fleece Tavern in Covent Garden while my boy Tom went to W. Joyce's to pay what I owed for candles there. Thence to the New Exchange to clear my wife's score, and so going back again I met Doll Lane (Mrs. Martin's sister), with another young woman of the Hall, one Scott, and took them to the Half Moon Tavern and there drank some burnt wine with them. And so away home by coach, and there to dinner, and then to my accounts, wherein at last I find them clear and right, but to my great discontent do find that my gettings this year have been £573 less than my last. And then again my spendings this year have exceeded my spendings the last by £644: this year it appears I have spent £1,154, which is a sum not fit to be said that ever I should spend in one year before I am master of a better estate than I am. Yet, blessed be God! and I pray God make me thankful for it, I do find myself worth in money, all good, above £6,200. This, I trust in God, will make me thankful for what I have, and careful to make up by care next year what by my negligence and prodigality I have lost and spent this year. The doing of this, and entering of it fair, with the sorting of all my expenses to see how and in what points I have exceeded, did make it late work, till my eyes became very sore and ill, and then did give over, and supper, and to bed.

Thus ends this year of publique wonder and mischief to this nation, and therefore generally wished by all people to have an end. Myself and family well, having four maids and one clerk, Tom, in my house; and my brother now with me to spend time in order to his preferment. Our healths all well, only my eyes with overworking them are sore as candlelight comes to them, and not else; publique matters in a most sad condition; seamen discouraged for want of pay, and are become not to be governed: nor, as matters are now, can any fleete go out next year. Our enemies, French and Dutch, great, and grow more by our poverty. The Parliament backward in raising, because jealous of the spending of the money; the City less and less likely to be built again, every body settling elsewhere and nobody encouraged to trade. A sad, vicious, negligent Court, and all sober men there fearful of the ruin of the whole kingdom this next year; from which, good God deliver us! One thing I reckon remarkable in my owne condition is, that I am come to abound in good plate, so as at all entertainments to be served wholly with silver plates, having two dozen and a half.
Jan. 2nd. To the King's House, and there saw "The Custome of the Country"; but, of all the plays I ever did see, the worst—having neither plot, language, nor anything on earth that is acceptable.

Jan. 4th. Up, and seeing things put in order for a dinner at my house to-day, I to the office awhile, and about noon home, and there saw all things in good order. Anon comes our company; my Lord Bruncker, Sir W. Pen, his lady, and Pegg, and her servant Mr. Lowther, my Lady Batten (Sir W. Batten being forced to dine at Sir R. Ford's, being invited), Mr. Turner and his wife. Here I had good with great mirth and satisfaction to them, as I thought, and to myself to see all was a great content to me to be without them. I did make them all gaze to see Pegg, and her servant Mr. Lowther, my Lady Batten (Sir W. Batten being forced order. Anon comes our company; my Lord Bruncker, Sir W. Pen, his lady, and

I to the office awhile, and about noon home, and there saw all things in good

Jan. 5th. With my wife to the Duke's house, and there saw "Mutapha," a most excellent play for words and design as ever I did see. I had seen it before but forgot it, so it was wholly new to me, which is the pleasure of not committing those things to my memory.

Jan. 7th. By coach to fetch my wife, and thence to the Duke's house, and saw "Macbeth," which, though I saw it lately, yet appears a most excellent play in all respects, but especially in divertisement, though it be a deep tragedy; which is a strange perfection in a tragedy.

Jan. 9th. To Arundell House, where first the Royall Society meet by the favour of Mr. Harry Howard, who was there and has given us his grandfather's library, a noble gift, and a noble favour and undertaking it is for him to make his house the seat for this college. Here was an experiment shown about improving the use of powder for creating of force in winding up of springs, and other uses of great worth. And here was a great meeting of worthy noble persons. Thence to the King's House, and there saw "The Custome of the Coun­

Jan. 9th. To Arundell House, where first the Royall Society meet by the favour of Mr. Harry Howard, who was there and has given us his grandfather's library, a noble gift, and a noble favour and undertaking it is for him to make his house the seat for this college. Here was an experiment shown about improving the use of powder for creating of force in winding up of springs, and other uses of great worth. And here was a great meeting of worthy noble persons. Thence to the King's House, and there saw "The Custome of the Coun­

Jan. 9th. To Arundell House, where first the Royall Society meet by the favour of Mr. Harry Howard, who was there and has given us his grandfather's library, a noble gift, and a noble favour and undertaking it is for him to make his house the seat for this college. Here was an experiment shown about improving the use of powder for creating of force in winding up of springs, and other uses of great worth. And here was a great meeting of worthy noble persons. Thence to the King's House, and there saw "The Custome of the Coun­
morrow for "The Goblins," a play of Suckling's, not acted these twenty-five years; which was pretty; and so away thence, pleased with this sight also, and specially kissing of Nell. So away with my wife and Mercer home, preparing against to-morrow night to have Mrs. Pierce and Knipp and a great deal more company to dance.

Jan. 24th. Up, and to the office. We sat all the afternoon. Being rose, I entering my letters and getting the office swept and a good fire made and abundance of candles lighted, I home, where most of my company come of this end of the town: Mercer and her sister, Mr. Batelier and Pembleton, my Lady Pen and Peg and Mr. Lowther (but did not stay long, and I believe it was by Sir W. Pen's order, for they had a great mind to have staid), and also Captain Rolt. And, anon, at about seven or eight o'clock, comes Mr. Harris, of the Duke's play-house, and brings Mrs. Pierce with him, and also one dressed like a country-maid with a straw hat on; which, at first, I could not tell who it was, though I expected Knipp: but it was she coming off the stage just as she had acted this day in "The Goblins"; a merry jade. Now my house is full, and four fiddlers that play well. So away with all my company down to the office, and there fell to dancing and continued at it an hour or two, there coming Mrs. Anne Jones, a merchant's daughter hard by, who dances well, and all in mighty good humour, and danced with great pleasure; and then sung and then danced, and then sung many things of three voices, both Harris and Rolt singing their parts excellently. Among other things, Harris sung his Irish song—the strangest in itself, and the prettiest sung by him, that ever I heard. Then to supper in the office, a cold good supper, and wondrous merry. Here was Mrs. Turner also, and Mrs. Mark­Barker to little Michell's, walked, with some neats' tongues and cake and wine, and there sat with the little couple with great pleasure, and talked and eat and drank, and saw their little house, which is very pretty; and I much pleased there­with. So away with my wife and little Betty Michell, and took them against tomorrow for "The Goblins," a play of Suckling's, not acted these twenty-five years; which was pretty; and so away thence, pleased with this sight also, and specially kissing of Nell. So away with my wife and Mercer home, preparing against to-morrow night to have Mrs. Pierce and Knipp and a great deal more company to dance.

Feb. 2nd. This night comes home my new silver snuffe-dish, which I do give myself for my closet, which is all I purpose to bestow in plate of myself or shall need, many a day, if I can keep what I have. I am very well pleased this night with reading a poem I brought home with me last night from Westminster Hall, of Dryden upon the present war; a very good poem.

Feb. 4th. My wife and I out to the Duke's playhouse, and there saw "Her­aldius," an excellent play, to my extraordinary content; and the more from the house being very full, and great company; among others Mrs. Steward, very fine, with her locks done up with puffs, as my wife calls them: and several other great ladies had their hair so, though I do not like it; but my wife do mightily. But it is only because she sees it is the fashion.

Feb. 5th. Abroad with my wife and little Betty Michell, and took them against my vows, but I will make good my forfeit, to the King's house, to show them a play, "The Chances." The whole play pleases me well.

Feb. 7th. To the office, where all the morning, and then home to dinner. And before dinner I went into my green dining room, and there talking with my brother upon matters relating to his journey to Brampton to-morrow and giving him good counsel about spending the time when he shall stay in the country with my father, I looking another way heard him fall down, and turned my head and he was fallen down all along upon the ground dead, which did put me into a great fright; and to see my brotherly love! I did presently lift him up from the ground, he being as pale as death; and being upon his legs he did presently come to himself, and said he had something come into his stomach very hot. I was never so frighted but once, when my wife was ill at Ware upon the road; and I did continue trembling a good while and ready to weepe to see him, he con­tinuing mighty pale all dinner and melancholy, that I was loth to let him take his journey to-morrow, but he began to be pretty well. And after dinner my wife and Barker fell to singing, which pleased me pretty well, my wife taking mighty pains and proud that she shall come to trill; and indeed I think she will.

Feb. 8th. This morning my brother John come up to my bedside and took his leave of us. My wife loves him mightily as one that is pretty harmless, and I do begin to fancy him from yesterday's accident, it troubling me to think I should be left without a brother or sister, which is the first time that ever I had thoughts of that kind in my life.

Feb. 9th. To the office, where we sat all the morning busy. At noon home to dinner, and then to my office again, where also busy, very busy late, and then went home and read a piece of a play, "Every Man in his Humour," wherein is the greatest propriety of speech that ever I read in my life: and so to bed.
Feb. 10th. (Lord's day). Up and with my wife to church, where Mr. Mills made an unnecessary sermon upon Original Sin, neither understood by himself nor the people. Home, where Michell and his wife, and also there come Mr. Carter, my old acquaintance of Magdalene College, who hath not been here of many years. After dinner he went away, and awhile after them Michell and his wife, whom I love mightily.

Feb. 11th. To Westminster Hall and after walking a good while in the Hall, it being Term time, I home by water, calling at Michell's and giving him a fair occasion to send his wife to the New Exchange to meet my wife and me this afternoon. So home to dinner, and after dinner by coach to Lord Bellas's, and with him to Povy's house. Having done what we had to do there, my Lord carried me and set me down at the New Exchange, where I staid at Pottle's shop till Betty Michell come, which she did about five o'clock, and was surprised not to trouver my muger there; but I did make an excuse good enough, and so I took elle down, and over the water to the cabinet-maker's, and there bought a dressing-box for her for 20s., but would require an hour's time to make fit. We staid in the shop and above seeing the workmen work, which was pretty, and some exceeding good work, and very pleasant to see them do it, till it was late quite dark, and the mistresse of the shop took us into the kitchen and there talked and used us very prettily, and took her for my wife, which I owned, and there very merry till my thing done, and then took coach and home. But now comes our trouble, I did begin to fear that sa marido might go to my house to enquire pour elle, and there, trouvant my muger at home, would not only think himself, but give my femme occasion to think strange things. This did trouble me pour elle, and there, trouvant my muger at home, would not only think himself, but give my femme occasion to think strange things. This did trouble me mightily, so though elle would not seem to have me trouble myself about it, yet did agree to the stopping the coach at the streete's end, and je allois con elle home, and there presently hear by him that he had newly sent su mayde to my house to see for her mistresse. This do much perplex me, and I did go presently home (Betty whispering me behind the tergo de her mari, that if I would say that we did come home by water, elle could make up la cose well sannis), and there in a sweat did walk in the entry ante my door, thinking what I should say à ma femme; and as God would have it, while I was in this case (the worst in reference à ma femme that ever I was in my life), a little woman comes stumbling to the entry steps in the dark; whom asking who she was, she enquired for my house. So knowing her voice, and telling su donna is come home she went away. But, Lord! in what a trouble was I when she was gone to recollect whether this was not the second time of her coming, but at last concluding that she had not been here before, I did bless myself in my good fortune in getting her home before her, and do verily believe she had loitered some time by the way, which was my great good fortune, and so I in a-doors and there find all well. So my heart full of joy, I to the office awhile and then home, and after supper and doing a little business in my chamber 1 to bed, after teaching Barker a little of my song.

Feb. 12th. With Lord Bruncker by coach to his house, there to hear some
cards, with the room full of great ladies and men; which I was amazed at to see on a Sunday, having not believed it; but, contrarily, flatly denied the same a little while since.

Feb. 18th. With my wife by coach to the Duke of York's play-house expecting a new play, and so stayed not no more than other people, but to the King's house, to "The Mayd's Tragedy"; but vexed all the while with two talking ladies and Sir Charles Sedley; yet pleased to hear their discourse, he being a stranger. And one of the ladies would and did sit with her mask on all the play, and, being exceeding witty as ever I heard woman, did talk most pleasantly with him; but was, I believe, a woman of quality. He would fain know who she was, but she would not tell; yet did give him many pleasant hints of her knowledge of him, by that means setting his brains at work to find out who she was, and did give him leave to use all means to find out who she was, but pulling off her mask.

He was mighty witty, and she also making sport with him very inoffensively, that a more pleasant rencontre I never heard. But by that means lost the pleasure give him leave to use all means to find out who she was, but pulling off her mask.

Feb. 19th. Up, and to the Office, where sat all the morning, and there a most furious conflict between Sir W. Pen and I, in a few words, and on a sudden occasion, of no great moment, but very bitter, and stared on one another, and so broke off, and to our business, my heart as full of spite as it could hold, for which I seemed merry, but took no pleasure at all. We had favours given us all, and plates they borrowed of me. My wife was here too. So a great deal of talk, and off, and to our business, my heart as full of spite as it could hold, for which God forgive me and him!

Feb. 20th. At dinner to Sir W. Pen's house, where some other company. It is instead of a wedding dinner for his daughter, whom I saw in pallent clothes, nothing new but a bracelet that her servant had given her, and ugly she is, as the mother, "good pork." Then he cries, "Yes, very good pork." And so they said nothing but beef, porridge, pudding and pork; and nothing said all dinner, but only his mother would say, "It's good broth, son." He would answer, "Yes, it is good broth." Then says his lady, "Confirm all, and say, "Yes, very good broth."" By and by she would begin and say, "Good pork." "Yes," says the mother, "good pork." Then he cries, "Yes, very good pork." And so they said nothing but of all things; to which nobody made any answer, they going there not out of love or esteem of them, but to eat his victuals, knowing him to be a niggardly fellow; and with this he is jeered now all over the country. Met Mr. Cooling, who tells me of my Lord Duke of Buckingham's being sent for last night by a Serjeant at Armes to the Tower for treasonable practices, and that the King is infinitely angry with him and declared him no longer one of his Council. 8 I know not the reason of it, or occasion.

Feb. 21st. Up, and there comes to me Drumbleby with a flageolet made to suit with my former, and brings me one Greeting, a master, to teach my wife. I agree by the whole with him to teach her to take out any lesson of herself for £4. She was not ready to begin to-day, but do to-morrow.

March 1st. To the office till dinner-time and then home to dinner, and before dinner making my wife to sing. Poor wretch! her ear is so bad that it made me angry, till the poor wretch cried to see me so vexed at her, that I think I shall not discourage her so much again, but will endeavour to make her good that way for her she hath a great mind to learn, only to please me; and, therefore, I am mighty unjust to her in discouraging her so much, but we were good friends, and to dinner; and were it not Friday (on which in Lent there are no plays) I had carried her to a play.

8 He was released six months later, to become for a time Charles II's chief adviser.

Feb. 22nd. Up, and to the office, where sitting all the morning; and among other things did agree upon a distribution of £30,000 and odd, which is the only sum we heard of like to come out of all the Poll Bill for the use of this office for buying of goods. I did herein some courtesies for particular friends I wished well to, and for the King's service also, and was therefore well pleased with what was done. After dinner, with my wife to the King's house to see "The Mayden Queene," a new play of Dryden's, mightily commended for the regu-
larity of it, and the strain and wit; and, the truth is, there is a comical part done by Nell, which is Florimell, that I never can hope ever to see the like done again, by man or woman. The King and Duke of York were at the play. But so great performance of a comical part was never, I believe, in the world before as Nell do this, both as a mad girl, then most and best of all when she comes in like a young gallant; and hath the motions and carriage of a spark the most that ever I saw any man have. It makes me, I confess, admire her. Thence home and to the office, where busy a while, and then home to read the lives of Henry 5th and 6th, very fine in Speede, and so to bed.

Mar. 5th. To the office, and there all the afternoon late doing much business, and then to see Sir W. Batten. I by discourse do perceive he and his Lady are to their hearts out with my Lord Bruncker and Mrs. Williams. But, Lord! to see to what a poor content any acquaintance among these people, or the people of the world, as they now-a-days go, is worth; for my part I and my wife will keep to one another and let the world go hang, for there is nothing but falseness in it.

Mar. 6th. To Sir W. Batten’s, where W. Pen and others, and mighty merry, only I have got a great cold. This did most certainly come by my staying a little too long bare-legged yesterday morning when I rose, while I looked out fresh socks and thread stockings, yesterday’s having in the night, lying near the window, been covered with snow within the window which made me I durst not put them on.

Mar. 11th. Up, and with my cold still upon me and hauniness, but I was forced to rise and to the office, where all the morning busy. At noon with Sir W. Pen by coach to the Sun in Leadenhall Streete, where Sir R. Ford, Sir W. Batten and Commissioner Taylor (whose feast it was) were, and we dined and had a very good dinner. Among other discourses Sir R. Ford did tell me that he do verily believe that the city will in few years be built again in all the greatest splendour, and all the streets, and answered the objections I did give to it. Here we had the proclamation this day come out against the Duke of Buckingham, commanding him to come in to one of the Secretaries, or to the Lieutenant of the Tower. A silly, vain man to bring himself to this. To the office, where late busy, and then home to supper, mightily pleased with my wife’s trill, and so to bed.

Mar. 15th. This day a poor seaman, almost starved for want of food, lay in our yard a-dying. I sent him half-a-crown, and we ordered his ticket to be paid.

Mar. 19th. To Westminster Hall, and there staid and talked, and then to Sir G. Carteret’s, where I dined. So home by water, and stepped into Michell’s, and there did baison my Betty. To Martin’s, where he and she both within; but there being so much company I had no pleasure here. Away to the Hall again, and there met Doll Lane coming out, and par contrat did hazer bargain para aller to the cabaret de vin, called the Rose, and Ibi I staid two hours, sed she

\[\text{\footnotesize[1] John Speed's chronicle.}\]

Mar. 21st. Alone to the Duke of York's play-house; a play of my Lord Falkland's called "The Wedding Night," a kind of tragedy, and some things very good in it, but the whole together, I thought not so.

Mar. 22nd. Home to dinner, where my wife having dressed herself in a silly dress of a blue petticoat uppermost, and a white satin waistcoat and white hood, though I think she did it because her gowne is gone to the tailor's, did, together with my being hungry, which always makes me peevish, make me angry; but when my belly was full were friends again.

Mar. 23rd. Vexed with our mayde Luce, our cook-mayde, who is a good drudgeing servant in everything else, and pleases us, but that she will be drunk and hath been so last night and all this day, that she could not make clean the house. My fear is only for her.

Mar. 24th. Up with a sad heart in reference to my mother, of whose death this day nine years, and through God's blessing am at this day and have long been in as good condition of health as ever I was in my life or any man in England is, God make me thankful for it! But the condition I am in reference to be joyful this day, it being my usual feast day for my being cut of the stone.

My brother which tells me that yesterday when he wrote my mother did rattle being crying by my mother's bedside, laying my head over hers and crying, she said, "The Mayden Queene" again; which indeed the more I see the more I expect shall give me tidings of her death, I directly home and there to the office, where I find no letter from my father or brother; but by and by the boy tells me that his mistress sends me word that she hath opened my letter, and that she is loth to send me any more news. So I home, and there receive from my mother the news of my mother's dying on Monday, about five or six o'clock in the afternoon, but that the last time she spoke of her children was on Friday last, and her last words were, "God bless my poor Sam." The reading hereby did set me a-weeping heartily, and so weeping to myself awhile, and my wife also to herself, I then spoke to my wife respecting myself, and indeed, having some thoughts how much better both for her and us it is than it might have been had she outlived my father and me.

Mar. 25th. (Ladyday). W. Pen and I to Mr. Povy's about a little business of W. Pen's, where we went over Mr. Povy's house, which lies in the same good condition as ever, which is most extraordinary fine; and he was now at work with a cabinet-maker, making of a new inlaid table. Having seen his house, we away, having in our way thither called at Mr. Lilly's, who was working; and indeed his pictures are without doubt much beyond Mr. Hales's, I think I may say I am convinced: but a mighty proud man he is, and full of state. So home and to the office, and by and by to dinner, a poor dinner, my wife and I, at Sir W. Pen's, and then he and I before to the King's playhouse; and by and by comes Mr. Lowther and his wife and mine, and into a box, forsorth, neither of them being dressed, which I was almost ashamed of. Sir W. Pen and I in the pit, and here saw "The Mayden Queene" again; which indeed the more I see the more I like, and is an excellent play, and so done by Nell, her merry part, as cannot be better done in nature, I think. Thence home, and there I find letters from my brother which tell me that yesterday when he wrote my mother did rattle in the throat so as they did expect every moment her death, which though I have a good while expected did much surprise me; yet was obliged to sup at Sir W. Pen's, and my wife, and there counterfeited some little mirth, but my heart was sad and afflicted, though my judgment at ease.

Mar. 26th. Up with a sad heart in reference to my mother, of whose death I undoubtedly expect to hear the next post, if not of my father's also, who by his pain as well as his grief for her is very ill; but on my own behalf I have cause so to be joyful this day, it being my usual feast day for my being cut of the stone this day nine years, and through God's blessing am at this day and have long been in as good condition of health as ever I was in my life or any man in England is, God make me thankful for it! But the condition I am in in reference to my mother makes it unfit for me to keep my usual feast. Unless it shall please God to send her well (which I despair wholly of), and then I will make amends for it by observing another day in its room. So to the office, and at the office all the morning.

Mar. 27th. I did go to the Swan, and there sent for Jervas, my old periwig maker, and he did bring me a periwig, but it was full of nits, as so I was troubled to see it (it being his old fault), and did send him to make it clean; and in the mean time, having staid for him a good while, did go away by water to the Castle Tavern, and there met Sir W. Batten, W. Pen, and several others. Being desirous to be at home to see the issue of my country letters about my mother, which I expect shall give me tidings of her death, I directly home and there to the office, where I find no letter from my father or brother; but by and by the boy tells me that his mistress sends me word that she hath opened my letter, and that she is loth to send me any more news. So I home, and there receive from my mother the news of my mother's dying on Monday, about five or six o'clock in the afternoon, but that the last time she spoke of her children was on Friday last, and her last words were, "God bless my poor Sam." The reading hereby did set me a-weeping heartily, and so weeping to myself awhile, and my wife also to herself, I then spoke to my wife respecting myself, and indeed, having some thoughts how much better both for her and us it is than it might have been had she outlived my father and me.

Mar. 28th. With Sir W. Batten, W. Pen, and R. Ford to Mr. Johnson's to see how some works upon some of our repaired ships go on, and at his house eat and drink and mighty extraordinary merry (too merry for me whose mother died so lately, but they know it not, so cannot reproach me therein, though I reproach myself), and in going home had many good stories of Sir W. Batten and one of his mistresses, whom he is continually in the company of, which I hear hath, in the mean time, having staid for him a good while, did go away by water to the Castle Tavern, and there met Sir W. Batten, W. Pen, and several others. Being desirous to be at home to see the issue of my country letters about my mother, which I expect shall give me tidings of her death, I directly home and there to the office, where I find no letter from my father or brother; but by and by the boy tells me that his mistress sends me word that she hath opened my letter, and that she is loth to send me any more news. So I home, and there receive from my mother the news of my mother's dying on Monday, about five or six o'clock in the afternoon, but that the last time she spoke of her children was on Friday last, and her last words were, "God bless my poor Sam." The reading hereby did set me a-weeping heartily, and so weeping to myself awhile, and my wife also to herself, I then spoke to my wife respecting myself, and indeed, having some thoughts how much better both for her and us it is than it might have been had she outlived my father and me.

Mar. 29th. With my wife's knowledge and leave did by coach go to see the silly play of my Lady Newcastle's, called "The Humerous Lovers," the most tedious and silly and troublesome (he forcing us to hear him) that ever I heard in my life. Here I spied Knipp and Betty, of the King's house, and sent Knipp oranges, but, having little money about me, did not offer to carry them abroad, which otherwise I had, I fear, been tempted to.

April 4th. To the office till noon, busy, and then meeting Baity at my house.
I took him with me by water, and to the Duke of Albemarle. I find the Duke of Albemarle at dinner with sorry company, some of his officers of the Army; dirty dishes, and a nasty wife at table, and bad meat, of which I made but an ill dinner. I remember he said, had all his captains fought, he would no more have doubted to have beat the Dutch, with all their number, than to eat the apple that lay on his trencher. Dinner being done, I brought Balty to the Duke to kiss his hand and thank him for his kindness the last year to him, and take leave of him. And then Baity, and I to walk in the Park; and out of pity to his father told him what I had in my thoughts to do for him about the money; that is, to make him Deputy Treasurer of the fleete, which I have done by getting Sir G. Carteret's consent, and an order from the Duke of York for £1,500 to be paid to him. He promises the whole profit to be paid to my wife, for to be disposed of as she sees fit for her father and mother's relief. Munday Thursday, but the King did not wash the poor people's feet himself, but the Bishop of London did it for him.

Apr. 5th. To Sir W. Batten's, where Mr. Young was talking about the building of the City again; and he told me those few churches that are to be new built are plainly not chosen with regard to the convenience of the City; they stand a great many in a cluster about Cornhill; but that all of them are either in the gift of the Lord Archbishop, or Bishop of London, or Lord Chancellor, or gift of the City. Thus all things, even to the building of churches, are done in this world! This morning come to me the Collectors for my Poll-money; for which I paid them as Esquire and place of Clerk of Acts, and my head and wife's, and servants', and their wages, £40. 17s. 2d and thought this be a great deal, yet it is a shame I should pay no more; that is, that I should not be assessed for my money, which, of my own accord, I had determined to charge myself with £1,000 money, till coming to the Vestry and seeing nobody of our ablest merchants to do it, I made it not decent for me to do it, nor would it be thought wisdom to do it unnecessarily but vain glory.

Apr. 6th. Up, and beines in the morning down to the Tower wharfe, there to attend the shipping of soldiers to go down to man some ships going out, and pretty to see how merrily some, and most, go, and how sad others—the leave they take of their friends, and the terms that some wives, and other wenches, asked to part with them: a pretty mixture.

Apr. 8th. My wife and I and Mercer to the King's house, and saw the latter end of "The Surprisall," wherein was no great matter, I thought. Thence away to K新的lo, and there had three times more sport than at the play.

Apr. 9th. After dinner at the King's house, and by and by comes after me my wife, with W. Hewer and his mother and Barker, and there we saw "The Taming of a Shrew," which hath some very good pieces in it, but generally is but a mean play.

Apr. 11th. To White Hall, thinking there to have seen the Duchess of Newcastle's coming this night to Court to make a visit to the Queen, the King

Sir Robert Howard.

having been with her yesterday to make her a visit since her coming to town. The whole story of this lady is a romance, and all she do do is romantick. Her footmen in velvet coats and herself in an antique dress, as they say, and was the other day at her own play, "The Humorous Lovers"; the most ridiculous thing that ever was wrote, but yet she and her Lord mightily pleased with it; and she at the end made her respects to the players from her box, and did give them thanks. There is as much expectation of her coming to Court as if people may come might to see her. So that the work I was troubled at it. So away by water to White Hall, and there did our usual business before the Duke of York; but it fell out that, discovering of matters of money, it rose to a mighty heat, very high words arising between Sir G. Carteret and W. Coventry, the former in his passion saying that the other should have helped things if they were so bad; and the other answered, so he would, and things should have been better had he been Treasurer of the Navy. I was mightily troubled at this heat, and it will breed ill blood, I fear; but things are in that bad condition that I do daily expect when we shall all fly in one another's faces, when we shall be reduced every one to answer for himself.

Apr. 12th. Up, and when ready, to my office, to do a little business, and coming homeward again saw my door and hatch open, left so by Luce our cookmynde, which so vexed me that I did give her a kick in our entry, and offered a blow at her, and was seen doing so by Sir W. Pen's footboy, which did vex me to the heart because I know he will be telling their family of it; though I did put presently a very pleasant face to the boy and spoke kindly to him, as one without passion, so as it may be he might not think I was angry; but yet I was troubled at it. So away by water to White Hall, and there did our usual business before the Duke of York; but it fell out that, discovering of matters of money, it rose to a mighty heat, very high words arising between Sir G. Carteret and W. Coventry, the former in his passion saying that the other should have helped things if they were so bad; and the other answered, so he would, and things should have been better had he been Treasurer of the Navy. I was mightily troubled at this heat, and it will breed ill blood, I fear; but things are in that bad condition that I do daily expect when we shall all fly in one another's faces, when we shall be reduced every one to answer for himself.

Apr. 13th. Up, and when ready, to my office, to do a little business, and coming homeward again saw my door and hatch open, left so by Luce our cookmynde, which so vexed me that I did give her a kick in our entry, and offered a blow at her, and was seen doing so by Sir W. Pen's footboy, which did vex me to the heart because I know he will be telling their family of it; though I did put presently a very pleasant face to the boy and spoke kindly to him, as one without passion, so as it may be he might not think I was angry; but yet I was troubled at it. So away by water to White Hall, and there did our usual business before the Duke of York; but it fell out that, discovering of matters of money, it rose to a mighty heat, very high words arising between Sir G. Carteret and W. Coventry, the former in his passion saying that the other should have helped things if they were so bad; and the other answered, so he would, and things should have been better had he been Treasurer of the Navy. I was mightily troubled at this heat, and it will breed ill blood, I fear; but things are in that bad condition that I do daily expect when we shall all fly in one another's faces, when we shall be reduced every one to answer for himself.

Apr. 14th. To the King's house by chance, where a new play, so full as I
imaginable wit and plainness about selling of places, and doing every thing for money. The play took very much.

Apr. 16th. Up, and to the office, where sat all the morning. At noon home to dinner, and thence in haste to carry my wife to see the new play I saw yesterday, she not knowing it. But there, contrary to expectation, find "The Silent Woman." However, in; and there Knipp come into the pit. Knipp tells me the King was so angry at the liberty taken by Lacey's part to abuse him to his face, that he commanded they should act no more, till Moone went and got leave for them to act again, but not this play. The King mighty angry, and it was bitter indeed, but very true and witty.

Apr. 17th. To the King's playhouse, and saw a piece of "Rollo," a play I like not much, but much good acting in it.

Apr. 18th. With my wife to the Duke of York's house, and there saw "The Wits," a play I formerly loved, and is now corrected and enlarged, but, though I like the acting, I like not much in the play now.

Apr. 19th. My wife and I to the playhouse. Here we saw "Macbeth," which is one of the best plays for a stage, and variety of dancing and music, that ever I saw.

Apr. 20th. At noon dined, and with my wife to the King's house, but there found the bill torn down and no play acted, and so being in the humour to see one, went to the Duke of York's house, and there saw "The Wits" again, which likes me better than it did, having much wit in it. Here were many fine ladies this afternoon at this house as I have at any time seen. And so after the play home and then to walk in the garden with my wife, resolving by the grace of God to see no more plays till Whit-Sunday, I having now seen a play every day this week, till I have neglected my business and that I am ashamed of being found so much absent. So home, and having brought home with me from Finch-church Street a hundred of sparrowgrass, cost 18d. We had them and a little bit of salmon, which my wife had a mind to, cost 35.

Church done, we to coach and away to Kingsland and Islington, and there eat a worse man than at my last balance, so that I am worth now but £6,700, which is yet an infinite mercy to me, for which God make me thankful. Thence to the office, where we sat all the morning.

To my accounts, and the money I have paid this month have made me 800 worse man than at my last balance, so that I am worth now but £6,700, which is yet an infinite mercy to me, for which God make me thankful.

May 1st. Up, it being a fine day, and after doing a little business in my chamber to Westminster; in the way meeting many milk-maids with their garlands upon their pails, dancing with a fiddler before them, and saw pretty Nelly standing at

A close-fitting coat or jacket.
her lodgings' door in Drury-lane in her smock sleeves and bodice, looking upon one; she seemed a mighty pretty creature. After dinner to the King's playhouse, by agreement met Sir W. Pen, and saw "Love in a Maze"; but a sorry play. We sat at the upper bench next the boxes; and I find it do pretty well, and have the advantage of seeing and hearing the great people, which may be pleasant when there is good store. Thence Sir W. Pen and I in his coach, Tiburne way, into the Park, where a horrid dust and number of coaches, without pleasure or order. That which we, and almost all went for, was to see my Lady Newcastle there, which we could not, she being followed and crowded upon the coach, and most of the way she went, that nobody could come near her; only I could see she was in a large black coach, adorned with silver instead of gold, and so white curtains, and everything black and white, and herself in her cap, but other parts I could not make out. But that which I did see, and wonder at with reason, was to find Pegg Pen in a new coach, with only her husband's pretty sister with her, both patched and very fine, and in much the finest coach in the park, and I think that ever I saw. And, Lord! to have them have this, and have so neat a coach, that ever I saw. And, Lord! to have them have this, and have all the advantage of seeing and hearing the great people, which may be pleasant when so out. But that which I did see, and wonder at with reason, was to find Pegg Pen in a new coach, with only her husband's pretty sister with her, both patched and very fine, and in much the finest coach in the park, and I think that ever I saw. And, Lord! to have them have this, and have all the advantage of seeing and hearing the great people, which may be pleasant when so out.

After dinner to the King's playhouse, and sat at the upper bench next the boxes; and I find it do pretty well, and have the advantage of hearing the great people, which may be pleasant when there is good store. Thence Sir W. Pen and I in his coach, Tiburne way, into the Park, where a horrid dust and number of coaches, without pleasure or order. That which we, and almost all went for, was to see my Lady Newcastle there, which we could not, she being followed and crowded upon the coach, and most of the way she went, that nobody could come near her; only I could see she was in a large black coach, adorned with silver instead of gold, and so white curtains, and everything black and white, and herself in her cap, but other parts I could not make out. But that which I did see, and wonder at with reason, was to find Pegg Pen in a new coach, with only her husband's pretty sister with her, both patched and very fine, and in much the finest coach in the park, and I think that ever I saw. And, Lord! to have them have this, and have all the advantage of seeing and hearing the great people, which may be pleasant when so out.

After dinner to the King's playhouse, and sat at the upper bench next the boxes; and I find it do pretty well, and have the advantage of hearing the great people, which may be pleasant when there is good store. Thence Sir W. Pen and I in his coach, Tiburne way, into the Park, where a horrid dust and number of coaches, without pleasure or order. That which we, and almost all went for, was to see my Lady Newcastle there, which we could not, she being followed and crowded upon the coach, and most of the way she went, that nobody could come near her; only I could see she was in a large black coach, adorned with silver instead of gold, and so white curtains, and everything black and white, and herself in her cap, but other parts I could not make out. But that which I did see, and wonder at with reason, was to find Pegg Pen in a new coach, with only her husband's pretty sister with her, both patched and very fine, and in much the finest coach in the park, and I think that ever I saw. And, Lord! to have them have this, and have all the advantage of seeing and hearing the great people, which may be pleasant when so out.

After dinner to the King's playhouse, and sat at the upper bench next the boxes; and I find it do pretty well, and have the advantage of hearing the great people, which may be pleasant when there is good store. Thence Sir W. Pen and I in his coach, Tiburne way, into the Park, where a horrid dust and number of coaches, without pleasure or order. That which we, and almost all went for, was to see my Lady Newcastle there, which we could not, she being followed and crowded upon the coach, and most of the way she went, that nobody could come near her; only I could see she was in a large black coach, adorned with silver instead of gold, and so white curtains, and everything black and white, and herself in her cap, but other parts I could not make out. But that which I did see, and wonder at with reason, was to find Pegg Pen in a new coach, with only her husband's pretty sister with her, both patched and very fine, and in much the finest coach in the park, and I think that ever I saw. And, Lord! to have them have this, and have all the advantage of seeing and hearing the great people, which may be pleasant when so out.
did so trouble me, that considering I was not likely to trouble him any more, nor have occasion to give any more anything, I did give him 5l.; but it may be, poor man, he hath lost a considerable hope by the death of his Lord, whose house will be no more frequented as before, and perhaps I may never come thither again about any business. There is a good man gone; and I pray God that the Treasury may not be worse managed by the hand or hands it shall now be put into.

May 19th. (Lord's day.) After church to White Hall, and there find Sir G. Carteret set down to dinner, and I dined with them. He says that the Treasury will be managed for a while by a Commission, whereof he thinks my Lord Chancellor for the honour of it, and my Lord Ashly and the two Secretaries will be, and some others he knows not. By water home, and there to read the life of Mr. Hooker,2 which pleases me as much as any thing I have read a great while.

May 22nd. Up, and by water to White Hall to Sir G. Carteret, who tells me for certain how the Commission for the Treasury is disposed of: viz., to Duke of Albemarle, Lord Ashly, Sir W. Coventry, Sir John Duncomb and Sir Thomas Clifford, at which he says all the whole Court is disturbed: but my heart is very glad of it, for I do expect they will do much good, and that is the happiest thing that hath appeared to me for the good of the nation since the King come in. To the King's house, where I did give 18s., and saw the last two acts of "The Goblins," a play I could not make any thing of from these two acts, but here Knipp spied me out of the tiring-room, and come to the pit door, and I out in. To the King's house, where I did give 18s., and saw the last two acts of "The Mayden Queene," which, though I have often seen, yet pleases me much against my will staid out the whole church, but I did entertain myself with my perspective glass up and down the church, by which I had the great minister, towards the parish church, and met with Mr. Howlett, who, offering me a pew in the gallery, I had no excuse but up with him I must go, and then much against my will staid out the whole church, but I did entertain myself with my perspective glass up and down the church, which I had the great pleasure of seeing and gazing at a great many very fine women; and what with that and sleeping, I passed away the time till sermon was done. Then to Mrs.2

2John Evelyn, Public Employment and an Active Life . . . Preferred to Solitude.
my wife, dressed in her second mourning, with her black moyre waistcoat, and see her, and with laced lining, which is too soon, so that I was horrid angry, short petticoat, laced with silver lace so basely that I could not endure to which she would not venture, which made me mad: and so in the evening intended meeting, which vexed me to the blood, and my wife sent twice or thrice to me, to direct her any way to dress her; but to put on her cloth gown, which I knew not before, because the Wednesday is a Council-day, and several of the Council are of the Society, and would come but for their attending the King at Council; where I find much company, indeed very much company, in expectation of the Duchesse of Newcastle, who had desired to be invited to the Society; and was, after much debate pro and con, it seems many being against it; and we do believe the town will be full of ballads of it. Anon comes the Duchesse with her women attending her; among others, the Ferabosco, of whom so much talk is that her lady would bid her show her face and kill the gallants. She is indeed that she was full of admiration, all admiration. Several fine experiments were shown her of colours, loadstones, microscopes, and of liquors: among others of one that did, while she was there, turn a piece of roasted mutton into pure blood, which was very rare. After they had shown her many experiments, and she cried still she was full of admiration, she departed, being led out and in by several Lords that were there.

May 31st. By water to White Hall to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, the first time I ever was there and I think the second that they have met at the Treasury chamber there. Here I saw Duncomb look as big, and take as much state on him, as if he had been born a lord. I was in with him about Tangier, and at present received but little answer from them, they being in a cloud of business yet, but I doubt not but all will go well under them. Thence to Sir G. Carteret at his lodgings, who I perceive is mightily displeased with this new Treasury; and he hath reason, for it will eclipse him. He says, and I believe, that a great many persons at Court are angry at the rise of this Duncomb. He was a kind of an attorney: but for all this I believe this man will be a great man, in spite of all. Late to supper, and with great quiet to bed; finding by the balance of my account that I am creditor £6,900, for which the Lord of Heaven be praised!

June 2nd. (Lord's day). Up betimes, and down to my chamber without trimming myself or putting on clean linen, thinking only to keep to my chamber and do business to-day, but when I come there I find that without being shaved I am not fully awake, nor ready to settle to business, and so was faire to go up again and dress myself, which I did, and so down to my chamber, and fell roundly to business. So to dinner, and then to my business again all the afternoon close. Being weary and almost blind with writing and reading so much to-day, I took boat at the Old Swan, and then up the river all alone as high as Putney almost, and then back again, all the way reading, and finishing Mr. Boyle's book of Colours, which is so chymical that I can understand but little of it, but understand enough to see that he is a most excellent man.

June 3rd. To Westminster Hall, and there walked a turn or two with Sir William Doby, who did lay a wager with me the Treasurer-ship would be in one hand, notwithstanding this present Commission, before Christmas: on which we did lay a poll of ling, a brace of carps, and a pottle of wine. Thence down by water to Deptford, it being Trinity Monday, when the Master is chosen: We had a good dinner of plain meat, and a good company at our table, among others my good Mr. Evelyn, with whom, after dinner, I stepped aside, and talked upon the present posture of our affairs; which is, that the Dutch are known to be abroad with eighty sail of ships of war and twenty fire-ships, and the French come into the Channel with twenty sail of men-of-war and five fire-ships, while we have not a ship at sea to do them any hurt with, but are calling in all we can. Creed and I by water to White Hall, and there he and I waited in the Treasury-chamber an hour or two. By and by I, upon desire, was called in and delivered in my report of my Accounts. Present, Lord Ashby, Clifford, and Duncomb, who, being busy, did not read it, but committed it to Sir George Downing, and so I was dismissed; but, Lord! to see how Duncomb do take upon him is an eyesore, though I think he deserves great honour; but only the suddenness of his rise, and his pride. But I do like the way the Lords do do, for they do not speak many words, nor do they spend many words themselves, but in great state do hear what they see necessary, and say little themselves but bid withdraw.

June 7th. At noon home to dinner, my father, wife and I, and a good dinner. And then to the office again, where busy all the afternoon; also I have a desire to dispatch all business that hath lain long on my hands, and so to it till the evening, and then home to sing and pipe with my wife; then to supper and to bed, my head full of thoughts how to keep if I can some part of my wages as Surveyor of the Victualling, which I see must now come to be taken away among the other places that have been occasioned by this war.

June 9th. Up, and to the office, where all the news this morning is that the Dutch are come with a fleet of eighty sail to Harwich, and that guns were heard plain at Bednall-greene all yesterday even. The King hath sent down

Admiral Sir William Penn was elected.
my Lord of Oxford to raise the countries there; and all the Western barge
are taken up to make a bridge over the River about the Hope, for horse to
cross the River, if there be occasion.

June 16th. News brought us that the Dutch are come up as high as the Nore;
and more pressing orders for fire-ships.

June 17th. Up, and more letters still from Sir W. Coventry about more
fire-ships, and so Sir W. Batten and I to the office, where Bruncker come to us,
who is just now going to Chatham upon a desire of Commissioner Pett's, who
is in a very fearful stink for fear of the Dutch, and desires help for God and
the King and kingdom's sake. So Bruncker goes down, and Sir J. Minnes also,
from Gravesend. This morning Pett writes us word that Sheerness is last
night, after two or three hours dispute. The enemy hath possessed himself of
that place, which is very sad, and puts us into great fears of Chatham. Sir W.
Batten and I down by water to Deptford, and there Sir W. Pen and we did
consider of several matters relating to the dispatch of the fire-ships, and so W.
Batten and I home again. To business hiring some fire-ships, and receiving every
hour almost letters from Sir W. Coventry calling for more fire-ships, and an
order from Council to enable us to take any man's ships; and Sir W. Coventry in
his letter to us says he do not doubt but at this time under an invasion, as he
ever said to be, the King may by law take any man's goods. At this business late
and then home, where a great deal of serious talk with my wife about the sad
state we are in, and especially from the beating up of drums this night for the
trainbands upon pain of death to appear in arms to-morrow morning with bullet
and powder, and money to supply themselves with victual for a fortnight.

Dutch breaking the Chaine at Chatham, which struck me to the heart. And to
burned our ships, and particularly "The Royal Charles:" other Particulars
anybody in the Court but do look as if he cried. So home, where all our hearts
do now ake; for the newes is true, that the Dutch have broken the chaine an
know not, but most sad to be sure. And the truth is, I do fear so much that
the whole kingdom is undone that I do this night resolve to study with my
have carried up higher by our several orders, and deserves therefore to be
Charles being taken by them, and now in fitting by them—which Pett should
have given all the rest that I have in the King's hands, for Tangier, for lost. So God
been below2 since four o'clock in the morning to command the sinking of ships
hanged for not doing it—and turning several others; and that another fleete is
coming up into the Hope. Upon which newes the King and Duke of York have
been below3 since four o'clock in the morning to command the sinking of ships
at Barkley-Creeke, and other places, to stop their coming up higher: which

That is, below London Bridge.

June 18th. Up very betimes to our business at the office, there hiring of more
fire-ships; and at it close all the day. Ill news is come to Court of the
Dutch breaking the Chaine at Chatham, which struck me to the heart. And to
White Hall to hear the truth of it; and there, and going up the backstairs, I did
hear some laques speaking of sad newes come to Court, saying, that hardly
anybody in the Court do but look as if he cried. So home, where all our hearts
do now ake; for the newes is true, that the Dutch have broken the chaine and
burned our ships, and particularly "The Royal Charles," other particulars I
know not, but most sad to be sure. And the truth is, I do fear so much that
the whole kingdom is undone that I do this night resolve to study with my
father and wife what to do with the little that I have in money by me, for I
did give all I had equally between my father and wife, and left copies of it
in each of Mr. Hater and W. Hewer's hands, who both witnessed the will.

June 19th. Up, and to the office. By and by comes a man of Mr. Gawden's,
who come from Chatham last night and saw the three ships burnt, they lying all
day, and boats going from the men-of-war and fire them. But that, that he
tells me of worst consequence is, that he himself, I think he said, did hear many
Englishmen on board the Dutch ships speaking to one another in English; and
that they did cry and say, "We did hereofore fight for tickets; now we fight for
dollars!" and did ask how such and such a one did, and would commend them­
to themselves to them: which is a sad consideration. And several seamen come this
morning to me, to tell me that, if I would get their tickets paid, they would go
and do all they could against the Dutch, but otherwise they would not venture
being killed, and lose all they have already fought for: so that I was forced to
try what I could do to get them paid. And indeed the hearts as well as affec­
tions of the seamen are turned away; and in the open streets in Wapping, and

*The Dutch word is "dalers," from which the word "dollars" comes.
up and down, the wives have cried publicly, "This comes of your not paying our husbands; and now your work is undone, or done by hands that understand it not."

June 15th. All the morning at the office. No newes more than last night; only Purser Tyler comes and tells me that he being at all the passages in this business at Chatham, he says there have been horrible miscarriages, such as we shall shortly hear of: that the want of boats hath undone us; and it is commonly said, and Sir J. Minnes under his hand tells us, that they were employed by the men of the Yard to carry away their goods; and I hear that Commissioner Pett will be found the first man that began to remove. At night comes, unexpectedly so soon, Mr. Gibson, who left my wife well, and all got down well with them, but not with himself. He had one of his bags broke, through his breeches, and some pieces dropped out, not many, he thinks, but two, for he light and took them up, and went back and could find no more. But I am not able to tell how many, which troubles me.

June 16th. Up, and did this morning daily with Nell, which I was afterward troubled for. To the office, and by and by was brought me that Commissioner Pett is brought to the Tower and there laid up close prisoner, which puts me into such trouble lest they may do the same with us as they do with him. This puts me upon hastening what I am doing with my people, and collecting out of my papers our defence.

June 17th. Up, and to the office, where all the morning busy. By and by comes an order commanding me this afternoon to attend the Council-board, with all my books and papers touching the Medway. I was ready to fear some mischief to myself, though it appears most reasonable that it is to inform them about Commissioner Pett. I eat a little bit in haste at Sir W. Batten's without much comfort, being fearful, though I shew it not, and to my office and get up some papers, and found out the most material letters and orders in our books, and so took coach and to the Council-chamber lobby, where I met Mr. Evelyn who do miserably decry our follies that bring all this misery upon us. While we were discoursing over our publice misfortunes I am called in to a large Committee of the great ships, and the using of the boats in carrying away his goods; to old clothes, and looked most sillily. His charge was chiefly the not carrying up of want of oares for the boats: and there was it seems enough, and good enough, to carry away all the boats with from the King's occasions. After having heard him for an hour or more, they bid him withdraw. I all this while showing him no respect, but rather against him, for which God forgive me for I mean no hurt to him, but only find that these Lords are upon their own purgation, and it is necessary I should be in behalf of the office. He being gone, they caused Sir Richard Browne to read over his minutes; and then my Lord Arlington moved that they might be put into my hands to put into form, I being more acquainted with such business, and they were so. So I away back with my books and papers; and when I get into the Court it was pretty to see how people gazed upon me, that I thought myself obliged to salute people and to smile, lest they should think I was a prisoner too; but afterwards I found that most did take me to be there to bear evidence against P. Pett. But my fear was such, at my going in, of the success of the day, that at my going in I did think fit to give T. Hater, whom I took with me to wait the event, my closet-key and directions where to find £200 and more in silver and gold, and my tallies, to remove, in case of any misfortune to me. I and my wife to talk, who did give me so bad an account of her and my father's method in burying of our gold, that made me mad; and she herself is not pleased with it, she believing that my sister knows of it. My father and she did it on Sunday, when they were gone to church, in open daylight, in the midst of the garden; where, for aught they knew, many eyes might see them: which put me into such trouble, that I was almost mad about it, and presently cast about, how to have it back again to secure it here, the times being a little better now, at least at White Hall they seem as if they were, but one way or other I am resolved to free them from the place if I can get them. Such was my trouble at this that I fell out with my wife, that though new come to towne, I did not sup with her, nor speak to her to-night, but to bed and sleep.

June 18th. Up. And so to the office, where all the morning busy. At noon home to dinner; and there my wife and I very good friends, the care of my gold being somewhat over, considering it was in their hands that have as much cause to secure it as myself almost, and so if they will be mad, let them. But yet I do intend to send for it away. Here dined Mercer with us, and after dinner she cut my hair; and then I into my closet and there slept a little, as I do now almost every day after dinner.

June 19th. This day comes news from Harwich that the Dutch fleete are all in sight, near 100 sail great and small, they think, coming towards them; where, they think, they shall be able to oppose them.

June 20th. Up. And so to the office, where all the morning busy. At noon home to dinner; and there my wife and I very good friends, the care of my gold being somewhat over, considering it was in their hands that have as much cause to secure it as myself almost, and so if they will be mad, let them. But yet I do intend to send for it away. Here dined Mercer with us, and after dinner she cut my hair; and then I into my closet and there slept a little, as I do now almost every day after dinner.

June 21st. This day comes news from Harwich that the Dutch fleete are all in sight, near 100 sail great and small, they think, coming towards them; where, they think, they shall be able to oppose them.

June 22nd. (Lord's day). After dinner, I by water to Woolwich to see the batteries newly raised; which, indeed, are good works to command the River below the ships that are sunk, but not above them. It is a sad sight to see so many good ships there sunk in the River, while we would be thought to be masters of the sea.

June 23rd. Met Sir H. Chynny, and he tells me great newes, that this day in Council the King hath declared that he will call his Parliament in thirty days; which is the best newes I have heard a great while, and will, if any thing, save the kingdom.
June 26th. To White Hall by water, and there to the Lords Treasurers' chamber and there wait; and here it is every body's discourse that the Parliament is ordered to meet the 29th of July, being, as they say, St. James's day; which every creature is glad of. But it is pretty to consider how, walking to the Old Swan from my house, I met Sir Thomas Harvy, whom, asking the news of the Parliament's meeting, he told me it was true, and they would certainly make a great rout among us. I answered I did not care for my part, though I was roused, so that the Commonwealth might escape ruin by it. He answered, that is a good one, in faith; for you know yourself to be secure, in being necessary to the office. I to my tailor's about turning my old silk suit and cloak into a suit and vest.

June 27th. Wakened this morning about 3 o'clock by Mr. Griffin with a letter from Sir W. Coventry to W. Pen, which W. Pen sent me to see, that the Dutch are come up to the Nore again, and he knows not whether further or no, and would have, therefore, several things done—ships sunk, and I know not what—which Sir W. Pen hath directed Griffin to carry to the Trinity House, so he went away with the letter, and I tried and with much ado did get a little sleep more, and so up about 6 o'clock, full of thought what to do with the money I have left and my plate, wishing with all my heart that that was all secured. So to the office, where much business all the morning, and the more by my brethren being all out of the way. Horrible trouble with the backwardness of the merchants to let us have their ships, and seamen's running away, and there wait; and here it is every body's discourse that the Parliament is ordered to meet the 25th of July, being, as they say, St. James's day; which stands there with two horses, and to him where he was in bed, and hath a watchman with a halbert at his door; and to him, and did talk a little. So took leave of him, and with Creed back again, it being now about 10 at night, and to our lane to supper; and then to bed, being both sleepy, but could get no sheets to our bed, only linen to our mouths, and so to sleep.

July 1st. Up betimes, about 4 o'clock, waked by a damned noise between a sow gelder and a cow and a dog, and we were up before we were able to tell us what it was. After being ready we took coach, and, being very sleepy, droused time is not very considerable.

July 2nd. Having taken a resolution to take a turn to Chatham to-morrow, indeed to do business of the King's, but also to give myself the satisfaction of seeing the place after the Dutch have been here, I have sent to and got Creed to go with me. After having done my business at the office I home, and there I found Coleman come again to my house, and with my wife in our great chamber, which vexed me. I staid there awhile, and then to my study vexed, showing no civility to the man. But he comes on a compliment to receive my wife's commands into the country, whither he is going, and it being Saturday my wife told me there was no other room for her to bring him in, and so much is truth: but I staid vexed in my closet.

June 28th. (Lord's day). Up about three o'clock, and Creed and I down by boat to Chatham-yard, and to Commissioner Pet's house, and after dinner into the garden to shew Creed, and I must confess it must needs be thought a sorrowful thing for a man that hath taken so much pains to make a place neat to lose it as Commissioner Pet must now this. By barge, it raining hard, down to the chaine. Back again to Rochester and thence to the Castle, and had good satisfaction from him that showed us touching the history of it. Then into the fields, a fine walk, and into the Cherry garden, where we had them fresh gathered, and here met with a young, plain, silly shopkeeper, and his wife, a pretty young woman. We talked and eat cherries together and then to walk in the fields till it was late, and did kiss her. Then to our inne, where, I hear, my Lord Bruncker hath sent for me to speak with me before I go: so took his coach, which stands there with two horses, and to him where he was in bed, and hath a watchman with a halbert at his door; and to him, and did talk a little. So took leave of him, and with Creed back again, it being now about 10 at night, and to our lane to supper; and then to bed, being both sleepy, but could get no sheets to our bed, only linen to our mouths, and so to sleep.

July 5th. Up, and in vain expecting Sir R. Ford's calling on me I took coach and to the Sessions-house, and so got up to the Bench, my Lord Chief-Justice Keeling being Judge. Here I stood bare, not challenging, though I might well enough, to be covered. But here were several fine trials; among others, several brought in for making it their trade to set houses on fire merely to get plunder; and all proved by two little boys, who did give so good account of particulars that I never heard children in my life.

July 6th. Up, and to the office, where some of us sat busy all the morning. At noon home to dinner, whither Creed come to dine with us and brings the first word I hear of the news of a peace. The news was so good and sudden that I went with great joy to W. Batten and then to W. Pen to tell it them, and so home to dinner mighty merry.

July 8th. My wife and Creed and I to Charing Cross, there to see the great work of building the new Exchange.
boy and girl that are lately come out of Ireland, the latter eight, the former but four years old, of most prodigious bigness for their age. I tried to weigh them in my arms, and find them twice as heavy as people almost twice their age; and yet I am apt to believe they are very young. Their father a little sorry fellow, and their mother an old Irish woman. They have had four children of this bigness, and four of ordinary growth, whereof two of each are dead. If, as my Lord Ormond certifies, it be true that they are no older, it is very monstrous.

July 9th. This day my Lord Anglesey, our new Treasurer, came the first time to the Board, and there sat with us till noon; and I do perceive he is a very notable man, and understanding. This evening news comes for certain that the Dutch are with their fleete before Dover, and that it is expected they will attempt to shew them every thing, which I am at this time very glad of. Thence after dinner to St. James's, and so home, and there find my wife in a dogged humour for my not dining at home, and I did give her a pull by the nose and some ill words, which she provoked me to by something she spoke, that we fell extraordinary out of hearing, to prevent shame, and so home and by degrees I found it necessary to calme her, and did.

July 12th. To my Lord Crew's where Sir Thomas Crew was, to dinner, and very good discourse with my Lord. And after dinner Sir Thomas Crew and I alone, and he tells me how I am mightily in esteem with the Parliament, there being harangues made in the House to the Speaker, of Mr. Pepys's readiness and civility to shew them every thing, which I am at this time very glad of. Thence after dinner to St. James's, and so home, and there find my wife in a dogged humour for my not dining at home, and I did give her a pull by the nose and some ill words, which she provoked me to by something she spoke, that we fell extraordinarily out of hearing, to prevent shame, and so home and by degrees I found it necessary to calme her, and did.

July 14th (Lord's day). Up, and my wife, a little before four, and by and by Mrs. Turner come to us by agreement, and she and I staid talking by while my wife dressed herself, which vexed me that she was so long about it keeping us till past five o'clock before she was ready. She ready; and taking some bottles of wine, and beer, and some cold fowle with us into the coach, we took coach and four horses, which I had provided last night, and so away. A very fine day, and so towards Epsum. The country very fine, only the way very dusty. We got to the towne, to the King's Head. Here we called for drink, and bespoke dinner. W. Hewer rode with us, and I left him and the women, and myself walked to the church, where few people, contrary to what I expected, and none I knew, but all the tradesmen of our office, and them after sermon I did salute. We went to Epsum by eight o'clock, to the well; where much company, and there I light, and I drank the water. I did drink four pints. Here I met with divers of our town, among others with several of the tradesmen of our office, but did talk but little with them, it growing hot in the sun, and so we took coach again and to the towne, to the King's Head. Here we called for drink, and bespoke dinner. W. Hewer rode with us, and I left him and the women, and myself walked to church, where few people, contrary to what I expected, and none I knew, but all the tradesmen of our office, and them after sermon I did salute. We got to the towne and there to dinner, a good dinner, and were merry. After dinner we all lay down (the day being wonderful hot) to sleep, and each of us took a good nap, and then rose. We took coach and to take the ayre.

The women and W. Hewer and I walked upon the Downes, where a flock of sheep was; and the most pleasant and innocent sight that ever I saw in my life. We find a shepherd and his little boy reading, far from any houses or sight of people, the
extraordinary was, this day a man, a Quaker, came almost naked through the Hall, and with a chafing-dish of fire and brimstone burning upon his head, did pass through the Hall, crying, "Repent! repent!" Presently comes down the House of Commons, the King, having made a very short speech to them, not at all giving them thanks for their readiness to come up to town at this busy time; but told them that he did think he should have had occasion for them, but had none; and therefore did dismiss them to look after their other private business, till October. Here I saw old good Mr. Vaughan, and several of the great men of the House of Commons, and some of them old men, that are come 200 miles and more to attend this session of Parliament, and have been at great charge and disappointments in their other private business; and now all to no purpose, neither to serve their country, content themselves, nor receive any thanks from the King. It is verily expected by many of them that the King will continue the prorogation in October, so as if it be possible never to have Parliament more.

**August 11th.** Up, and all the morning at the office. At noon my wife and I dined at Sir W. Pen's, only with Mrs. Turner and her husband, on a damned venison pasty, that stunk like a devil. However I did not know it till dinner was done. We had nothing but only this and a leg of mutton and a pullet or two. Mrs. Markham was here. I was very merry, and after dinner, upon a motion of the women, I was got to go to the play with them, and so to the King's house, to see "The Custom of the Country." The house mighty empty, more than I ever saw it, and an ill play. After the play we went into the house and spoke with Knepp, who went abroad with us by coach to the Neat Houses in the way to Cheley; and there, in a box in a tree, we sat and sang and talked and eat, my wife out of humour, as she always is when this woman is by. So, after it was dark, we went home. The gates of the City shut, it being so late; and at Newgate we find them in trouble, some thieves having this night broke open prison. So we through, and home; and our coachman was fain to drive hard from two or three fellows which I said were rogues, that he met at the end of Blow-bladder Street, next Cheapside.

**Aug. 2nd.** Up, but before I rose my wife fell into angry discourse of my kindness yesterday to Mrs. Knepp, and leading her, and sitting in the coach in hand, and my arm about her middle, and in some bad words reproached me with it. I was troubled, but having much business in my head and desires of peace rose, and did not provoke her. Away to the office where all the morning I was; only Mr. Gawden come to me, and he and I home to my chamber, and there reckoned, and there I received my profits for Tangier of him and £25 on my victualling score. He is a most noble-minded man as ever I met with, and seems to own himself much obliged to me, which I will labour to make him, for he is a good man also: we talked on many good things relating to the King's service, and in fine I had much matter of joy by this morning's work, receiving above £400 of him on one account or other and a promise that, thoug 1

---

1The same of some gardens on the Thames.
I should touch her again—which seeing I did forbear, and was glad I did spy her design. And then I fell to gaze upon another pretty maid in a pew close to me, and she on me; and I did go about to take her by the hand, which she suffered design. And then I fell to gaze upon another pretty maid in a pew close to me, my amours ended also, and so took coach and home, and there took up my wife, a little and then withdrew. So the sermon ended and the church broke up, and I out of the other house;& Query, whether a glass-coach would have permitted us to have made the escape? neither of us getting any hurt; nor could the coach have got much hurt had we been in it; but, however, there was cause enough for us to do what we could to save ourselves. Called my wife, and to the King's house, and saw "The Mayden Queene," which pleases us mightily.

Aug. 24th. (St. Bartholomew's day). This morning was proclaimed the peace between us and the States of the United Provinces; and in the afternoon the Proclamations were printed and come out; and at night the bells rung, but no bonfires that I hear of any where, partly from the dearness of firing, but principally from the little content most people have in the peace. All the morning at the office. At noon dined, and Creed with me, at home. After dinner we to a play, and there saw "The Cardinal" at the King's house, wherewith I am mightily pleased: so homeward, leaving Creed at the Temple. So with my wife to Mile End, and there drank of Bide's ale, and so home. Most of our discourse is about our keeping a coach the next year, which pleases my wife mightily; and if I continue as able as now, it will save us money.

Aug. 25th. To the Office, where we sat upon a particular business all the morning, and my Lord Anglesey with us, who, and my Lord Bruncker, do bring us news how my Lord Chancellor's seal is to be taken away from him to-day. The thing is so great and sudden to me, that it put me into a very great admiration what should be the meaning of it; and they do not own that they know what it should be. But this is certain, that the King did resolve it on Saturday, and did yesterday send the Duke of Albemarle, the only man fit for those works, to him for his purse: to which the Chancellor answered that he received it from the King, and would deliver it to the King's own hand, and so civilly returned the Duke of Albemarle without it; and this morning my Lord Chancellor? is to be with the King, to come to an end in the business. I walked to the King's play-house, there to meet Sir W. Pen, and saw "The Surprizall," a very mean play, I thought, or else it was because I was out of humour, and but very little company in the house.

Aug. 27th. Up, and am invited betimes to be godfather to-morrow to Captain Poole's child with my Lady Pen and Lady Batten, which I accepted out of complaisance to them. Sir J. Minnes, W. Batten and I to White Hall, and there hear how it is like to go well enough with my Lord Chancellor; that he is like to keep his Seal, desiring that he may stand his trial in Parliament if they will accuse him of any thing. This day Mr. Pierce the surgeon was with me, and tells me how this business of my Lord Chancellor's was certainly designed in my Lady Castlemayne's chamber; and that when my Lord Chancellor went from the King on Monday morning she was in bed, though about twelve o'clock, and ran out in her smock into her aviary looking into White Hall garden, and thither her woman brought her her night-gown; and stood joying herself at the old man's
Aug. 28th. My wife and I took coach and went twice round Bartholomew fayre, which I was glad to see again after two years missing it by the plague. And so home and to my chamber a little, and so to supper and to bed.

Aug. 29th. To Bartholomew fayre, to walk up and down; and there, among other things, find my Lady Castlemayne at a puppet play, "Patient Grizill." which puts me into a great horror, to have it done after so much debate, and confidence that it would not be done, at last. This day, being dissatisfied with my wife's learning so few songs of Goodgroome, I did come to a new bargain with her to teach her songs at so much, viz., 10 f. a song, which he accepts of, and will teach her.

September 1st. (Lord's day). To White Hall, where I met with several people and had my fill of talk. So home and by water to dinner, where comes Pelling and young Michell and his wife, whom I have not seen a great while, poor girl, and then comes Mr. Howe, and all dined with me very merri, and spent all the afternoon, Pelling, Howe and I and my boy, singing of Lock's response to the Ten Commandments, which he hath set very finely. They parted, in the evening my wife and I to walk in the garden; and there scolded a little, I being doubtful that she had received a couple of fine pinners (one of point de Gesne) which after dinner, Pelling, Howe and I and my boy, singing of Lock's response to the Ten Commandments, which he hath set very finely. They parted, in the evening my wife and I to walk in the garden; and there scolded a little, I being doubtful that she had received a couple of fine pinners (one of point de Gesne) which I feared she hath from some or other of a present; but, on the contrary I find them the other way that I was not much angry, but fell to other discourse, and so to my chamber and got her to read to me for saving of my eyes, and then, having got a great cold, I know not how, I to bed and lay ill at ease all the night.

Sept. 2nd. This day is kept in the City as a publick fast for the fire this day twelve months: but I was not at church, being commanded with the rest to attend the Duke of York. When we had done Sir W. Coventry called me down with him to his chamber, and there told me that he is leaving the Duke of York's service, which I was amazed at. "But," says he, "I did desire it a good while since, and the Duke of York did with much entreaty grant it desiring that I would say nothing of it, that he might have time and liberty to choose his successor without being importuned for others whom he should not like: and that he hath chosen Mr. Wren, which I am glad of, he being a very ingenious man; and so Sir W. Coventry says of him. He tells me the true reason is that he being a man not willing to undertake more business than he can go through, and being desirous to have his whole time to spend upon the business of the Treasury and a little for his own ease, he did desire this of the Duke of York.

I dined with Sir G. Carteret, with whom dined Mr. Jack Ashburnham. In discourse at dinner concerning the change of men's humours and fashions touching meats, Mr. Ashburnham told us that he remembers since the only fruit in request, and eaten by the King and Queen at table as the best fruit, was the Katharine poyne, though they knew at the time other fruits of France and our own country.

From here I went to see a great match at tennis between Prince Rupert and one Captain Cooke against Bab. May and the elder Chichly, where the King was, and Court; and it seems are the best players at tennis in the nation. But this puts me in mind of what I observed in the morning, that the King, playing at tennis, had a steele-yard carried to him, and I was told it was to weigh him after he had done playing; and at noon Mr. Ashburnham told me that it is only the King's curiosity which he usually hath of weighing himself before and after his play, to see how much he loses in weight by playing, and this day he lost 4½ lbs. Thence home, and took my wife out to Mile End Green, and there I drank, and so home, having a very fine evening. Then home, and I to Sir W. Batten and W. Pen, and there discoursed of Sir W. Coventry's leaving the Duke of York and Mr. Wren's succeeding him. They told me both seriously, that they had long cut me out for Secretary to the Duke of York if ever W. Coventry left him; which, agreeing with what I have heard from other hands heretofore, do make me not only think that something of that kind hath been thought on, but do comfort me to see that the world hath such an esteem of my qualities as to think me fit for any such thing. Though I am glad with all my heart that I am not so, for it would never please me to be forced to the attendance that that would require, and leave my wife and family to themselves, as I must do in such a case; thinking myself now in the best place that ever man was in to please his own mind in, and therefore I will take care to preserve it.

Sept. 4th. With my wife and W. Hewer to Bartholomew fayre, and there Polichinell, and to the Duke of York's play house, and there saw "Mustapha," which, the more I see the more I like.

Sept. 5th. After dinner, with Sir W. Pen, my wife, and Mary Batelier to the Duke of York's house, and there saw "Heracleius," which is a good play; but they did so spoil it with their laughing, that I was ashamed of it, and resolve not to come thither again for a good while.

Sept. 7th. Up, and to the office, where all the morning. At noon home to dinner, where Goodgroome was teaching my wife, and dined with us, and I did tell him of my intention to learn to trill, which he will not promise I shall obtain, but he will do what can be done, and I am resolved to learn. All the afternoon at the office, and towards night out by coach with my wife, she to the Change, and I to see the price of a copper cisterne for the table, which is very pretty, and they demand £6 or £7 for one; but I will have one. Then called my wife at the Change, and bought a night-gown for my wife, cost but 2s. 6d; and so out to Mile End to drink, and so home to the office to end my letters, and so home and to bed.
and there hear their musique. So to White Hall and saw the King and Queen at dinner; and observe (which I never did before), the formality, but it is but a formality, of putting a bit of bread wiped upon each dish into the mouth of every man that brings a dish; but it should be in the sauce. Here were some formality, of putting a bit of bread wiped upon each dish into the mouth of at dinner; and observe (which I never did before), the formality, but it is but a pride or want of manners, a fool, having not a word to say almost all dinner; and as a further mark of a beggarly, proud fool, hath a bracelet of diamonds and rubies about her wrist, and a sixpenny necklace about her neck, and not one good rag of clothes upon her back; and Sir John Chichly in their company, and Mrs. Turner. I had an extraordinary good and handsome dinner for them, better than any of them deserve or understand, saving Sir John Chichly and Mrs. Turner, and not much mirth, only what I by discourse made, and that against my genius. After dinner I took occasion to break up the company soon as I could, and all parted. I by coach to the Duke's playhouse, and there saw part of "The Ungratefull Lovers."

Sept. 12th. To the Duke's house, where "Tu Quoque" was the first time acted; but the play is a very silly play, methinks.

Sept. 14th. To the King's playhouse to see "The Northerne Castle," but the play is but a mean, sorry play; but the house was full of gallants.

Sept. 15th. (Lord's day). Up to my chamber, there to set some papers to rights. By and by to church. Mr. Mills preached, and after sermon by invitation he and his wife come to dine with me, which is the first time they have been in my house, I think, these five years, I thinking it not amiss, because of their acquaintance in our country, to show them some respect. Mr. Turner and his wife and their son dined with me, and I had a very good dinner for them, and very merry, and after dinner, he was forced to go, though it rained, to Stepney, to preach. We also to church and then home, and there comes Mr. Pelling with two men, by promise, one wherewith, being a very little fellow, did sing a most excellent bass, and yet a poor fellow, a working goldsmith, that goes without gloves to his hands. Here we sung several good things; but I am more and more confirmed that singing with many voices is not singing, but a sort of instrumental musique, the sense of the words being lost by not being heard, and especially as they set them with Fuges of words, one after another; whereas singing properly, I think, should be but with one or two voices at most and the counterpoint. They supped with me, and so broke up; and then my wife and I to my chamber,

#Perhaps Sir William Davenant, The Unfortunate Lovers.
#John Cooke, Greene's Tu Quoque.

where through the badness of my eyes she was forced to read to me, which she do very well, and was Mr. Boyle's discourse upon the style of the Scripture, which is a very fine piece, and so to bed.

Sept. 16th. My wife and Mercer and I away to the King's play-house, to see "The Scornfull Lady"; but it being now three o'clock there was not one soul in the pit; whereupon, for shame, we would not go in, but, against our wills, went to see "Tu Quoque" again.

Sept. 20th. At the office doing business all the morning. Sir W. Pen and I to the King's playhouse, and there saw "The Mad Couple," it is a pretty pleasant play.

Sept. 22nd. (Lord's day). This night I did even my accounts of the house, which I have to my great shame omitted now above two months or more, and therefore am content to take my wife's and mayd's accounts as they give them, being not able to correct them, which vexes me: but the fault being my own, contrary to my wife's frequent desires, I cannot find fault, but am resolved never to let them come to that pass again. The truth is, I have indulged myself more in pleasure for these last two months than ever I did in my life before since I come to be a person concerned in business, and I doubt, when I come to make up my accounts, I shall find it so by the expence.

Sept. 27th. After dinner I to the King's playhouse, my eyes being so bad since last night's strain, of them, that I am hardly able to see, besides the pain which I have in them. The play was a new play; and infinitely full: the King and all the Court almost there. It is "The Storme," a play of Fletcher's, which is but so-so, me thinks; only there is a most admirable dance at the end of the ladies, in a military manner, which indeed did please me mightily.

Sept. 26th. With my wife abroad to the King's playhouse, to shew her yesterday's new play, which I like as I did yesterday.

Sept. 27th. Creed and Sheres come and dined with me; and we had a great deal of pretty discourse of the ceremoniousness of the Spaniards, whose ceremonies are so many and so known. Sheres says that it is so far from dishonour to a man to give private revenge for an affront, that the contrary is a disgrace; they holding that he that receives an affront is not fit to appear in the sight of the world till he hath revenged himself: and therefore that a gentleman there holding that he that receives an affront oftentimes never appears again in the world till he hath, by some private way or other, avenged himself; and that on this account several have followed their enemies privately to the Indies, thence to Italy, thence to France and back again, watching for an opportunity to be revenged. He says that many ladies in Spain, after they are found to be with child, do never stir out of their beds or chambers till they are brought to bed; so ceremonious they are in that point also. He tells me of their waking by sreanades at the window, and that their friends do always make the match; but yet that they have opportunities to meet at masse at church, and there they make love: that the Court there
Like a cloyster, nobody stirring in it. 

Of "Sir Martin Marall," with great delight, though I have seen it so often.

Anglesey and myself; but much surprized with the news of the death of Sir W. Batten, who died this morning, having been but two days sick. Sir W. Pen and Middleton, who we think a most honest and understanding man, and fit or

There bought a gown and sash, which cost me 26s.; and so to my Lord Crew and

I did dispatch a letter this morning to Sir W. Coventry to recommend Colonel

Willet, and to the Duke of York's playhouse, but the house was so full it being

unready, and is very pretty, prettier than I thought. And so walked all up and

rooms, and to the women's shift, where Nell was dressing herself and was all

But, Lord! to see how they were both painted would make a man mad, and did

down the house above, and then below into the scene-room and there sat down,

answered me, through all her part of "Flora's Figary's" which was acted to-day

make me loath them; and what base company of men comes among them, and

carry the play, which is pretty good, but my belly was full of what I had seen in the

And here laid up our things, and up and down to see the garden with my father, and the house, and do altogether find it very pretty, especially the little parlour and the summer-houses in the garden; only the wall do want greens upon it, and the house is too low-roofed; but that is only because of my coming from a house with higher ceilings. But altogether is very pretty, and I bless God that I am like to have such a pretty place to retire to: and I did walk with my wife without doors, and do find a very convenient way of laying out money there in building, which will make a very good sent, and the place deserves it, I think, very well. By and by to dinner, and after dinner I walked up to Hinchinbrooke where my Lady expected me, and there spent all the afternoon with her: the same most excellent, good, discreet lady that ever she was. By and by my wife comes with Willet, my wife in her velvet vest, which is mighty fine, and becomes her exceedingly. Night being come, we took leave with all possible kindness, and so home. So all to bed. My wife and I in the high bed in our chambre, and Wilt and Murford rode by us on horseback; and so my wife and she in their morning gowns, very handsome and pretty, and to my great liking. We set out, and so out

to find myself in condition to do this; and so home to our lodging, and there by

shewed them Trinity College and St. John's Library, and went to King's College

Chapel to see the outside of it only, and so to our inn, and with much pleasure
did this, they walking in their pretty morning gowns, very handsome, and I proud
to find myself in condition to do this; and so to home to our lodging, and there by

and to supper, with much good sport, talking with the Drawers concerning matters of the town and persons whom I remember; and so after supper to cards, and then to bed.

Up, and to the Office; and there all the morning, none but my Lord

Anglesey and myself; but much surprized with the news of the death of Sir W. Batten, who died this morning, having been but two days sick. Sir W. Pen and I did dispatch a letter this morning to Sir W. Coventry to recommend Colonel

Willet, and to the Duke of York's playhouse, but the house was so full it being

unready, and is very pretty, prettier than I thought. And so walked all up and

rooms, and to the women's shift, where Nell was dressing herself and was all

But, Lord! to see how they were both painted would make a man mad, and did

down the house above, and then below into the scene-room and there sat down,

answered me, through all her part of "Flora's Figary's" which was acted to-day

make me loath them; and what base company of men comes among them, and

how lewdly they talk! and how poor the men are in clothes, and yet what a shew

they make on the stage by candle-light, is very observable. But to see how Nell
cursed, for having so few people in the pit, was pretty; the other house carry-

the play, which is pretty good, but my belly was full of what I had seen in the

And here laid up our things, and up and down to see the garden with my father, and the house, and do altogether find it very pretty, especially the little parlour and the summer-houses in the garden; only the wall do want greens upon it, and the house is too low-roofed; but that is only because of my coming from a house with higher ceilings. But altogether is very pretty, and I bless God that I am like to have such a pretty place to retire to: and I did walk with my wife without doors, and do find a very convenient way of laying out money there in building, which will make a very good sent, and the place deserves it, I think, very well. By and by to dinner, and after dinner I walked up to Hinchinbrooke where my Lady expected me, and there spent all the afternoon with her: the same most excellent, good, discreet lady that ever she was. By and by my wife comes with Willet, my wife in her velvet vest, which is mighty fine, and becomes her exceedingly. Night being come, we took leave with all possible kindness, and so home. So all to bed. My wife and I in the high bed in our chambre, and Wilt and Murford rode by us on horseback; and so my wife and she in their morning gowns, very handsome and pretty, and to my great liking. We set out, and so out

to find myself in condition to do this; and so home to our lodging, and there by

shewed them Trinity College and St. John's Library, and went to King's College

Chapel to see the outside of it only, and so to our inn, and with much pleasure
did this, they walking in their pretty morning gowns, very handsome, and I proud
to find myself in condition to do this; and so to home to our lodging, and there by

and to supper, with much good sport, talking with the Drawers concerning matters of the town and persons whom I remember; and so after supper to cards, and then to bed.

Up, and to the Office; and there all the morning, none but my Lord

Anglesey and myself; but much surprized with the news of the death of Sir W. Batten, who died this morning, having been but two days sick. Sir W. Pen and I did dispatch a letter this morning to Sir W. Coventry to recommend Colonel

Willet, and to the Duke of York's playhouse, but the house was so full it being

unready, and is very pretty, prettier than I thought. And so walked all up and

rooms, and to the women's shift, where Nell was dressing herself and was all

But, Lord! to see how they were both painted would make a man mad, and did

down the house above, and then below into the scene-room and there sat down,

answered me, through all her part of "Flora's Figary's" which was acted to-day

make me loath them; and what base company of men comes among them, and

how lewdly they talk! and how poor the men are in clothes, and yet what a shew

they make on the stage by candle-light, is very observable. But to see how Nell
cursed, for having so few people in the pit, was pretty; the other house carry-

the play, which is pretty good, but my belly was full of what I had seen in the

And here laid up our things, and up and down to see the garden with my father, and the house, and do altogether find it very pretty, especially the little parlour and the summer-houses in the garden; only the wall do want greens upon it, and the house is too low-roofed; but that is only because of my coming from a house with higher ceilings. But altogether is very pretty, and I bless God that I am like to have such a pretty place to retire to: and I did walk with my wife without doors, and do find a very convenient way of laying out money there in building, which will make a very good sent, and the place deserves it, I think, very well. By and by to dinner, and after dinner I walked up to Hinchinbrooke where my Lady expected me, and there spent all the afternoon with her: the same most excellent, good, discreet lady that ever she was. By and by my wife comes with Willet, my wife in her velvet vest, which is mighty fine, and becomes her exceedingly. Night being come, we took leave with all possible kindness, and so home. So all to bed. My wife and I in the high bed in our chambre, and Wilt and Murford rode by us on horseback; and so my wife and she in their morning gowns, very handsome and pretty, and to my great liking. We set out, and so out

to find myself in condition to do this; and so home to our lodging, and there by

shewed them Trinity College and St. John's Library, and went to King's College

Chapel to see the outside of it only, and so to our inn, and with much pleasure
did this, they walking in their pretty morning gowns, very handsome, and I proud
to find myself in condition to do this; and so to home to our lodging, and there by

and to supper, with much good sport, talking with the Drawers concerning matters of the town and persons whom I remember; and so after supper to cards, and then to bed.
when he laid the money, but that do not excuse it to me. But I was out of my wits almost, and the more from that upon my lifting up the earth with the spudd I did discern that I had scattered the pieces of gold round about the ground among the grass and loose earth; and taking up the iron-head-pieces wherein they were put, I perceive the earth was got among the gold, and wet, so that the bags were all rotten, and all the notes, that I could not tell what in the world to do to it, not knowing how to judge what was wanting, or what had been lost by Gibson in his coming down: which, all put together, did make me mad; and at last was forced to take up the head-pieces, dirt and all, and as many of the scattered pieces as I could with the dirt discern by the candle-light, and carry them up into my brother's chamber, and there locke them up till I had eat a little last was forced to take up the head-pieces, dirt and all, and as many of the scattered pieces as I could with the dirt discern by the candle-light, and carry them up into my brother's chamber, and there locke them up till I had eat a little supper: and then, all people going to bed, W. Hewer and I did all alone, with several pails of water and basins, at last wash the dirt off of the pieces, and parted the pieces and the dirt, and then begun to tell; and by a note which I had of the value of the whole in my pocket, do find that there was short above a hundred pieces, which did make me mad; and considering that the neighbour's house was so near that we could not suppose we could speak one to another in the garden at the place where the gold lay—especially my father being deaf—but they must know what we had been doing on, I feared that they might in the night come and gather some pieces and prevent us the next morning; so W. Hewer and I got myself about midnight, for it was now grown so late, and there by candle-light did make shift to gather forty-five pieces more. And so in, and to cleanse them: and by this time it was past two in the morning; and so to bed, with my mind pretty quiet to think that I have recovered so many. And then to bed, and I lay in the trundle-bed, the girl being gone to bed to my wife, and there lay in some disquiet all night, telling of the clock till it was daylight.

Oct. 12th. At Stevenage we come well before night, and all sat there with great care I got the gold up to the chamber, my wife carrying one bag, and the girl another, and W. Hewer the rest in the basket, and set it all under a bed in our chamber.

Oct. 13th. Up, and eat our breakfast, and set out about nine o'clock, and so to Barnett, where we staid and baird, the weather very good all day and yesterday; and by five o'clock got home, where I find all well, and did bring my gold, to my heart's content, very safe home, having not this day carried it in a basket, but in our hands: the girl took care of one, and my wife another bag, and I the rest, being afraid of the bottom of the coach lest it should break, and therefore was at more ease in my mind than I was yesterday.

Oct. 15th. (Lord's day). Evened with W. Hewer for my expenses upon the road this last journey, and do think that the whole journey will cost me little less than £18 or £20, one way or other; but I am well pleased with it, and so after supper to bed.

Oct. 15th. To the Duke of York's House, and there went in for nothing in the pit, at the last act, to see Sir Martin Marrall, still being pleased with the humour of the play, almost all that ever I saw. Oct. 15th. My wife and I and Willet to the Duke of York's house, and there saw "The Coffee-house." The most ridiculous, insipid play that ever I saw in my life, and glad that Betterton had no part in it. But here, before the play begun, my wife began to complain to me of Willet's confidence in sitting cheek by jowl with us, which was a poor thing; but I perceive she is already jealous of my kindness to her, so that I fear this girl is not likely to stay long with us. Oct. 16th. To the Duke of York's house; I was vexed to see Young (who is a bad actor at best) act Macbeth in the room of Betterton; but, Lord, what a prejudice it wrought in me against the whole play, and everybody else agreed with me in disliking this fellow. Oct. 16th. After dinner, to the King's house, and saw "Bremoral," which is a good tragedy, and I like well.
me, my Lord Berkeley and his lady; but I did not turn my face to them to be known, so that I was excused from giving them my seat; and this pleasure I had, that from this place the scenes do appear very fine indeed, and much better than in the pit. The house infinite full, and the King and Duke of York was there.

Oct. 20th. (Lord's day). Pelling the apothecary supp'd with me (my wife being gone to bed sick of the cholique). Pelling tells me that my Lady Duchess Albemarle was at Mrs. Turner's this afternoon, she being ill, and did there publicly talk of business and of our Office, and that she believed that I was safe, and had done well; and so, I thank God! I hear every body speaks of me; and indeed, I think, without vanity, I may expect to be profited rather than injured by this inquiry, which the Parliament makes into business.

Oct. 21st. Slept but ill all the last part of the night, for fear of this day's success in Parliament: therefore up, and all of us the morning close, till almost two o'clock, calling all we had to say and had done from the beginning touching the safety of the River Medway and Chatham. And having done this and put it into order we away, I not having time to eat my dinner; and so all in my Lord Bruncker's coach, that is to say, Bruncker, W. Pen, T. Harvy, and myself, talking of the other great matter with which they charge us, that is, of discharging men by ticket,¹ in order to our defence in case that should be asked. We come to the Parliament-door, and there, after a little waiting till the Committee was sat, we were, the House being very full, called in. Sir W. Pen went in and sat as a Member; and my Lord Bruncker would not at first go in, expecting to have a chair set for him, and his brother had bid him not go in till he was called for; but, after a few words, I had occasion to mention him, and so he was called in, but without any more chair or respect paid him than myself, and so Bruncker, and T. Harvy, and I were there to answer: and I had a chair brought me to lean my books upon, and so did give them such an account, in a series of the whole business that had passed the Office touching the matter, and so answered all questions given me about it, that I did not perceive but they were fully satisfied with me and the business as to our Office, and held till within an hour after candle-light, for I had candles brought in to read my papers by. None of my brethren said anything but me there, but only two or three silly words my Lord Bruncker gave, in answer to one question. At last, the House dismissed us; and my cozen Pepys did come out and joy me in my life. So, with our hearts very light, Sir W. Pen and I in his coach home, it being now near eight o'clock, and so to the office and did a little business by the post, and so home, hungry, and eat a good supper; and so, with my mind well at ease, to bed.

Oct. 23rd. Sir W. Pen and I into London; and there saw the King, with his kettle-drums and trumpets, going to the Exchange to lay the first stone of the new building of the Exchange, which, the gates being shut, I could not get in to see: but with Sir W. Pen to Captain Cocke's to drink a dram of brandy, and so to the Treasury office about Sir G. Carteret's accounts, and I took coach and back again toward Westminster; but in my way stopped at the Exchange, and got in, the King being newly gone, and there find the bottom of the first pillar laid. And here was a shed set up, and hung with tapestry, and a canopy of state, and some good victuals and wine for the King, who, it seems, did it; and so a great many people; and there I did eat a mouthful and drink a little. Here mighty merry (there being a good deal of good company) for a quarter of an hour, and so I away and to Westminster Hall, where I come just as the House rose; and there in the Hall met with Sir W. Coventry. He says the House was well satisfied with my Report yesterday. So to the King's playhouse, and there saw "The Black Prince," which is now mightily bettered. And here to my great satisfaction I did see my Lord Hinchinbrooke and his mistress, with her father and mother; and I am mightily pleased with the young lady, being handsome enough, and indeed to my great liking, as I would have her. I could not but look upon them all the play, being exceeding pleased with my good hap to see them, God bring them together! and they are now already mighty kind to one another, and he is as it were one of their family.

Oct. 24th. To the Duke of York's playhouse; but there Betterton not being well, we would not stay, but to Charing Cross, there to see Polichinell.

Oct. 25th. Nelly and Beck Marshall falling out the other day, the latter called the other my Lord Buck-horn's whore. Nell answered then, "I was but one man's whore, though I was brought up in a bawdy-house to fill strong waters to the guests; and you are whore to three or four, though a Presbyter's praying daughter!" which was very pretty.

Oct. 26th. After dinner, my wife, and Mercer, who grows fat, and Willett, and I, to the King's house, and there saw "The Committee," a play I like well.

Nov. 1st. After eating a short dinner, I away home, and there took out my wife, and she and I alone to the King's house, and saw there a silly play and an old one, "The Taming of the Shrew."

Nov. 2nd. Up, and to the office, where busy all the morning; at noon home, and after dinner my wife and Willett and I to the King's playhouse, and there saw "Henry the Fourth!" and contrary to expectation, was pleased in nothing more than Cartwright's speaking of Falstaff's speech about "What is Honour?"² The house full of Parliament-men, it being holyday with them: and it was observable how a gentleman of good habit, sitting just before us, eating of some fruit in the midst of the play, did drop down as dead, being choked; but with much ado Orange Moll did thrust her finger down his throat, and brought him to life again. After the play we home, and I busy at the office late, and then home to supper and to bed.

Nov. 4th. To Turlington, the great spectacle-maker, for advice, who dissuades me from using old spectacles, but rather young ones, and do tell me that nothing can wrong my eyes more than for me to use reading-glasses, which do magnify much.

¹Vouchers to obtain their pay.

²The First Part, Act V, sc. 1.
Nov. 6th. After dinner with my wife to a play, and the girl—"Macbeth," which we still like mightily.

Nov. 7th. Up, and at the office hard all the morning, and at noon resolved with Sir W. Pen to go see "The Tempest," an old play of Shakespeare's, acted, I hear, the first day; and so my wife and girl and W. Hewer by themselves, and Sir W. Pen and I afterwards by ourselves; and forced to sit in the side balcony over against the musique-room at the Duke's house. The house mighty full; the King and Court there, and the most innocent play that ever I saw, and a curious piece of musique in an echo of half sentences, the echo repeating the former half, while the man goes on to the latter, which is mighty pretty. The play no great wit, but yet good, above ordinary plays.

Nov. 10th. (Lord's day.) Mighty cold, and with my wife to church, where a lazy sermon. Here was my Lady Batten in her mourning at church, but I took no notice of her. At noon comes Michell and his wife to dine with us, and pretty merry. I glad to see her still. After dinner Sir W. Pen and I to White Hall, to speak with Sir W. Coventry, and there do hear that the Duke of York hath got, and is full of, the small-pox; and so we to his lodgings, and there find most of the family going to St. James's, and the gallery doors locked up that nobody might pass to nor fro: and a sad house, I am sure.

Nov. 11th. After dinner my wife, and I, and Willett, to the King's play-house, and there saw "The Indian Emperour," a good play, but not so good as people cry it up, I think, though above all things Nell's ill speaking of a great part, no notice of her. At noon comes Michell and his wife to dine with us, and pretty merry. I glad to see her still. After dinner Sir W. Pen and I to White Hall, to speak with Sir W. Coventry, and there do hear that the Duke of York hath got, and is full of, the small-pox; and so we to his lodgings, and there find most of the family going to St. James's, and the gallery doors locked up that nobody might pass to nor fro: and a sad house, I am sure.

Nov. 12th. After dinner my wife, and I, and Willett, to the King's play-house, and there saw "The Indian Emperour," a good play, but not so good as people cry it up, I think, though above all things Nell's ill speaking of a great part made me mad. Thence with great trouble and charge getting a coach (it being now and having been all this day a most cold and foggy, dark, thick day), we home; and so to my office, and saw it made clean from top to bottom, till I feared I took cold in walking in a damp room while it is in washing, and so home to supper and to bed. This day I had a whole doe sent me, which is a

Nov. 13th. As soon as dinner done I and my wife and Willett to the Duke of York's house, and here saw "The Tempest" again, which is very pleasant, and as full of good variety that I cannot be more pleased almost in a comedy, only the scene part a little tedious. Thence home, and so begin anew to bind myself if I do.

Nov. 20th. Up, and all the morning at my office shut up with Mr. Gibson, I walking and reading to me the order books of the office from the beginning of the war, for preventing the Parliament's having them in their hands before I have looked them over and seen the utmost that can be said against us from any of our orders, and to my great content all the morning I find none. So at noon home to dinner with my clerks, who have of late dined frequently with me, and I do purpose to have them so still, by that means I having opportunity to talk with them about business, and I love their company very well. This afternoon Mr. Mills come and visited me, and stayed a little with me: and among other talk he told me how fully satisfactory my first Report was to the House in the business of Chatham, which I am glad to hear.

Nov. 21st. To Arundell House, where the meeting of Gresham College was broke up; but there meeting Creed, I with him to the tavern in St. Clement's Church-yard, where was Deane Wilkins, Dr. Whistler, Dr. Floyd, a divine admitted, I perceived, this day, and other brave men; and there we fell to discourse, and very good. Among the rest they discourse of a man that is a little frantic, that hath been a kind of minister, that is poor and a debauched man, that the Court have ordered for 20s. to have some of the blood of a sheep let into his body; and it is to be done on Saturday next. They purpose to let in about twelve ounces, which, they compute, is what will be let in in a minute's time by a watch. They differ in the opinion they have of the effects of it; some think it may have a good effect upon him as a frantic man by cooling his blood, others that it will not have any effect at all. But the man is a healthy man, and by this means will be able to give an account what alteration, if any, he do find in himself, and so may be useful. On this occasion Dr. Whistler told a pretty story related by Muffet, a good author, of Dr. Caius, that built Keys College; that, being very old, and living only at that time upon woman's milk, he, while he fed upon the milk of an angry, fretful woman, was so himself; and then, being advised to take it of a good-natured, patient woman, he did become so, beyond the common temper of his age. Thus much nutriment, they observed, might do. Their discourse was very fine; and if I should be put out of my office I do take great content in the liberty I shall be at, of frequenting these gentlemen's company.

Nov. 25th. This morning Sir W. Pen tells me that the House was very hot on Saturday last upon the business of liberty of speech in the House, and damned the vote in the beginning of the Long Parliament against it; so that he fears that there may be some bad thing which they have a mind to broach, which they dare not do without more security than they now have. God keep us, for things look mighty ill!

Nov. 28th. To the King's play-house, and there sat by my wife, and saw "The Merchant of Venice," and there is much in it I like, though the name is improper to it—at least, that name, it being also called "The Lyer," which is proper enough.

Nov. 29th. Waked about seven o'clock this morning with a noise I supposed I heard near our chamber, of knocking, which, by and by, increased; and I, more awake, could distinguish it better. I then waked my wife, and both of us wondered at it, and lay so a great while, while that increased, and at last heard it plainer, knocking, as if it were breaking down a window for people to get out; and then removing of stools and chairs; and plainly, by and by, going up and down our stairs. We lay, both of us, afeared; yet I would have rose, but my wife would not let me. Besides, I could not do it without making noise; and we did both conclude that thieves were in the house, but wondered what our

---

THOMAS MUFFET, Health's Improvement.

A translation of Corneille's Le Menteur.
people did, whom we thought either killed or afeared, as we were. Thus we lay till the clock struck eight, and high day. At first I removed my gown and slippers safely to the other side of the bed over my wife: and there safely rose, and put on my gown and breeches, and then, with a firebrand in my hand, safely opened the door, and saw nor heard anything. Then (with fear, I confess), went to the maid's chamber-door, and all quiet and safe. Called Jane up, and went down safely, and opened my chamber door, where all well. Then more freely about, and to the kitchen, where the cook-maid up, and all safe. So up again, and when Jane come, and we demanded whether she heard no noise, she said, "yes, and was afeard," but rose with the other maid, and found nothing; but heard a noise in the great stack of chimneys that goes from Sir J. Minnes through our house; and so we sent, and their chimneys have been swept this morning, till the clock struck eight, and high day. At last I removed my gown and put on my gown and breeches, and then, with a firebrand in my hand, safely about, and to the kitchen, where the cook-maid up, and all safe. So up again, young gibb-cat5 did leap down our stairs from top to bottom at two leaps, and down safely, and opened my chamber door, where all well. Then more freely to the maid's chamber-door, and all quiet and safe. Called Jane up, and went to Arundel House, to the election of Officers6 for the next year; where I was near being chosen of the Council, but am glad I was not, for I could not have them to-day reading so much shorthand, I home and there to supper, it beingpretty. Thence, paying our shot, 6s. a-piece, I home, and there to the office and wrote my letters, and then home, my eyes very sore with yesterday's work, and so home and tried to make a piece by my ear and whilst to "I wonder what the grave," &c., and so to supper and to bed, where frighted a good while and my wife again with noises, and my wife did rise twice, but I think it was Sir John Minnes's people again late cleaning their house, for it was past 1 o'clock in the morning before we could fall to sleep, and so slept. But I perceive well what the care of money and treasure in a man's house is to a man that fears to lose it.

December 31st. Up by candlelight, the only time I think I have done so this winter, and a coach being got over night, I to Sir W. Coventry's, the first time I have seen him at his new house since he came to lodge there. At noon home to dinner, and busy all the afternoon, and at night home, and there met W. Batelier, who tells me the first great news that my Lord Chancellor is fled this day. By and by to Sir W. Pen's. But here I hear the whole; that my Lord Chancellor is gone, and left a paper behind him for the House of Lords, telling them the reason of him retiring, complaining of a design for his ruin. But the paper I must get: only the thing at present is great, and will put the King and Commons to some new counsels certainly. So home to supper and to bed. Sir W. Pen I find in much trouble this evening, having been called to the Committee this afternoon about the business of prizes. Sir Richard Ford told us this evening an odd story of the basenesse of the late Lord Mayor, Sir W. Bolton, in cheating the poor of the City out of the collections made for the people that were burned, of £1,800; of which he can give no account, and in which he hath forsworn himself plainly, so as the Court of Aldermen have sequestered him from their Court till he do bring in an account, which is the greatest piece of roguery that they say was ever found in a Lord Mayor. He says also that this day hath been made appear to them that the Keeper of Newgate, at this day, hath made his house the only nursery of rogues, and whores, and pickpockets and thieves in the world, where they were bred and entertained, and the whole society met: and that, for the sake of the Sheriffs, they durst not this day commit him, for fear of making him let out the prisoners, but are fain to go by artifice to deal with him. He tells me also, speaking of the new street that is to be made from Guild Hall down to Cheapside, that the ground is already most of it bought. And tells me of one particular, of a man that hath a piece of ground being in the middle of the street that must be; which, when the street is cut out of it, there will remain ground enough, of each side, to build a house to front the street, He demanded £700 for the ground, and to be excused paying any thing for the melioration of the rest of his ground that he was to keep. The Court consented to give him £700, only not to abate him the consideration: which the man denied; but told them, and so they agreed that he would excuse the City the £700 that he might lose the benefit of the melioration without paying any thing for it. So much some will get by having the City burned! But he told me that in other cases ground by this means that was not 4d. a-foot before will now, when houses are built, be worth 15s. a-foot. But he tells me that the common standard now reckoned on between man and man, in places where there is no
alteration of circumstances but only the houses burnt, there the ground which, with a house on it, did yield £100 a-year, is now reputed worth £33 6s. 8d.

Dec. 4th. At the office all the morning. At noon to dinner, and presently with my wife abroad, whom and her girl I leave at Unthank's, and so to White Hall in expectation of waiting on the Duke of York to-day, but was prevented therein; only at Mr. Wren's chamber there I hear that the House of Lords did send down the paper which my Lord Chancellor left behind him, directed to the Lords, to be seditious and scandalous; and the Commons have voted that it be burned by the hands of the hangman, and that the King be desired to agree to it. I do hear, also, that they have desired the King to use means to stop his escape out of the nation. Thence into the House, and there spied a pretty woman with spots on her face, very clad, who was enquiring for the guard chamber; I followed her, and there she went up, and turned into the turning towards the chapel, and I after her, and upon the stairs there met her coming up again, and there kissed her twice.

Dec. 5th. This day, not for want, but for good husbandry, I sent my father by his desire six pair of my old shoes, which fit him, and are good; yet methought it was a thing against my mind to have him wear my old things.

Dec. 6th. Up, and with Sir J. Minnes to the Duke of York, the first time that I have seen him, or we waited on him, since his sickness; and, blessed be God! he is not at all the worse for the small-pox, but is only a little weak yet. We did much business with him, and so parted. By and by home with Sir J. Minnes, who tells me that my Lord Clarendon did go away in a Custom-house boat, and is now at Callis: and, I confess, nothing seems to hang more heavy than his leaving of this unfortunate paper behind him, that hath angered both Houses and hath, I think, reconciled them in that which otherwise would have been seditious and scandalous.

Dec. 7th. By my desire six pair of my old shoes, which fit him, and are good; yet methought it was a thing against my mind to have him wear my old things.

Dec. 8th. (Lord's day). Captain Cocke tells me, to my great satisfaction, that Sir Robert Brookes did dine with him to-day; and that he told him, speaking of me, that he would make me the darling of the House of Commons, so much he is satisfied concerning me. And this Cocke did tell me that I might give him thanks for it; and I do think it may do me good, for he do happen to be held a considerable person of a young man, both for sobriety and ability.

Dec. 9th. I all alone to the Duke of York's house, and saw "The Tempest," which, as often as I have seen it, I do like very well. But I could take little pleasure more than the play, for not being able to look about, for fear of being seen.

Dec. 10th. (Lord's day). Busy at my chamber all the afternoon, and looking over my plate, which indeed is a very fine quantity, God knows, more than ever I expected to see of my own, and more than is fit for a man of no better quality than I am.

Dec. 11th. Up, and to my goldsmith's in the morning, to look after the provision of £60 for Mr. Moore towards the answering of my Lord Sandwich's bill of exchange, he being come to be contented with my lending him £60 in part of it, which pleases me, I expecting to have been forced to answer the whole bill; and this, which I do do, I hope to secure out of the plate which was delivered into my custody of my Lord's the other day, and which I did get Mr. Stokes, the goldsmith, last night to weigh at my house, and there is enough to secure £100.

Dec. 12th. Home to dinner, and there find my wife mightily out of order with her teeth.

Dec. 13th. Up, and all the morning at the office. At noon home to dinner, where my poor wife in bed in mighty pain, her left cheek so swelled as that we feared it would break, and so were fain to send for Mr. Hollier, who come, and seems doubtful of the defluxions of humours that may spoil her face, if not timely cured. He laid a poultice to it and other directions, and so away, and I to the office, where very late.
among others a haunch of venison boiled, and merry we were, and I rose soon from dinner, and with my wife and girl to the King's house, and there saw "The Mad Couple," which is but an ordinary play; but only Nell's and Hart's mad parts are most excellently done, but especially her's: which makes it a miracle to me to think how ill she do any serious part, as the other day, just like a fool or changeling, and in a mad part do beyond all imitation almost.

Dec. 29th. (Lord's day). At night comes Mrs. Turner to see us; and there among other talk she tells me that Mr. William Pen, who is lately come over from Ireland, is a Quaker again, or some very melancholy thing; that he cares for no company, nor comes into any: which is a pleasant thing, after his being abroad so long, and his father such a hypocritical rogue, and at this time an Atheist. She gone, I to my very great content do find my accounts to come very even and naturally, and so to supper and to bed.

Dec. 30th. To White Hall, and there to visit Sir G. Carteret, and there was with him a great while, and my Lady and they seem in very good humour; but by and by Sir G. Carteret and I alone, and there we did talk of the rumous condition we are in. He tells me that the Duke of Buckingham do rule all now, and the Duke of York comes indeed to the Caball, but signifies little there. That this new faction do not endure, nor the King, Sir W. Coventry; but yet that he is so usefull that they cannot be without him. So after some other little discourse, I away to both my booksellers—and there laid out several pounds in books now against the new year. After dinner with Sir Philip Carteret to the King's playhouse, there to see "Love's Cruelty," an old play, but which I have not seen before; and in the first act Orange Moll come to me with one of my porters by my house, to tell me that Mrs. Pierce and Knepp did dinner at my house to-day, and that I was desired to come home. So I went out presently and by coach home, and they were just gone away: so, after a very little stay with my wife, I took coach again and to the King's playhouse again, and come in the fourth act; and it proves to me a very silly play. Here telling Moll how I had lost my journey, she told me that Mrs. Knepp was in the house, and so shews me to her, and I went to her and sat out the play. Thence, after sitting and talking a pretty while, I took leave and so to my bookseller's, and paid for the books I had bought, and away home, where I told my wife where I had been. But she was as mad as a devil, and nothing but ill words between us all the evening while we sat at cards.

Dec. 31st. Up, without words to my wife, or few, and those not angry, and so to White Hall. I home to dinner with my people. After dinner with my wife and girl to Unthank's, and there left her, and I to Westminster, and there to Mrs. Martin's, and did hazer con elle what I desired, and there did drink with her, and find fault with her husband's wearing of too fine clothes, by which I perceive he will be a baggar.

Thus ends the year, with great happiness to myself and family as to health and good condition in the world, blessed be God for it! only with great trouble to my mind in reference to the publick, there being little hope left but that the whole nation must in very little time be lost, either by troubles at home, the Parliament being dissatisfied, and the King led into unsettled councils by some about him; or else by foreign invasion, to which we must submit, if any at this bad point of time should come upon us, which the King of France is well able to do. These thoughts and some cares upon me, concerning my standing in this office when the committee of Parliament shall come to examine our Navy matters, I pray God they may do the kingdom service therein, as they will have sufficient opportunity of doing it!

*James Shirley.*
January 1st. Up, and all the morning in my chamber making up some accounts against this beginning of the new year, and so about noon abroad with my wife, who was to dine with W. Hewer and Willet at Mrs. Pierce's, but I had no mind to be with them, for I do clearly find that my wife is troubled at my friendship with her and Knepp, and so dined with my Lord Crew. Here they did talk much of the present cheapness of corn, even to a miracle; so as their farmers can pay no rent, but do fling up their lands; and would pay in corn: but, which I did observe to my Lord, and he liked well of it, our gentry are grown so ignorant in every thing of good husbandry, that they know not how to bestow this corn: which, did they understand but a little trade, they would be able to join together, and know what markets there are abroad, and send it thither, and thereby ease their tenants and be able to pay themselves. Thence I after dinner to the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw "Sir Martin Mar-all"; which I have seen so often, yet am mightily pleased with it. To White Hall, and walked up and down the house a while. By and by I met with Mr. Brisband, and having it in my mind this Christmas to go to see the manner of the gaming at the Groom-Porter's, I did tell Brisband of it, and he did lead me thither, where, after staying an hour, they began to play at about eight at night, where to see how differently one man took his losing from another, one lead me thither, where, after staying an hour, they began to play at about eight at night, where to see how differently one man took his losing from another, one cursed and swearing, and another only muttering and grumbling to himself, a third without any apparent discontent at all: to see how the dice will run good luck in one hand for half an hour together, and another have no good luck at all: to see how easily here, where they play nothing but guinneys, a £100 is won or lost: to see two or three gentlemen come in there drunk, and putting their stock of gold together, one 22 pieces, the second 4, and the third 5 pieces, and these to play one with another, and forget how much each of them brought, but he that brought the 22 thinks that he brought no more than the rest: to see the different humours of gamblers to change their luck, when it is bad, how ceremonious they are as to call for new dice, to shift their places, to alter their manner of throwing, and that with great industry, as if there was anything in it: to see how some old gamblers that have no money now to spend as formerly, do come and sit and look on, as among others, Sir Lewis Dives, who was here, and hath been a great gambler in his time; to hear their cursing and damning to no purpose, as one man being to throw a seven if he could, and failing to do it after a great many throws, cried he would be damned if ever he flung seven more while he lived, his despair of throwing it being so great, while others did it as their luck served almost every throw: to see how persons of the best quality
being a famous play. In this play I met with nothing extraordinary at all, but dull inventions and design.  

Jan. 21st. Up, and while at the office comes news from Kate Joyce that if I would see her husband alive, I must come presently. So after the office was up I to him and W. Hewer with me, and find him in his sick bed. I never would see her husband alive, I must come presently. So after the office was over, I went sober and quiet out of doors in the morning to Islington, and behind one of the inns, the White Lion, did fling himself into a pond, was spied by a poor woman and got out by some people binding up hay in a barn there, and set on his head and got to life, and known by a woman coming that way; and so his wife and friends sent for. He confessed his doing the thing, being led by the Devil, and do declare sense of his great loss by the fire, did bring him to it, and so everybody concludes. He stayed there all that night and came home by coach next morning, and there grow sick, and worse and worse to this day. I stayed awhile among the stays there, and they being now in fear that the goods and estate would be seized on, though he lived all this while, because of his endeavouring to drown himself, my cozen did endeavor to remove what she could of plate out of the house, and desired me to take my flagons; which I was glad of, and did take them away with me in great fear all the way of being seized; though there was no reason for it, he not being dead, but yet so fearful I was. So home, and there eat my dinner, and busy all the afternoon, and troubled at this business. In the evening with Sir D. Gawden, to Guild Hall, to advise with the Towne-Clerke about the practice of the City and nation in this case: and he told my story which I had told him: and the King, without more ado, granted the best of “The Mayden Queene,” which, the more I see, the more I love, and think one of the best plays I ever saw, and so certainly the best acted of any thing ever the House did.

Jan. 22nd. Up, and by coach, with W. Griffin with me, and our Contract-books, to the Commissioners for Accounts, the first time I ever was there, and staid awhile before I was admitted to them. Presently I was called in, where I found the whole number of Commissioners, and was there received with great respect and kindness, and did give them great satisfaction. They did ask many questions, and demanded other books of me, which I did give them very ready and spent; and my Lady Peterborough tells me that the Duchesse do lay up, saving money; but yet he tells me she reserves £5,000 a-year for her own spending; and my Lord led himself and me to a great: and a fine house, and especially two rooms, very fine, he hath built there. His lady a good lady; but my Lord led himself and me to a great:

Jan. 24th. To the King’s playhouse, to fetch my wife, and there saw the best of “The Mayden Queene,” which, the more I see, the more I love, and think one of the best plays I ever saw, and so certainly the best acted of any thing ever the House did.

Jan. 27th. Mr. Povy tells me the Duchesse is a devil against him, and do now come like Queen Elizabeth, and sits with the Duke of York’s Council, and sees what they do; and she crosses out this man’s wages and prices, as she sees fit, for saving money; but yet he tells me she reserves £5,000 a-year for her own spending; and my Lady Peterborough tells me that the Duchesse do lay up, mightily, jewels.

Jan. 30th. Up, and by coach, with W. Griffin with me, and our Contract-books, to the Commissioners for Accounts, the first time I ever was there, and staid awhile before I was admitted to them. Presently I was called in, where I found the whole number of Commissioners, and was there received with great respect and kindness, and did give them great satisfaction. They did ask many questions, and demanded other books of me, which I did give them very ready and acceptable answers to; and, upon the whole, I observe they do go about their business like men resolved to go through with it, and in a very good method, like men of understanding. This day Griffin did in discourse tell me that it is observed, and is true, in the late fire of London, that the fire burned just as many Parish-Churches as there were hours from the beginning to the end of the fire; and next, that there were just as many Churches left standing as there were taverns left standing in the rest of the City that was not burned, being I think he told me, thirteenth in all of each: which is pretty to observe.

February 3rd. After dinner, to the Duke of York’s house, to the play, “The Tempest.” I was pleased again, and shall be again to see it, it is so full of variety.
but, Lord! how full was the house, and how silly the play, there being nothing in the world good in it, and few people pleased in it.

Feb. 7th. To the Commissioners of Accounts and there presented my books, and was made to sit down and used with much respect. I find these gentlemen to sit all day, and only eat a bit of bread at noon, and a glass of wine; and are resolved to go through their business with great severity and method.

To the Swan, and there sent for a bit of meat and eat and drank, and so to White Hall to the Duke of York's chamber, where I find him and my fellows at their usual meeting, discussing about securing the Medway this year, which is to shut the door after the horse is stole. However, it is good. My Lord Bruncker, and Sir W. Pen, and I, and with us Sir Arnold Breames, to the King's playhouse, and there saw a piece of “Love in a Maze,” a dull, silly play, I think.

Feb. 8th. To my bookseller's, and bought the told, rogueous book, “L'eschole des filles”7 which I have bought in plain binding, because I resolve, as soon as I have read it, to burn it, that it may not stand in the list of books, nor among them, to disgrace them if it should be found.

Feb. 11th. At the office all the morning, where comes a damned summons to attend the Committee of Miscarriages to-day, which makes me mad, that I should by my place become the hackney of this Office, in perpetual trouble and vexation, that need it least. At noon home to dinner, where little pleasure, my head being split almost with the variety of troubles upon me at this time, and cares; and after dinner by coach to Westminster Hall, and sent my wife and Deb. to see “Mustapha” acted. Here I brought a book to the Committee, and do find them mighty hot in the business of tickets, which makes me mad to see them bite at the stone, and not at the hand that flings it. To the Temple, to Porter's chamber where Cooke met me, and after a stay there some time, they two and I to Pemberton's chamber and there did read over the Act calling people to appear, that there is no avoiding to give these Commissioners satisfaction in everything they will ask; and that there is fear lest they may find reason to make us refund for all the extraordinary profit made by those bargains. It was pretty here to see the heaps of money upon this lawyer's table; and it was great to see how he had not since last night spent any time upon our business, but began with telling us that we were not at all concerned in that Act; which was a total mistake, he not having read over the Act at all.

Feb. 14th. (Valentine's day). Up, being called up by Mercer, who come to be my Valentine, and so I rose and my wife, and were merry a little, I staying to talk, and did give her a guinea in gold for her Valentine's gift. I to my Office to perfect my Narrative about prize-goods, and did carry it to the Commissioners of Accounts, who did receive it with great kindness, and express great value of, and respect to me: and my heart is at rest that It is lodged there in so full truth and plainness, though it may hereafter prove some loss to me. I was told to-night that my Lady Castlemayne is so great a gamester as to have won £15,000 in one night and lost £25,000 in another night at play, and hath played £1,000 and £1,500 at a cast.

Feb. 15th. Sir W. Pen and I to the King's house, and there, in one of the upper boxes, saw “Flora's Vagaries,” which is a very silly play.

Feb. 20th. To the King's house; a new play, “The Duke of Lerma,” of Sir Robert Howard's; and Knepp and Nell spoke the prologue most excellently. The play designed to reproach our King with his mistresses, that I was troubled at it, and expected it to be interrupted; but it ended all well, which salved all.

Feb. 22nd. To Westminster Hall and the lobby, and up and down there all the morning. With my wife and Mercer, and Deb., who come to the Hall with me, I away to the Beare, in Drury Lane, and there bespoke a dish of meat; and, in the mean time, sat and sang with Mercer; and, by and by, dined with mighty pleasure, and excellent meat, one little dish enough for us all, and good wine, and all for 8s., and thence to the Duke's playhouse, and here saw “Albemarle,”8 an old play. I do not see any thing extraordinary to it, but was indeed weary before it was done.

Feb. 23rd. (Lord's day). This evening, my wife did with great pleasure show me her stock of jewells, encreased by the ring she hath made lately as my Valentine's gift this year, a Turky stone9 set with diamonds: and, with this and what she had, she reckons that she hath above £150 worth of jewells, of one kind or other; and I am glad of it, for it is fit the wretch should have something to content herself with.

Feb. 24th. Up, and to my office, where most of the morning. Thence about noon with my wife to the New Exchange, by the way stopping at my bookseller's, and there leaving my Kircher's Musurgia to be bound, and did buy “L'illustre Bassa,”10 in four volumes, for my wife. Thence to the Exchange and left her, while meeting Dr. Gibbons9 there, he and I, to see an organ at the Dean of Westminster's lodgings at the Abby, the Bishop of Rochester's, where he lives like a great prelate, his lodgings being very good, though at present under great disgrace at Court, being put by his Clerk of the Closet's place. Here I saw the organ; but it is too big for my house, and the fashion do not please me enough; and therefore will not have it. Thence to the Change back again, and took my wife and Deb. home, and there to dinner alone, and after dinner I took them to the Nursery,7 where none of us ever were before; where the house is better and the musique better than we looked for, and the acting not much worse, because I expected as bad as could be; and I was not much mistaken, for it was so. Their play was a bad one, called “Jeromino is Mad Again,”9 a tragedy. I was prettily served this day at the playhouse-door, where, giving six shillings into the fellow's hand for us three, the fellow by legerdemain did convey one

7 Helot's book, which was publicly burned in London. Pepys had referred to it earlier as “the most bawdy, lewd book that ever I saw.”

9 John Tomksh.

10 A turquoise.

11 Magdeleine de Scudéry.

12 The organist of Westminster Abbey.

13 A training school for actors.

14 Thomas Kyd, The Spanish Tragedy, or Hieronymo Is Mad Again.
Feb. 27th. All the morning at the office, and at noon home to dinner, and thence with my wife and Deb. to the King's House to see "The Virgin Martyr," which did please me beyond any thing in the whole world was the wind-musique that the play is worth much, but it is finely acted by Becke Marshal. But that thence with my wife and Deb. to the King's House to see "The Virgin Martyr," though I knew the contrary yet I was overpowered by his so grave and serious away, and with so much grace faced me down that I did give him but five, that night transported, so as I could not believe that ever any musick hath that real formerly been when in love with my wife; that neither then, nor all the evening in a word, did wrap up my soul so that it made me really sick, just as I have...
tells me that the Solicitor-General did protest that he thought I spoke the best of any man in England. I to the Duke of York's lodgings, and find him many yesterday, and did, with great praise of me, go on with the discourse with me. And by and by, overtaking the King, the Kling and Duke of York come to me both; and he said, "Mr. Pepys, I am very glad of your success yesterday," and fell to talk of my well speaking, and many of the Lords there. My Lord Barkeley did cry me up for what they had heard of it; and others, Parliament-men there about the King, did say that they never heard such a speech in their lives delivered in that manner. Forders, of the Bedchamber, swear to me afterwards before Brouncker, in the afternoon, that he did tell the King that he thought I might teach the Solicitor-General. Every body that saw me almost come to me, with such eulogys as cannot be expressed. From thence I went to Westminster Hall, where I met Mr. G. Montagu, who come to me and kissed me, and told me that he had often heretofore kissed my hands, but now he would kiss my lips: protesting that I was another Cicero, and said, all the world said the same of me. Mr. Ashburnham, and every creature I met there of the Parliament, or that knew anything of the Parliament's actings, did salute me with this honour: Mr. Sands swore he would go twenty mile, at any time, to hear me; Mr. Chichly; Sir John Duncomb; and everybody do say that the kingdom will ring of my abilities: Mr. Sands swore he would go twenty mile, at any time, to hear me; Mr. Chichly; Sir John Duncomb; and everybody do say that the kingdom will ring of my abilities and that I may do nothing to pride and vain-glory, but that now I have this esteem I may do nothing but to answer to what objections will.

My Lady Hinchingbrooke I cannot say is a beauty, nor ugly, but is altogether a comely lady enough, and seems very good-humoured, and I might glad of the occasion of seeing her before to-morrow. Thence home, and there find one laying of my napkins against to-morrow in figures of all sorts, which is mighty pretty; and, it seems, it is his trade and he gets much money by it; and do now and then furnish tables with plate and linen for a feast at so much, which is mighty pretty, and a trade I could not have thought of. Thence I to Mrs. Turner and did get her to go along with me to the French pewterer's, and there did buy some new pewter against to-morrow; and thence to White Hall to have got a cook of her acquaintance, the best in England, as she says. But after we had with much ado found him, he could not come, nor was Mr. Gentleman in town, whom next I would have had, nor would Mrs. Stone let her man come, so that I was at a mighty loss what in the world to do for a cooke, Philips being out of town. At last, Levett as a great kindness did resolve he would leave his business and come himself, which set me in great case in my mind, and so home.

Mar. 13th. Up very betimes, and with Jane to Levett's, there to conclude upon our dinner, and thence to the pewterer's, to buy a pewter service, which I have ever hitherto been without. Anon comes my company, viz., my Lord Hinchingbrooke and his lady, Sir Philip Carteret and his lady, Godolphin and my cozen Roger, and Creed: and mighty merry; and by and by to dinner, which was very good and plentiful: I should have said, and Mr. George Montagu, who come at a very little warning, which was exceeding kind of him). And there among other things my Lord had Sir Samuel Morland's late invention for casting up of sums of £. s. d., which is very pretty, but not very useful. Most of our discourse was of my Lord Sandwich and his family, as being all of us of the family, and there brought Montaigne's Essays in English, and so away home to dinner. And after dinner with W. Pen to White Hall, where we and my Lord
Brouncker attended the Council to discourse about the fitness of entering of
men presently for the manning of the fleete, before one ship is in condition to
receive them; the King crying very sillily, "If ever you intend to man the fleete
without being cheated by the captains and pursers you may go to bed and
resolve never to have it manned." Before I began to say anything in this matter
the Lords, of the Committee of Miscarriages, talking at the Council-table before all the
Kings Nay, the Duke of York, talking at the Council-table before all the
Lords of the Committee of Miscarriages, now this entering of men before the
ships could be ready would not be reckoned a miscarriage, "Why, says the King,
"it is then but Mr. Pepys making of another speech to them; which made all the
Lords (and there were by also the Attorney and Solicitor-General), look upon me.
Thence Sir W. Coventry, W. Pen and I by hackney-coach to take
a little ayre in Hyde Parke, the first time I have been there this year; and we did
meet many coaches going and coming, it being mighty pleasant weather. Thence
home, and there, in favour to my eyes, stayed at home, reading the ridiculous
History of my Lord Newcastle wrote by his wife, which shows her to be a mad,
conceited, ridiculous woman, and he an ass to suffer her to write what she
writes to him and of him. Betty Turner sent my wife the book to read, and it
being a fair print, to ease my eyes, which would be reading. I read that. Anon
comes Mrs. Turner and sat and talked with us. To bed, my eyes being very
bad; and I know not how in the world to abstain from reading.
Mr. 26th. This afternoon I was surprized with a letter without a name to it.
very well writ, in a good stile, giving me notice of my cousin Kate Joyce's
being likely to reach herself by marriage, and by ill reports already abroad of
her; and I do fear that this keeping of an inne may spoil her, being a young
and pretty comely woman, and thought to be left well. I did answer the letter
with thanks and good liking, and am resolved to take the advice he gives me.
Mar. 27th. My wife and I had a small squabble, but I first this day tried the
effect of my silence and not provoking her when she is in an ill humour, and
did find it very good, for it prevents its coming to that height on both sides which
used to exceed what was fit between us.
Mar. 28th. To the office, where all the morning busy. Though my head was
full of business, yet I had a desire to end this holy-day week with a play; and so,
with my wife and Deb. to the King's house, and there saw "The Indian
Emperour," a very good play.
Mar. 29th. Up betimes, and so to the office, there to do business till about
ten o'clock; and then out with my wife and Deb. and W. Hewer by coach to
Common-garden Coffee-house, where by appointment I was to meet Harris;
which I did, and also Mr. Cooper,3 the great painter, and Mr. Hales; and thence
to Mr. Cooper's house, to see some of his work, which is all in little,
and pretty, and fine to look upon. Harris and I, and the great master of musique; and after much difficulty in getting of musique,
we to dancing, and then to a supper of some French dishes, which yet did not
please me, and then to dance and sing; and mighty merry we were till about
eleven or twelve at night, with mighty great content in all my company, and I
did, as I love to do, enjoy myself in my pleasure as being the weight of what
we take pains for and can hope for in this world, and therefore to be enjoyed
while we are young and capable of these joys. My wife extraordinary fine to-day
in her flower tabby suit, bought a year or more ago, before my mother's death
put her into mourning, and so not worn till this day, and everybody in love with
it; and indeed she is very fine and handsome in it. I having paid the reckoning,
which come to almost £4, we parted.
Mar. 30th. To dinner, and there dined, and thence I alone to the Duke of York's house, to see the new
and pretty comely woman, and thought to be left well. I did answer the letter
with thanks and good liking, and am resolved to take the advice he gives me.
Mr. 26th. Met Sir Fr. Hollis. He took Lord Brouncker and me down to the
and there he did make us drink, and did call for his bagpipes which,
with pipes of ebony, tipt with silver, he did play before anything of the kind
guards, and there he did make us drink, and did call for his bagpipes which,
did, as I love to do, enjoy myself in my pleasure as being the height of what
we take pains for and can hope for in this world, and therefore to be enjoyed
while we are young and capable of these joys. My wife extraordinary fine to-day
in her flower tabby suit, bought a year or more ago, before my mother's death
put her into mourning, and so not worn till this day, and everybody in love with
it; and indeed she is very fine and handsome in it. I having paid the reckoning,
which come to almost £4, we parted.
Mar. 27th. My wife and I had a small squabble, but I first this day tried the
effect of my silence and not provoking her when she is in an ill humour, and
did find it very good, for it prevents its coming to that height on both sides which
used to exceed what was fit between us.
Mar. 28th. To the office, where all the morning busy. Though my head was
full of business, yet I had a desire to end this holy-day week with a play; and so,
with my wife and Deb. to the King's house, and there saw "The Indian
Emperour," a very good play.
Mar. 29th. Up betimes, and so to the office, there to do business till about
ten o'clock; and then out with my wife and Deb. and W. Hewer by coach to
Common-garden Coffee-house, where by appointment I was to meet Harris;
which I did, and also Mr. Cooper,3 the great painter, and Mr. Hales; and thence
to Mr. Cooper's house, to see some of his work, which is all in little,
and pretty, and fine to look upon. Harris and I, and the great master of musique; and after much difficulty in getting of musique,
we to dancing, and then to a supper of some French dishes, which yet did not
please me, and then to dance and sing; and mighty merry we were till about
eleven or twelve at night, with mighty great content in all my company, and I
did, as I love to do, enjoy myself in my pleasure as being the height of what
we take pains for and can hope for in this world, and therefore to be enjoyed
while we are young and capable of these joys. My wife extraordinary fine to-day
in her flower tabby suit, bought a year or more ago, before my mother's death
put her into mourning, and so not worn till this day, and everybody in love with
it; and indeed she is very fine and handsome in it. I having paid the reckoning,
which come to almost £4, we parted.
Mar. 30th. To dinner, and there dined, and thence I alone to the Duke of York's house, to see the new
and pretty comely woman, and thought to be left well. I did answer the letter
with thanks and good liking, and am resolved to take the advice he gives me.
Mr. 26th. Met Sir Fr. Hollis. He took Lord Brouncker and me down to the

3Samuel Cooper, the miniaturist.
Pelling come and sat and talked late with us, and he being gone, I called Deb. to take pen, ink, and paper and write down what things come into my head for my wife to do in order to her going into the country; and the girl, writing not so well as she would do, cried, and her mistress construed it to be sullenness, and so away angry with her too; but going to bed she undressed me, and there I did give her good advice and baiser is, elle weeping still.

April 1st. To my office, where busy till noon. All alone to the King's house, and there sat in an upper box, to hide myself, and saw “The Black Prince,” a very good play. I did fall asleep the former part of the play.

Apr. 2nd. Up, after much pleasant talk with my wife, and upon some alterations I will make in my house in her absence, and I do intend to lay out some money thereon. So she and I up, and she got her ready to be gone; and by and by comes Betty Turner and her mother and W. Batelier, and they and Deb., to whom I did give 10s. this morning, to oblige her to please her mistress (and ego did baiser la mouche), and also Jane, and so in two coaches set out about eight o'clock towards the carrier, there for to take coach for my father's. With Lord Brouncker to the Royall Society, where they were just done; but there I

Apr. 3rd. My Lord Brouncker and I to the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw the latter part of “The Master and the Man.” Thence by coach to Duck Lane, and I did here buy Des Cartes his little treatise of musique.

Apr. 4th. Up betimes, and by coach towards White Hall, and took Aldgate gallery window, which without it I could not in the least do, and may, I believe, be improved to a great height, which I am mightily glad of.

Apr. 5th. To the office, where busy till noon. At noon to Mr. George Montagu's to dinner, being invited by him in the hall, and there mightily made of, even to great trouble to me to be so commended before my face, with that flattery and importunity, that I was quite troubled with it. Yet he is a fine gentleman, truly, and his lady a fine woman; and, among many sons that I saw there, there was a little daughter that is mighty pretty, of which he is infinite fond: and after dinner did make her play on the gitter and sing, which she did mighty prettily, and seems to have a mighty musical soul, keeping time with most excellent spirit.

Apr. 6th. At noon to the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw “The English Monsieur,” sitting for privacy sake in an upper box: the play has much mirth in it.

Apr. 7th. To the King's playhouse, and there saw “The Maid's Tragedy,” a good play. Coach, 1s.: play and oranges, 2s. 6d. and so by coach home, 2s. 6d., and so to bed.

Apr. 8th. To the King's house, and saw “The Surprizall,” where base singing.

Apr. 9th. To the King's playhouse, 1s., and to the play “The Duke of Lerma,” 2s. 6d., and oranges 1s.

Apr. 10th. Took Mrs. Turner out to the King's house, and saw “The Indian Empourcer.”

Apr. 24th. To the King's playhouse, and there saw a piece of “Beggar's Bush,” which I had not seen some years.

Apr. 25th. After dinner to the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw “Sir Martin Marrall,” which, the more I see, the more I like.

Apr. 26th. To the King's playhouse, and there saw most of “The Cardinall,” a good play.

Apr. 27th. To the King's house, and there did see “Love in a Maze,” wherein very good mirth of Lacy, the clown, and Winterell, the country-knight, his master.

Apr. 28th. To the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw “The Impertinents,” again, with less pleasure than before, it being a very contemptible play.

Apr. 29th. Lord Brouncker and I to the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw “Love in a Tub.”

Apr. 30th. To the Duke's playhouse, and there saw “The Tempest,” which still pleases me mightily.

May 1st. To the King's playhouse, and there saw “The Surprizill.”

May 2nd. To the Duke of York's playhouse, at a little past twelve, to get a good place in the pit, against the new play, “The Sullen Lovers; or, the Imperitants,” having good humours in it, but the play tedious.

May 3rd. My sister Michell and I to the Duke of York's house, and there saw “The Impertinents” again, with less pleasure than before, it being a very contemptible play.

May 5th. To “The Imperitants” once more. And to see the folly how the house do this day cry up the play more than yesterday and I for that reason like it, I find, the better, too.

May 6th. To the King's playhouse, and there saw “The Virgin Martyr,” and heard the music I like so well, and intended to have seen Knepp, but left her alone.

May 7th. Up, and to the office, where all the morning. At noon home to dinner, and thither I sent for Mercer to dine with me; and after dinner she and

1An early form of ear trumpet.

2Davenant's The Men's the Master.
I called Mrs. Turner, and I carried them to the Duke of York's house, and there saw "The Man's the Master," which proves a very good play. Thence called Knapp from the King's house, where going in for her, the play being done, I did see Beck Marshall come dressed off of the stage, and looks mighty fine and pretty and noble: and also Nell in her boy's clothes, mighty pretty. But, Lord! their confidence! and how many men do hover about them as soon as they come off the stage, and how confident they are in their talk! Here I did kiss the pretty woman newly come, called Pegg, a mighty pretty woman. Here took up Knapp into our coach, and all of us with her to her lodgings, and thither comes Banister with a song of her's. Here was also Haynes, the incomparable dancer of the King's house, and a seeming civil man, and sings pretty well, and they gone, we abroad to Marrowbone, and there walked in the garden, the first time I ever went there; and a pretty place it is, and here we eat and drank and stayed till 9 at night, and so home by moonshine. And so set Mrs. Knepp at her lodgings, was there; and a pretty place it is, and here we eat and drank and stayed till we abroad to Marrowbone, and there walked in the garden, the first time I ever went there; and a seeming civil man, and sings pretty well, and they gone, we abroad to Marrowbone, and there walked in the garden, the first time I ever went there; and a pretty place it is, and here we eat and drank and stayed till 9 at night, and so home by moonshine. And so set Mrs. Knepp at her lodgings, and so the rest, and I home talking with a great deal of pleasure, and so home to bed.

May 9th. Sir W. Pen and I to the King's house, and there saw "The Mayd's Tragedy," a good play, but my head and eyes out of order, the first from my drinking wine at dinner, and the other from my much work in the morning.

May 11th. Up and to my office, where alone all the morning. After dinner I called Mercer, and she and I to the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw "The Tempest."

May 14th. To the King's house, and there saw "The Country Captain," a very dull play.

May 15th. To Mrs. Williams's and there dined, and she did shew me her closet, which I was sorry to see for fear of her expecting something from me; and here she took notice of my wife's not once coming to see her, which I am glad of, for she shall not; a prating, vain, idle woman. Thence with Lord Brouncker to Loriners'-hall, by Mooregate, a hall I never heard of before, to Sir Thomas Teddiman's burial, where most people belonging to the sea were. And here we had rings: and here I do hear that some of the last words that he said went; and I, with my Lord Brouncker and Dr. Clerke and Mr. Pierce, as far as Sir W. Pen and I to the King's house, and there saw "The Mayd's Tragedy," a good play, but my head and eyes out of order, the first from my drinking wine at dinner, and the other from my much work in the morning.

May 17th. (Lord's day). Up, and put on my new stuff-suit, with a shoulder-belt, according to the new fashion, and the bands of my vest and tunique laced with silk lace; and so, very handsome, to Church.

May 18th. To the King's playhouse, it being the first day of Sir Charles Sidly's new play, "The Mulberry Garden." There was, here and there, a pretty saying, yet the whole play had nothing extraordinary in it at all. I have not been less pleased at a new play in my life, I think.

May 20th. To "The Mulberry Garden" again, and cannot be reconciled to it.

May 22d. Up, and all the morning at the office busy. At noon home with my people to dinner, where good discourse and merry. After dinner comes Mr. Martin, the purser, and brings me his wife's startling, which was formerly the King's bird, that do speak and whistle finely, which I am mighty proud of and shall take pleasure in it. Thence to the Duke of York's house to a play, and saw Sir Martin Marr-all, where the house is full; and though I have seen it I think ten times, yet the pleasure I have is yet as great as ever, and is undoubtedly the best comedy ever was wrote. Thence to my tailor's and a mercer's for patterns to carry my wife of cloth and silk for a bed, which I think will please her and me, and so home and fitted myself for my journey to-morrow, which I fear will not be pleasant because of the wet weather, it raining very hard all this day; but the less it troubles me because the King and Duke of York and Court are at this day at Newmarket, at a great horse-race, and proposed great pleasure for two or three days, but are in the same wet. So from the office home to supper, and betimes to bed.

May 23d. Up by four o'clock; and, getting my things ready and recommending the care of my house to W. Hewer, I with my boy Tom whom I take with me, about six took coach, and come to Cambridge, after much bad way, about nine at night; and there at the Rose I met my father's horses, with a man, staying for me. But it is so late, and the waters so deep, that I durst not go to-night; but after supper to bed, and there lay very ill, by reason of some drunken scholars making a noise all night, and vexed for fear that the horses should not be taken up from grass, time enough for the morning.

May 24th. (Lord's day). I up at between two and three in the morning, and, calling up my boy, and father's boy, we set out by three o'clock, it being high day; and so through the waters with very good success, though very deep almost all the way, and got to Brampton, where most of them in bed, and so I weary up to my wife's chamber, whom I find in bed, and fell to talk; and mightily pleased, both of us, and up got the rest, Betty Turner and Willet and June, all whom I was glad to see, and very merry. Here I saw my brothers and sister Jackson, she growing fat, and since being married, I think looks comelier than before.

May 25th. Up, and put on a new summer black bombazin suit, and so to the office; and being come now to an agreement with my barber to keep my periwig in good order at so a-year, I am like to go very spruce, more than I used to do. All the morning at the office and at noon home to dinner, and so to the King's playhouse, and there saw "Philaster;" where it is pretty to see how
I could remember almost all along, ever since I was a boy, Arethusa, the part which I was to have acted at Sir Robert Cooke's, and it was very pleasant to me; but more to think what a ridiculous thing it would have been for me to have acted a beautiful woman. Thence to Mr. Pierce's, and there saw Knepp also, and were merry.

June 3rd. Up, and to the office, where busy till 9 o'clock and then to White Hall to the Council-chamber, where I did present the Duke of York with an account of the charge of the present fleet to his satisfaction; and this being done did ask his leave for my going out of town five or six days, which he did give me, saying that my diligence in the King's business was such that I ought not to be denied when my own business called me any whither. Thence with Sir D. Gawden to Westminster, where I did take a turn or two and met Roger Pepys, who is mighty earnest for me to stay from going into the country till he goes, and to bring my people thither for some time: but I cannot, and will find another time this summer for it. To the King's house, and there saw good part of "The Scornfull Lady."

June 4th. All the evening to set matters in order against my going to Brampton to-morrow, being resolved upon my journey and having the Duke of York's leave, though I do plainly see that I can very ill be spared now, there being much business.

June 5th.1 At Barnet, for milk, 6d. On the highway, to menders of the highway, 6d. Dinner at Stevenage, 5s. 6d.

June 6th. (Saturday). Spent at Huntingdon with Bowles and Appleyard and Shepley, 2s.

June 8th. (Monday). Father's servants (father having in the garden told me sad stories of my wife's ill words), 1s. 4d. Pleasant country to Bedford, where, while they stay, I rode through the town; and a good country-town; and there, drinking, 1s. We on to Newport, and there 'light, and I and W. Hewer to the Church, and there give the boy 1s. So to Buckingham, a good old town. Here I see to the Church, which very good, and the leads, and a school in it: did give the sexton's boy 1s. A fair bridge here, with many arches: vexed at my people's making me lose so much time; reckoning, 13s. 4d.

June 9th. (Tuesday). To Oxford, a very sweet place. To dinner; and then out with my wife and people and landlord: and to him that showed us the schools and library, 10s; to him that showed us All Souls' College, and Chichly's picture, 5s. So to see Christ Church with my wife, I seeing several others very fine alone with W. Hewer before dinner, and did give the boy that went with me 1s. Strawberries, 1s. 2d. Dinner and servants, £1 2s. 6d. After come home from the schools, I out with the landlord to Brazen-nose College; to the butteries. Butler, 2s. Thence with coach and people to Physic-garden, 1s. So to Friar Bacon's study: I up and saw it, and give the man 1s. Bottle of sack for landlord, 2s. Oxford mighty fine place, and well seated, and cheap entertainment. At night come to Abingdon.

June 10th. (Wednesday). Up, and walked to the Hospital: very large and fine; and pictures of founders, and the History of the Hospital; and is said to be worth £700 per annum. So did give the poor, which they would not take but in their box, 2s. 6d. So forth towards Hungerford, led this good way by our landlord, one Heart, an old but very civil and well-spoken man, more than I ever heard, of his quality. He gone, we forward; and I vexed at my people's not minding the way. So come to Hungerford, where very good trouts, eels, and crayfish. Dinner: a most fine way. Thence set out with a guide. So all over the Plain by the sight of the steeples, the Plain high and low, to Salisbury, by night; but before I come to the town I saw a great fortification, and there light, and to it and in it; and find it prodigious, so as to frighten me to be in it all alone at that time of night, it being dark. I understand, since, it to be that, that is called Old Sarum. Come to the George Inn, where lay in a silk bed; and very good diet. To supper; then to bed.

June 11th. (Thursday). Up, and W. Hewer and I up and down the town and find it a very brave place. The river goes through every street; and most a capacious market-place, the Minster most admirable; as big, I think, and handsomer than Westminster: and a most large Close about it, and houses for the Officers thereof, and a fine palace for the Bishop. Thence to the inn, and there not being able to hire coach-horses, and not willing to use our own, we got saddles-horses, very dear. Boy that went to look for them, 6d. So the three women behind W. Hewer, Murford, and our guide, and I single to Stonage, over the Plain and some great hills, even to fright us. Come hither, and find them as prodigious as any tales I ever heard of them, and worth going this journey to see. God knows what their use was! they are hard to tell, but yet may be told. Give the shepherd-woman, for leading our horses, 4d. So back by Wilton, my Lord Pembroke's house, which we could not see, he being just coming to town; but the situation I do not like, nor the house promise much, it being in a low but rich valley. So back home. So to dinner; and that being done paid the reckoning, which was so exorbitant, and particular in rate of my horses, and 7s. 6d. for bread and beer, that I was mad, and resolve to trouble the master about it, and get something for the poor; and come away in that humour: £2 5s. 6d. Servants, 11s. 6d.; poor, 1s.

1There are only rough notes for the next week, on loose leaves bound in the book, with blank pages following for the fair, and supposedly fuller, copy, which was never made.
come, and other things. And he also merry, and made us mighty merry at supper
about manning the new ship at Bristol with none but men whose wives do master
them; and it seems it is become in reproach to some men of estate that are
such hereabouts, that this is become common talk.

June 12th. (Friday.) Up, finding our beds good but lousy, which made us
merry. Rode a very good way, led to my great content by our landlord to Philips-
Norton, with great pleasure, being now come into Somersetshire; where my wife
and Deb. mightily joyed thereby, I commending the country, as indeed it de-
serves. And the first town we came to was Brekington, where, we stopping for
something for the horses, we called two or three little boys to us, and pleased
ourselves with their manner of speech, and did make one of them kiss Deb., and
another say the Lord's Prayer (hallowed by thy kingdom come). At Philips-
Norton I walked to the Church and there saw a very ancient tomb of some
Knight Templar, I think; and there saw the tombstone whereon there were only
two heads cut, which, the story goes, and credibly, were two sisters, called the
Fair Maids of Foscott, that had two bodies upward and one belly, and there
lie buried. Here is also a very fine ring of six bells, and they mighty tunable.

Having dined very well, 10s. we come before night to the Bath; where I presently
stepped out with my landlord and saw the baths, with people in them. They are
not so large as I expected, but yet pleasant; and the town most of stone, and
clean, though the streets generally narrow. I home, and being weary, went to bed
without supper; the rest supping.

June 13th. (Saturday.) Up at four o'clock, being by appointment called up to
the Cross Bath, where we were carried one after another, myself, and wife,
and Betty Turner, Willet, and W. Hewer. And by and by, though we designed
to have done before company come, much company come, very fine ladies; and
the manner pretty enough, only methinks it cannot be clean to go so many
bodies together in the same water. Good conversation among them that are
acquainted here, and stay together. Strange to see how hot the water is; and
in some places, though this is the most temperate bath, the springs so hot as the
feet not able to endure. But strange to see, when women and men herein that
live all the season in these waters, that cannot but be parboiled, and look like
the creatures of the bath! Carried away wrapped in a sheet, and in a chair home;
and there one after another thus carried, I staying above two hours in the water,
being trimmed by a very handsome fellow,

W. Hewer and Betty Turner to see her uncle, and leaving my wife with the
mistress of the house, I to see the quay, which is a most large and noble place.
Walked back to the Sun, where I find Deb. come back, and with her her uncle,
a sober merchant, very good company; and so like one of our sober, wealthy
London merchants as pleased me mightily. Here we dined, and much good talk
with him, 7s. 6d. Then walked with him and my wife and company round the
quay, and he showed me the Custom-house and made me understand many
things of the place, and let us through Marsh Street, where our girl was born.
But, Lord! the joy that was among the old poor people of the place, to see
Mrs. Willet's daughter, it seems her mother being a brave woman and mighty
beloved! And so brought us a back way by surprise to his house, where a sub-
stantial good house and well furnished; and did give us good entertainment of
strawberries, a whole venison-pasty cold, and plenty of brave wine, and above
all Bristol milk: where comes in another poor woman, who, hearing that Deb.
was here, did come running hither, and with her eyes so full of tears, and heart
so full of joy that she could not speak when she come in, that it made me weep
too: I protest that I was not able to speak to her, which I would have done, to
have diverted her tears. His wife a good woman, and so sober and substantial
as I was never more pleased anywhere. Servant-maid, 2s. So thence took leave,
and he with us through the city, where in walking I find the city pay him great
respect, and he the like to the meanest, which pleased me mightily. He showed
us the place where the merchants meet here, and a fine Cross yet standing, like
Cheapside. We back, and by moonshine to the Bath again, about ten o'clock;
bad way; and giving the coachman 12s. went all of us to bed.

June 14th. (Sunday.) Up and walked up and down the town, and saw a pretty
good market-place, and many good streets and very fair stone-houses. And so
to the great Church, and there saw Bishop Montagu's tomb; and when placed
did see many brave people come, and among others two men brought in
in litters and set down in the chancel to hear; but I did not know one face. Here
a good organ; but a vain pragmatical fellow preached a ridiculous, affected
sermon that made me angry, and some gentlemen that sat next me, and sang
well. So home, walking round the walls of the City, which are good, and the
battlements all whole.

June 15th. (Monday.) Up, and to look into the baths, and find the King and
Queen's full of a mixed sort, of good and bad, and the Cross only almost for
the gentry. So to our inne, and there eat and paid reckoning. Before I took coach, I
went to make a boy dive in the King's bath, 1s. Took coach, and away, without
any of the company of the other stage-coaches, that go out of this town to-day;
and rode all day. In the afternoon come to Abbebury, where, seeing great stones
like those of Stonage standing up, I stopped and took a countryman of that
town, and he carried me and showed me a place trenched in, like Old Sarum
almost, with great stones pitched in it, some bigger than those at Stonage in
figure, to my great admiration: and he told me that most people of learning,
coming by, do come and view them, and that the King did so: and that the
Mount cast hard by is called Selbury, from one King Scall buried there, as
tradition says. I did give this man u. So took coach again; but about a mile off it was prodigious to see how full the Downes are of great stones. Before night having their pent-houses supported with pillars, which makes it a good walk. My wife pleased with all.

June 16th. (Tuesday). So paying the reckoning, 14s. 4d., and servants, 11s. poor 12s., set out. So on, and passing through a good part of this county of Wiltshire, saw a good house of Alexander Popham's, and another of my Lord Craven's, I think in Berkshire. Come to Newbery and there dined, which cost me (and music, which, a song of the old courtier of Queen Elizabeth's and how he was changed upon the coming in of the King, did please me mightily, and I did cause W. Hewer to write it out), 3s. 6d. So out, and lost our way, which made me vexed, but come into it again; and in the evening betimes come to Reading, and then to supper, and then I to walk about the town, which is a very great one, I think bigger than Salisbury: a river runs through it in seven branches and unite in one in one part of the town, and runs into the Thames half-a-mile off: one odd sign of the Broad Face.

June 17th. (Wednesday). Rose, and paying the reckoning, 12s. 6d.; servants and poor, 2s. 6d.; music, the worst we have had, coming to our chamber-door, but calling us by wrong names, we lay; so set out with one coach in company, and through Maidenhead, which I never saw before, to Colebrook by noon, the way mighty good; and there dined, and fitted ourselves a little to go through London, and on. Somewhat out of humour all day, reflecting on my wife's neglect of things, and impertinent humour got by this liberty of being from me, which she is never to be trusted with, for she is a fool. Thence pleasant way to London, before night, and find all very well, to great content; and there to talk with my wife. By and by home, and there with my people to supper, all in pretty content-sake, give it. So I to bed, glad to find all so well here, and slept well.

June 18th. Up betimes and to the office, there to set my papers in order, and books, my office having been new whit'd and windows made clean; and so to sit, where all the morning, and did receive a hint or two from my Lord Anglesey, as if he thought much of my taking the aye as I have done, but I care not; but whatever the matter is, I think he hath some ill-will to me, or at least an opinion that I am more the servant of the Board than I am. At noon home to dinner, where my wife still in a melancholy, fusty humour, and crying, and do not tell me plainly what it is; but I by little words find that she hath heard of my going to plays, and carrying people abroad every day, in her absence.

June 19th. By and by comes my wife and Deb. home, have been at the King's playhouse to-day, thinking to spy me there; and saw the new play, "Evening Love," of Dryden's, which, though the world commends, she likes not. So to supper and talk, and all in good humour, and then to bed, where I slept not well.
THE DIARY OF SAMUEL PEPYS

July 14th. This afternoon my Lady Pickering come to see us: I busy, saw her not. But how natural it is for us to slight people out of power, and for people out of power to stoop to see those that while in power they contemned!

July 17th. With my wife and Deb. to the King's House to see a play revived, a sorry mean play.

July 19th. (Lords's day). Up, and to my chamber, and there I up and down in the house spent the morning getting things ready against noon, when come Mr. Cooper, Hales, Harris, Mr. Butler that wrote Hudibras, and Mr. Cooper's cozen Jacke; and by and by comes Mr. Reeves and his wife, whom I never saw before. And there we dined; a good dinner, and company that pleased me mightily, being all eminent men in their way. Spent all the afternoon in talk and mirth.

July 20th. All the morning at the office. Dined at home. So to visit my Lord Crew, who is very sick, to great danger, by an irisipulus; the first day I heard of it. And so home, and took occasion to buy a rest for my espinette at the ironmonger's by Holborn Conduit, where the fair pretty woman is that I have lately observed there, and she is pretty, and je credo vain enough.

July 21st. Up, and by water to St. James's, having in the way shewn Symson Sir W. Coventry's chimney-pieces, in order to the making me one; and there, after the Duke of York was ready, he called me to his closet, and there I did long and largely show him the weakness of our Office, and did give him advice to call us to account for our duties, which he did take mighty well, and desired me to draw up what I would have him write to the Office. I did lay open the whole failings of the Office, and how it was his duty to find them, and to find fault with them, as Admiral, especially at this time, which he agreed to, and seemed much to rely on what I said.

July 22nd. All the morning at the office, and after dinner with my wife and Deb. to the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw "The Slighted Maid," but a mean play.

July 25th. With my wife and two girls to the King's house, and saw "The Mad Couple," a mean play altogether.

July 31st. Up, and at my office all the morning. About noon with Mr. Ashburnham to the new Excise Office, and there discoursed about our business, and I made him admire my drawing a thing presently in shorthand: but, God knows! I have paid dear for it, in my eyes. To the King's house, to see the first day of Lacy's "Monsieur Ragou." The King and Court all there, and mighty merry—a farce.

August 1st. After dinner my wife, and Deb., and I, to the King's House again, coming too late yesterday to hear the prologue, and do like the play better now than before, and indeed there is a great deal of true within it.

Aug. 5th. To the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw "The Guardian"; formerly the same, I find, that was called "Cutter of Coleman Street"; a very silly play.

Aug. 10th. To Cooper's, where I spent all the afternoon with my wife and

1John Lacey, *The Old Troop, or Monsieur Ragou*. 

2$80$ for his work—and the chrysal and case and gold case comes to $8 3s$. 

though not so great as, I confess, I expected, being not satisfied in the greatness of the resemblance, nor in the blue garment: but it is most certainly a most rare piece of work, as to the painting. He hath $80 for his work—and the chrysal and case and gold case comes to $8 3s. 4d.; and which I sent him this night, that I might be out of debt. Thence my people home and I to Westminster Hall about a little business, and so by water home to supper, and my wife to read a ridiculous book I bought to-day of the History of the Taylors' Company; and all the while Deb. did comb my head. And so to bed.


Aug. 14th. To the Duke of York, who enquired for what I had promised him about my observations of the miscarriages of our Office; and I told him he should have it next week, being glad he called for it; for I find he is concerned to do something, and to secure himself thereby, I believe, for the world is labouring to eclipse him, I doubt; I mean, the factious part of the Parliament.

Aug. 15th. With my wife, Mercer, and Deb., to the King's playhouse, and there saw "Love's Mistress" revived, the thing pretty good.

Aug. 17th. To the Duke of York's House, and there saw "Cupid's Revenge," under the new name of "Love Despised," that hath something very good in it, though I like not the whole body of it.

Aug. 19th. Up betimes, and all day and afternoon without going out busy upon my great letter to the Duke of York, which goes on to my content. This week my people wash, over the water, and so little company at home. In the evening, being busy above, a great cry I hear, and go down; and what should it be but Jane, in a fit of direct raving, which lasted half an hour. Beyond four or five of our strength to keep her down; and, when all come to all, a fit of jealousy about Tom with whom she is in love.

Aug. 21st. After dinner I by coach to my bookseller's in Duck Lane, and there did spend a little time and regarder su moher, and so to St. James's, where did a little ordinary business; and by and by comes Monsieur Colbert, the French Embassador, to make his first visit to the Duke of York, and then to the Duchess: and I saw it, a silly piece of ceremony, he saying on a stage in a black suit and cloak of silk, which is a strange fashion, now it hath been so long left off.

Aug. 22nd. This afternoon, after I was weary in my business of the office, I went forth to the 'Change, thinking to have spoke with Captain Cocke, but he was not within. So I home and took London-bridge in my way, walking down Fish Street and Gracious Street to see how very fine a descent they have now made down the hill, that it is become very easy and pleasant. And going through Leaden-Hall, it being market-day, I did see a woman catched that had stolen a shoulder of mutton off of a butcher's stall, and carrying it wrap up in a cloth, in a basket. The jade was surprised, and did not deny it, and the woman so silly, as to let her go that took it, only taking the meat.
Aug. 23rd. (Lord's day). After dinner to the Office, Mr. Gibson and I, to examine my letter to the Duke of York. And I do mightily like what I have therein done; and did make haste to St. James's, and about four o'clock got thither: and there the Duke of York was ready, to expect me, and did hear it all with extraordinary content; and did give me many and hearty thanks, and in words the most expressive tell me his sense of my good endeavours, and that he would have a care of me on all occasions; and did, with much inwardness, tell me what was doing, of designs to make alterations in the Navy; and is most open to me in them, and with utmost confidence desires my further advice on all occasions: and he resolves to have my letter transcribed and sent forthwith to the Office.

Aug. 25th. Up, and by water to St. James's, and there with Mr. Wren did discourse about my great letter, which the Duke of York hath given him, and is much pleased with it, and earnest to have it be; and he and I are like to be much together in the considering how to reform the Office. And it is pretty how Lord Brouncker this day did tell me how he hears that a design is on foot to remove us out of the Office; and proposes that we two do agree to draw up a form of a new constitution of the Office, which I agreed to, saying nothing of my design; and the truth is he is the best man of them all, and I would be glad, next myself, to save him.

Aug. 26th. Met at the Treasury chamber, and there before the Lords did debate our draft of the victualling contract. There till after candle-lighting, and so home by coach with Sir D. Gawden, who by the way tells me how the City do go on in several things towards the building of the public places, which I am glad to hear, and gives hope that in a few years it will be a glorious place; but we met with several stops and new troubles in the way in the streets, so as makes it bad to travel in the dark now through the City.

Aug. 27th. Away by water to St. James's, and there, with Mr. Wren, did correct his copy of my letter, which the Duke of York hath signed in my very words, without alteration of a syllable. And so by water to the Office, where we sat all the morning; and, just as the Board rises, comes the Duke of York's letter, which I know not, and the Board not being full, and desiring rather to have the Duke of York deliver it himself to us, I suppressed it for this day, my heart beginning to falsify in this business, as being doubtful of the trouble it may give me by provoking them; but however I am resolved to go through it, and it is too late to help it now.

Aug. 28th. To White Hall where the Duke of York fell to work with us in the Council-chamber; and there, with his own hand, did give us his long letter, telling us that he had received several from us, and now did give us one from him, taking notice of our several duties and failures, and desired answer to it. This pleased me well; and so fell to other business, and then parted.

Aug. 29th. Up, and all the morning at the Office, where the Duke of York's long letter was read, to their great trouble, and their suspecting me to have been the writer of it. And at noon comes by appointment Harris to dine with me, and after dinner he and I to Chyrurgeon's-hall, where they are building it new,
pose. My mind is mightily pleased by this, if I can but get time to have a copy taken of them, for my future use; but I must return them to-morrow. So to bed.

**Sept. 14th.** By coach to St. James's, where I find Sir W. Pen and Lord Anglesey, who delivered this morning his answer to the Duke of York, but I could not see it. But after being above with the Duke of York, but said nothing, I down with Mr. Wren; and he and I read all over that I had, and I espoused them to him, and did so order it that I had them home with me, so that I shall, to my heart's wish, be able to take a copy of them.

**Sept. 15th.** By water to the King's playhouse, to see a new play, a translation out of the French by Dryden, called "The Ladys a la Mode"; so mean a thing as the pit fell a-laughing.

**Sept. 16th.** To the office, and thence to St. James's to the Duke of York, walking it to the Temple, and in my way observe that the Stockes are now pulled quite down; and it will make the coming into Cornhill and Lumber Street mighty noble. I stopped too at Paul's, and there did go into St. Fayth's Church, and also in the body of the west part of the Church, and do see a hideous sight of the walls of the Church ready to fall, that I was in fear as long as I was in it; and here I saw the great vaults underneath the body of the Church. No hurt, I hear, is done yet, since their going to pull down the Church and steeple; but one man, on Monday this week, fell from the top to a piece of the roof of the east end, that stands next the steeple, and there broke himself all to pieces. It is pretty here to see how the late Church was but a case wrought over the old Church; for you may see the very old pillars standing whole within the wall of this. When I come to St. James's I find the Duke of York gone with the King to see the master of the Guards in Hyde Park; and their Colonel, the Duke of Monmouth, to take his command this day of the King's Life-Guard. So I took a hackney-glesey, who delivered this morning his answer to the Duke of York, but I could not see it. But after being above with the Duke of York, but said nothing, I down with Mr. Wren; and he and I read all over that I had, and I espoused them to him, and did so order it that I had them home with me, so that I shall, to my heart's wish, be able to take a copy of them.

**Sept. 17th.** To the King's playhouse, and saw "Rollo, Duke of Normandy," which pleased me pretty well.

**Sept. 18th.** To the King's playhouse, and saw a piece of "Henry the Fourth."

**Sept. 19th.** Up, and to the office, where all the morning busy, and so dined with my people at home, and then to the King's playhouse and there saw "The Silent Woman"; the best comedy, I think, that ever was; and sitting by Shadwell the poet, he was big with admiration of it. Here was my Lord Brouncker and W. Pen and their ladies in the box, being grown mighty kind of a sudden; but, God

knows, it will last but a little while, I dare swear. Knepp did her part mighty well.

**Sept. 21st.** To St. James's, and there the Duke of York did of his own accord come to me, and tell me that he had read, and do like of, my answers. By water home to dinner, and so out again and by water to Somerset House; but when come thither I turned back and to Southwarke-Fair, very dirty, and there saw the puppet-show of Whittington, which was pretty to see; and how that idle thing do work upon people that see it, and even myself too! And thence to Jacob Hall's dancing on the ropes, where I saw such action as I never saw before, and mightily worth seeing; and there took acquaintance with a fellow that carried me to a tavern, whither come the musick of this booth, and by and by Jacob Hall himself, with whom I had a mind to speak, to hear whether he had ever any mischief by falls in his time. He told me, "Yes, many; but never to the breaking of a limb." He seems a mighty strong man. So giving them a bottle or two of wine, I away with Payne, the waterman. He, seeing me at the play, did get a link to light me, and so light me to the Bear, where Bland, my waterman, waited for me with gold and other things he kept for me, to the value of £40 and more, which I had about me, for fear of my pockets being cut. So by link-light through the bridge, it being mighty dark, but still weather, and so home.

**Sept. 28th.** By water to St. James's. Thence to my Lord Burlington's house, the first time I ever was there, it being the house built by Sir John Denham, next to Clarendon House, and here I visit my Lord Hincingbroke and his lady. Here I, standing by a candle that was brought for sealing of a letter, do set my periwigg a-fire, which made such an odd noise, nobody could tell what it was till they saw the flame, my back being to the candle. Thence to Westminster Hall and there walked a little, and to the Exchequer, and so home by water; and after eating a bit I to my vinner's, and there did only look upon su wife, which is mighty handsome; and so to my glove and ribbon shop in Fenchurch Street, and did the like there. And so by coach towards the King's playhouse, and meeting W. Howe took him with me, and there saw "The City Match"; not acted these thirty years, but a silly play.

**October 12th.** This night my bookseller Shrewsbury comes and brings my books of Martyrs,* and I did pay him for them, and did this night make the young women before supper to open all the volumes for me. So to supper, and after supper to read a ridiculous nonsensical book set out by Will. Pen, for the Quakers; but so full of nothing but nonsense, that I was ashamed to read in it.²

**Oct. 14th.** All of us to the King's playhouse, and there saw "The Faithful Shepherdess" that we might hear the French Eunuch sing, which we did, to our great content.

**Oct. 16th.** Up, and busy all the morning at the office, and before noon I took my wife by coach, and Deb., and shewed her Mr. Wren's hangings and bed at next to Clarendon House, and here I visit my Lord Hincingbroke and his lady. Here I, standing by a candle that was brought for sealing of a letter, do set my periwigg a-fire, which made such an odd noise, nobody could tell what it was till they saw the flame, my back being to the candle. Thence to Westminster Hall and there walked a little, and to the Exchequer, and so home by water; and after eating a bit I to my vinner's, and there did only look upon su wife, which is mighty handsome; and so to my glove and ribbon shop in Fenchurch Street, and did the like there. And so by coach towards the King's playhouse, and meeting W. Howe took him with me, and there saw "The City Match"; not acted these thirty years, but a silly play.

**October 12th.** This night my bookseller Shrewsbury comes and brings my books of Martyrs,* and I did pay him for them, and did this night make the young women before supper to open all the volumes for me. So to supper, and after supper to read a ridiculous nonsensical book set out by Will. Pen, for the Quakers; but so full of nothing but nonsense, that I was ashamed to read in it.²

**Oct. 14th.** All of us to the King's playhouse, and there saw "The Faithful Shepherdess," that we might hear the French Eunuch sing, which we did, to our great content.

**Oct. 16th.** Up, and busy all the morning at the office, and before noon I took my wife by coach, and Deb., and shewed her Mr. Wren's hangings and bed at at

*Jasper Maine, D.D.

*John Foxe, The Book of Martyrs.

Oct. 19th. My wife and I to the Duke of York's playhouse, and there we saw, the first time acted, "The Queene of Arragon," an old Blackfriars play, but an admirable one, so good that I am astonished at it, and wonder where it hath lain asleep all this while.

Oct. 20th. Up, and to the office all the morning, and then home to dinner. At this time my wife and I mightily busy laying out money in dressing up our best chamber, and thinking of a coach and coachman and horses, &c. At noon home to dinner, and my wife and Harman and girl abroad to buy things, and I walked out to several places to pay debts, and among other things to look out for a coach, and saw many; and did light on one for which I bid £50, which do please me mightily, and I believe I shall have it.

Oct. 21st. This morning comes to me the coachmaker, and agreed with me for £53, and stand to the courtesy of what more I should give him upon the finishing of the coach: he is likely also to fit me with a coachman.

Oct. 22nd. (Lord's day.) Up, and discoursing with my wife about our house and many new things we are doing of, and so to church. I. After dinner all the afternoon got my wife and boy to read to me, and at night W. Batelier comes and sups with us; and, after supper, to have my head combed by Deb., which after dinner got my wife and boy to read to me, and at night W. Batelier comes and sups with us; and, after supper, to have my head combed by Deb., which I did, but that there was no harm in it. She at last upon these promises was quiet, and so home again, I all the evening busy, and my wife full of sorrow for her, where all the morning, and to dinner with my people, and to the office all the afternoon, and so at night home, and there busy to get some things ready against to-morrow's meeting of Tangier, and that being done, and my clerks gone, my wife did towards bedtime begin to be in a mighty rage upon some new matter that she had got in her head, and did most part of the night in bed rant at me in most high terms of threats of publishing my shame, and when I offered to rise would have rose too, and caused a candle to be light to burn by her all night in the chimney while she ranted, while the knowing myself could possibly, and by good words and fair promises did make her very quiet, and so rested all night, and rose with perfect good peace, being heartily afflicted for this folly of mine that did occasion it, but was forced to be silent about the girl, which I have no mind to part with, but much less that the poor girl should be undone by my folly. So up with my lady and a thorough peace, and being up did by a note advise the girl what I had done and owned, which note I was in pain for till she told me she had burned it. This evening Mr. Spong came, and sat late with me, and first told me of the instigation of the Duke of York to being out of fashion and heavy, with so good reason that I am mightily glad where, after long stay, I had an hour's talk with him. Thence by coach home and to dinner, finding my wife mightily discontented, and the girl sad, and no words from my wife to her. So after dinner they out with me about two or three things, and so home again, I all the evening busy, and my wife full of trouble in her looks, and anon to bed, where about midnight she wakes me, and there falls foul of me again, affirming that she saw me hug and kiss the girl; the latter I denied, and truly, the other I confessed and no more, and as her pressing me did offer to give her under my hand that I would never see Mrs. Pierce more, nor Kneppe, but did promise my true love to her, owning some indiscretions in what I did, but that there was no harm in it. She at last upon these promises was quiet, and very kind we were, and so to sleep.

Oct. 27th. In the morning up, but my mind troubled for the poor girl, with whom I could not get opportunity to speak, but to the office, my mind mightily full of sorrow for her, where all the morning, and to dinner with my people, and to the office all the afternoon, and so at night home, and there busy to get some things ready against to-morrow's meeting of Tangier, and that being done, and my clerks gone, my wife did towards bedtime begin to be in a mighty rage upon some new matter that she had got in her head, and did most part of the night in bed rant at me in most high terms of threats of publishing my shame, and when I offered to rise would have rose too, and caused a candle to be light to burn by her all night in the chimney while she ranted, while the knowing myself could possibly, and by good words and fair promises did make her very quiet, and so rested all night, and rose with perfect good peace, being heartily afflicted for this folly of mine that did occasion it, but was forced to be silent about the girl, which I have no mind to part with, but much less that the poor girl should be undone by my folly. So up with my lady and a thorough peace, and being up did by a note advise the girl what I had done and owned, which note I was in pain for till she told me she had burned it. This evening Mr. Spong came, and sat late with me, and first told me of the instigation of the Duke of York to being out of fashion and heavy, with so good reason that I am mightily glad

*Today called a pantograph.
of his having corrected me in it; and so I do resolve to have one of his build, and with his advice, both in coach and horses, he being the fittest man in the world for it, and so he carried me home, and said the same to my wife.

November 9th. Up, and all the morning at the Office. At noon to dinner, and then to the Office, and there busy till 12 at night without much pain to my eyes, but I did not use them to read or write, and so did hold out very well. So home, and there to supper, and I observed my wife to eye my eyes whether I did ever look upon Deb., which I could not but do now and then (and to my grief did see the poor wretch look on me and see me look on her, and then let drop a tear or two, which do make my heart relent at this minute that I am writing this with great trouble of mind, for she is indeed my sacrifice, poor girl); and my wife did tell me in bed by the by of my looking on other people, and that the only way is to put things out of sight, and this I know she means by Deb.

Nov. 9th. With Mr. Povy spent all the afternoon going up and down among the coachmakers in Cow Lane, and did see several, and at last did pitch upon a little chariot, whose body was framed, but not covered, at the widow's, that made Mr. Lowther's fine coach; and we are mightily pleased with it, it being light, and will be very genteel and sober: to be covered with leather, and yet will hold four.

Nov. 9th. Up, and I did by a little note which I flung to Deb. advise her that I did continue to deny that ever I kissed her, and so she might govern herself. The truth is that I did adventure upon God's pardoning me this lie, knowing how heavy a thing it would be for me to the ruin of the poor girl, and next knowing that if my wife should know all it would be impossible ever for her to be at peace with me again, and so our whole lives would be uncomfortable. The girl read, and as I bid her returned me the note, flinging it to me in passing by.

Nov. 10th. Up, and my wife still every day as ill as she is all night, will rise down before me into the kitchen, and come up and told me that [Willet] was m .

Nov. 11th. Home to supper and to bed, where, after lying a little while, my wife starts up, and with expressions of affliction and madness, as one frantic, would rise, and I would not let her, but burst out in tears myself, and so continued almost half the night, the moon shining so that it was light, and after much sorrow and reproaches and little ravings (though I am apt to think they were counterfeit from her), and my promise again to discharge the girl myself, all was quiet again, and so to sleep.

Nov. 12th. To the Office, where all the morning, and at noon to dinner, and Mr. Wayth, who, being at my office about business, took him with me. So having dined we parted, and I to my wife and to sit with her a little, and then called her and Willet to my chamber, and there did, with tears in my eyes, which I could not help, discharge her and advise her to be gone as soon as she could, and never to see me, or let me see her more while she was in the house, which she took with tears too, but I believe understands me to be her friend, and I am apt to believe by what my wife hath of late told me is a cunning girl, if not a slut.

Nov. 13th. Before we went to bed my wife told me she would not have me to see [Willet] or give her her wages, and so I did give my wife £10 for her year and half a quarter's wages, which she went into her chamber and paid her, and so to bed, and there, blessed be God we did sleep well and with peace, which I had not done in now almost twenty nights together.

Nov. 14th. Up, and my wife would not let me be out of her sight, and went down before me into the kitchen, and come up and told me that [Willet] was in the kitchen, and therefore would have me go round the other way; which she repeating and I vexed at it, answered her a little angrily, upon which she instantly flew out into a rage, calling me dog and rogue, and that I had a rotten heart; all which, knowing that I deserved it, I bore with, and word being brought presently up that she was gone away by coach with her things, my wife was friends, and so I did despair of finding her, and so to bed, and there, blessed be God, we did sleep well and with peace, which I had not done in now almost twenty nights together.

Nov. 15th. Up, and all the morning at the Office. At noon to dinner, and after dinner to the Office, where all the afternoon, doing much business, late. My mind being free of all troubles, I thank God, but only for my thoughts of this girl, which hang after her.

Nov. 16th. To Holborne, about Whetstone's Park, where I never was in my life before, where I understand by my wife's discourse that Deb. is gone, which do trouble me mightily that the poor girl should be in a desperate condition forced to go thereabouts, and there not hearing of any such man as Allbon, with whom my wife said she now was, I to the Strand.

Nov. 17th. At my office all the afternoon and at night busy, and so home to my wife, and pretty pleasant, and at mighty ease in my mind, being in hopes to find Deb., and without trouble or the knowledge of my wife. So to supper at night and to bed.

Nov. 18th. Lay long in bed talking with my wife, she being unwilling to have me go abroad, saying and declaring herself jealous of my going out for fear
of my going to Deb., which I do deny; for which God forgive me, for I was no sooner out about noon but I did go by coach directly to Somerset House, and there enquired among the porters there for Dr. Allibban, and the first I spoke with told me he knew him, and that he was new gone into Lincoln's Inn Fields, but whether he could not tell me, but that one of his fellows not then in the way did carry a chest of drawers thither with him, and that when he comes he would ask him. Towards night did meet with the porter that carried the chest of drawers with this Doctor, but he would not tell me where he lived, being his good master, he told me, but if I would have a message to him he would deliver it. At last I told him my business was not with him, but a little gentlewoman, one Mrs. Willet, that is with him, and sent him to see how she did from her friend in London, and no other token. He goes while I walk in Somerset House, in the Court; at last he comes back and tells me she is well, and that I may see her if I will, but no more. So I could not be commanded by my reason, but I must go this very night, and so by coach, it being now dark, I to her, close by my tailor's, and she come into the coach to me, and je did baiser her. I did give her the best council I could, to have a care of her honour, and to fear God. Je did give her 20l. and directions para baiser sealed in paper at any time the name of the place of her being at Herringman's, my bookseller in the 'Change, by which I might go para her, and so bid her good night with much content to my mind, and resolution to look after her no more till I heard from her. And so home, and there told my wife a fair tale, God knows, how I spent the whole day, with which the poor wretch was satisfied, or at least seemed so, and so to supper and to bed, she having been mighty busy all day in getting of her house home, and there told my wife a fair tale, God knows, how I spent the whole day, with which my mind, and resolution to look after her no more till I heard from her. And so to bed.

Nov. 19th. Up, and at the Office all the morning, with my heart full of joy to think in what a safe condition all my matters now stand between my wife and Deb. and me, and at noon, running up stairs to see the upholsters who are at work upon hanging my best room and setting up my new bed, I find my wife sitting sad in the dining room; which enquiring into the reason of, she began and deb and me, and at noon, running up stairs to see the upholsters who are at work upon hanging my best room and setting up my new bed, I find my wife sitting sad in the dining room; which enquiring into the reason of, she began and said, she thought she was going to be sick, and I was much concerned for her, and so I took her to the Court; at last he comes back and tells me she is well, and that I may see her if I will, but no more. So I could not be commanded by my reason, but I must go this very night, and so by coach, it being now dark, I to her, close by my tailor's, and she come into the coach to me, and je did baiser her. I did give her the best council I could, to have a care of her honour, and to fear God. Je did give her 20l. and directions para baiser sealed in paper at any time the name of the place of her being at Herringman's, my bookseller in the 'Change, by which I might go para her, and so bid her good night with much content to my mind, and resolution to look after her no more till I heard from her. And so home, and there told my wife a fair tale, God knows, how I spent the whole day, with which the poor wretch was satisfied, or at least seemed so, and so to supper and to bed, she having been mighty busy all day in getting of her house home, and there told my wife a fair tale, God knows, how I spent the whole day, with which my mind, and resolution to look after her no more till I heard from her. And so to bed.

Nov. 20th. This morning up, with mighty kind words between Deb. and me, and so to White Hall by water, W. Hewer with me, who is to go with me every where, until my wife be in condition to go out along with me herself; for she do plainly declare that she dares not trust me out alone, and therefore made it a piece of our league that I should always take somebody with me, or her herself, for I am mighty willing to, being, by the grace of God, resolved never to do her wrong more. We landed at the Temple, and there I bid him call at my cozen Roger Pepys's lodgings, and I staid in the street for him, and so took water again at the Strand stairs; and so to White Hall, in my way I telling him plainly and truly my resolutions, if I can get over this evil, never to give new occasion for it. He is, I think, so honest and true a servant to us both, and one that loves us, that I was not much troubled at his being privy to all this, but rejoiced in my heart that I had him to assist in the making us friends, which he did truly and heartily; and with good success, for I did get him to go to Deb. to tell her that I had told my wife all of my being with her the other night, that so if my wife should send she might not make the business worse by denying it. While I was at White Hall with the Duke of York, doing our ordinary business with him, W. Hewer did go to her and come back again, and so I took him into St. James's Park, and there he did tell me he had been with her, and found what I said about my manner of being with her true, and had given her advice as I desired. I did there enter into more talk about my wife and myself, and he did give me great assurance of several particular cases to which my wife had from time to time made him privy of her loyalty and truth to me after many and great temptations, and I believe them truly. I did this night promise to my wife never to go to bed without calling upon God upon my knees by prayer, and I began this night, and hope I shall never forget to do the like all my life. Nov. 21st. I took up my wife and boy to Unthank's, and from there to Hercules Pillars and there dined, and thence to our upholster's about some things more to buy, and so to see our coach, and so to the looking-glass man's by the New Exchange, and so to buy a picture for our blue chamber chimney, and so home; and there I made my boy to read to me most of the night, to get through the Life of Archbishop of Canterbury. At supper comes Mary Batchel, and with us all the evening prettily talking, and very innocent company she is.

Nov. 27th. My wife and I to the Duke of York's house, to see "The Duchess of Malfy," a sorry play, and sat with little pleasure, for fear of my wife's seeing me look about.

Nov. 27th. Mr. Povy to dine with me; where a pretty good dinner, but for want of thought in my wife it was but slovenly dressed up; however much pleasant discourse with him, and some serious; and he tells me that he would by all

Peter Heylin, Cyprianus Anglicus, or The History of the Life and Death of William Laud.
means have me get to be a Parliament-man the next Parliament, which he believes there will be one, which I do resolve.

Nov. 28th. Up, and all the morning at the Office, where while I was sitting one comes and tells me that my coach is come. So I was forced to go out, and to Sir Richard Ford's, where I spoke to him, and he is very willing to have it brought in and stand there; and so I ordered it to my great content, it being mighty pretty, only the horses do not please me, and, therefore, resolve to have better.

Nov. 29th. (Lord's day). Lay long in bed and my mind is mightily more at ease, and I do mind my business better than ever and am more at peace, and trust in God I shall ever be so, though I cannot yet get my mind off from thinking now and then of Deh., but I do ever since my promise a while since to my wife pray to God by myself in my chamber every night, and will endeavour to get my wife to do the like with me ere long, but am in much fear of what she lately frightened me with about her being a Catholicque, and I dare not therefore move her to go to church, for fear she should deny me; but this morning, of her own accord, she spoke of going to church the next Sunday, which pleases me mightily. This morning my coachman's clothes come home, and I like the livery mightily.

December 2nd. Abroad with my wife, the first time that ever I rode in my coach, to the King's playhouse, and there saw "The Usurper," a pretty good play.

Dec. 3rd. To the Office, where we sat all the morning; and at noon home to dinner, and then abroad again with my wife to the Duke of York's playhouse, and saw "The Unfortunate Lovers": a mean play, I think, but some parts very good, and excellently acted. We sat under the boxes, and saw the fine ladies, among others, my Lady Kermegoy, who is most devilishly painted. And so home, it being mighty pleasure to go alone with my poor wife, in a coach of our own, to a play, and makes us appear mighty great, I think, in the world; at least, than ever any of my family ever yet lived in my memory, but my cozen Pepys in this business, and so home, and spent the evening talking and merry.

Dec. 4th. Up, and with W. Hewer by water to White Hall, and there did wait as usual upon the Duke of York. Thence away, my coach meeting me there and carrying me to several places to do little jobs, which is a mighty convenience; and so home, where by invitation I find my aunt Wight, who looked over all our horses, and is mighty pleased with it, and indeed it is now mighty handsome and rich in furniture. By and by comes my uncle, and then to dinner, where a venison pasty and very merry; and after dinner I carried my wife and her to Smithfield, and there I met Pickering, and up and down all the afternoon about horses, and did see the knavery and tricks of jockeys. Here I met W. Joyce, who troubled me with his impertinencies a great while, and the like Mr. Knepp, who it seems is a kind of a jockey, and would fain have been doing something for me, but I avoided him, and the more for fear of being troubled thereby with his wife, whom I desire but dare not see, for my vow to my wife. At last went away and did nothing, only concluded upon giving £50 for a fine pair of black horses we saw this day mightly, and so set Mr. Pickering down near his house, whom I am much beholden to for his care herein, and he hath admirable skill, I perceive, in this business, and so home, and spent the evening talking and merry.

Dec. 5th. My wife and I to the King's playhouse, and saw "Catiline's Conspiracy": a play of much good sense and words to read, but that do appear the worst upon the stage, I mean, the least diverting that ever I saw.

Dec. 6th. (Lord's day). Up, and with my wife to church; which pleases me mightily. Here Mills made a holy sermon upon Moses's meekness; and so home, and my wife and I alone to dinner, and then she to read a little book concerning speech in general, a translation late out of French, a most excellent piece as ever I read, proving a soul in man, and all the ways and secrets by which nature teaches speech in man, which do please me most infinitely to read.

Dec. 8th. My wife tells me of Lord Orrery's new play "Tryphon," at the Duke of York's house, which I would see, and therefore went thither, where we got into a blind hole in the 18d. place, above stairs, where we could not hear well. The prologue most silly, and the play, though admirable, almost no pleasure in it, because just the very same designs, and words, and sense, and plot, as every one of his plays have.

Dec. 9th. To the Duke of York's house, and did hear this new play again, where, though I understand it better than before, yet my sense of it and pleasure was just the same as ever, and no more, nor any body else's about us.

Dec. 11th. To Smithfield, but met not Mr. Pickering, he being not come, and so [Will] and I to a cook's shop in Aldersgate Street and dined will for 19½d. upon roast beef; and so having dined, we back to Smithfield and there met Pickering, and up and down all the afternoon about horses, and did see the knavery and tricks of jockeys. Here I met W. Joyce, who troubled me with his impertinencies a great while, and the like Mr. Knepp, who it seems is a kind of a jockey, and would fain have been doing something for me, but I avoided him, and the more for fear of being troubled thereby with his wife, whom I desire but dare not see, for my vow to my wife. At last went away and did nothing, only concluded upon giving £50 for a fine pair of black horses we saw this day mightly, and so set Mr. Pickering down near his house, whom I am much beholden to for his care herein, and he hath admirable skill, I perceive, in this business, and so home, and spent the evening talking and merry.

Dec. 15th. My wife and I to the King's playhouse, and saw "Cato's Conspiracy": a play of much good sense and words to read, but that do appear the worst upon the stage, I mean, the least diverting that ever I saw.

Dec. 21st. My wife and W. Hewer and I by appointment out with our coach, but the old horses, not daring yet to use the others too much, but only to enter them; and to the Temple, there to call string Pepys, and to see the horse he gave me, and first went into Holborne and there saw the woman that is to be seen with a beard. She is a little plain woman, a Dane, her name, Ursula Dyans, about forty years old; her voice like a little girl's, with a beard as much as any man I ever saw, black almost, and grizzly. It began to grow at about seven years old, and was shaved not above seven months ago, and is now so big as any man's almost that ever I saw; I say, bushy and thick. It was a strange sight to me I confess, and what pleased me mightily. Thence to the Duke's playhouse; and saw "Macbeth."

"Bea Jemison."
The King and Court there; and we sat just under them and my Lady Castlemaryne, and close to the woman that comes into the pit, a kind of a loose gossip, that pretends to be like her, and is so, something. And my wife, by my troth, appeared I think as pretty as any of them; I never thought so much before; and so did Talbot and W. Hewer, as they said, I heard, to another. The King and Duke of York minded me, and smiled upon me, at the handsome woman near me.

Dec. 25th. (Christmas-day). Up, and I to church. Home, and to dinner alone with my wife, who, poor wretch! sat undressed all day, till ten at night, altering mayne, and close to the woman that comes into the pit, a kind of a loose gossip, the latter of which I understand not, nor think he did well that writ it, though a most learned man. Then, after supper, I made the boy play upon his lute, which I have not done twice before since he come to me; and so, my mind in mighty content, we to bed.

Dec. 26th. Abroad with my wife to the Duke of York's house. The play was "Women Pleased," and though but indifferent, yet there is a good design for a good play.

Dec. 28th. Up, called up by drums and trumpets; these things and boxes having cost me much money this Christmas already, and will do more. My wife down by water to see her mother, and I with W. Hewer all day together in my closet, making some advance in the settling of my accounts, which have been so long unevened that it troubles me how to set them right, having not the use of my eyes to help me. My wife at night home and tells me how much her mother prays for me and is troubled for my eyes; and I am glad to have friendship with them, and believe they are truly glad to see their daughter come to live so well as she do. So spent the night in talking, and so to supper and to bed.

Dec. 30th. After dinner, my wife and I to the Duke's playhouse, and there did see "King Harry the Eighth," and was mightily pleased.

Jan. 1st. Up, and presented from Captain Beckford with a noble silver warming-pan, which I am doubtful whether to take or no. Up, and with W. Hewer to the New Exchange, and then he and I to the cabinet-shops, to look out, and did agree, for a cabinet to give my wife for a New-year's gift; and I did buy one cost me £11, which is very pretty, of walnut-tree, and will come home tomorrow. My wife and I with our coach to the King's playhouse and there in a box saw "The Mayden Queene." Knapp looked upon us, but I durst not show her any countenance.

Jan. 4th. Lay long talking with my wife, and did of my own accord come to an allowance of her of £30 a-year for all expences, clothes and everything, which she was mightily pleased with, it being more than ever she asked or expected.

Jan. 7th. Up, and to the office, where busy all the morning, and then at noon home to dinner, and thence my wife and I to the King's playhouse, and there saw "The Island Princesse," the first time I ever saw it; and it is a pretty good play, many good things being in it, and a good scene of a town on fire. We sat in an upper box, and the jade Nell come and sat in the next box; a bold merry play, many good things being in it, and a good scene of a town on fire. We sat in an upper box, and the jade Nell come and sat in the next box; a bold merry slut, who lay laughing there upon people; and with a comrade of hers of the Duke's house, that come in to see the play. Thence home and to the office to do some business, and so home to supper and to bed.

Jan. 11th. With my wife to the King's playhouse, and there saw "The Joviall Crew," but ill acted to what it was herebefore.

Jan. 12th. This evening I observed my wife mighty dull, and I myself was not mighty fond, because of some hard words she did give me at noon, and out of a jealousy at my being abroad this morning, which, God knows, it was upon the business of the Office unexpectedly: but I to bed, not thinking but she would come after me. But waking by and by out of a slumber, which I usually fall into presently after my coming into the bed, I found she did not prepare to come to bed, but got fresh candles, and more wood for her fire, it being mighty cold, too. At this being troubled, I after a while prayed her to come to bed, all my people being gone to bed; so, after an hour or two, she silent, and I now and then praying her to come to bed, she fell out into a fury, that I was a rogue, and false to her. But yet I did perceive that she was to seek what to say, only she invented, truly, deny it, and was mightily troubled, but all would not serve. At last about...
one o'clock she came to my side of the bed, and drew my curtain open, and
with the tongs red hot at the ends, made as if she did design to pinch me with
them, at which, in dismay, I rose up, and with a few words she laid them down;
and did by little and little, very silyly, let all the discourse fall; and about two,
with much seeming difficulty, come to bed, and there lay well all night, and long
in bed talking together, with much pleasure, it being, I know, nothing but her
doubt of my going out yesterday, without telling her of my going, which did vex
her, poor wretch! and I cannot blame her jealousy, though it do vex me to the
heart.

Jan. 13th. I and my wife and Talbot to the King's playhouse, and there saw,
I think, "The Maiden Queen."  

Jan. 15th. Carried The and my wife to the Duke of York's house, to "Macbeth."  

Jan. 18th. To my Lord Sandwich's, and there walk with him through the gar­
den to White Hall, and I took this occasion to invite him to dinner one day to
my house, and he readily appointed Friday next, which I shall be glad to have
den to White Hall, and I took this occasion to invite him to dinner one day to
my house, and he readily appointed Friday next, which I shall be glad to have

Jan. 19th. To the King's house, to see "Horace"—a silly tragedy—and inven­
tion not extraordinary.

Jan. 20th. To the Duke's house, and saw "Twelfth Night," as it is now revived;
but I think one of the weakest plays that ever I saw on the stage.

Jan. 21st. To the Duke of York's house, and there saw "The Tempest"; but it
is ill done. So home, where my wife mightily dogged, being mightily troubled,
of late, of her being out of humour, for fear of her discovering any new matter
of offence against me, though I am conscious of none.

Jan. 22nd. Up, and to look after the setting things right against dinner, which
I did to very good content. So to the office, where all the morning till noon,
when word brought me to the Board that my Lord Sandwich was come; so I
presently rose, leaving the Board ready to rise, and there I found my Lord
Sandwich, Peterborough, and Sir Charles Harbord; and presently after them
comes my Lord Hinchingbroke, Mr. Sidney, and Sir William Godolphin. And
after greeting them, and some time spent in talk, dinner was brought up, one
dish after another, but a dish at a time, but all so good; but above all things
the variety of wines, and excellent of their kind, I had for them; and all in so
good order, that they were mightily pleased, and myself full of content at it: and
indeed it was, of a dinner of about six or eight dishes, as noble as any man need
to have, I think; at least, all was done in the noblest manner that ever I had
any, and I have rarely seen in my life better anywhere else, even at the
Court. After dinner, my Lords to cards, and the rest of us sitting about them,
talking, and looking on my books and pictures, and my wife's drawings,
which they commend mightily; and mighty merry all day long with exceeding
great content, and so till seven at night; and so took their leaves, it being dark

Jan. 23rd. So to my wife, took her up at Unthank's, and in our way home did shew her the


Jan. 25th. To the Duke of York's house, and there to see "Island Princesse," which I like mighty well.

Jan. 26th. Up, and with my wife and W. Hewer, she set us down at White
Hall, where the Duke of York was gone a-hunting: and so, after I had done a
little business there, I to my wife, and with her to the plasterer's at Charing
Cross that casts heads and bodies in plaster; and there I had my whole face done;
but I was vexed first to be forced to daub all my face over with pomatum: but
Cross that casts heads and bodies in plaister; and there I had my whole face done;

Jan. 27th. To the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw "The Five Hours'
Adventure," and is a most excellent play, I confess.

February 1st. Meeting Mr. Pepys, he carried me to Mr. Streeter's, the famous
history-painter over the way, whom I have often heard of, but did never see
him before; and there I found him, and Dr. Wren, and several Virtuoses, looking
upon the paintings which he is making for the new Theatre at Oxford: and, in­
deed, they look as if they would be very fine, and the rest think better than those
of Rubens in the Banqueting-house at White Hall, but I do not so fully think
so. But they will certainly be very noble; and I am mightily pleased to have the
fortune to see this man and his work, which is very famous; and he a very civil
little man, and lame, but lives very handsomely. So thence to my Lord Belasis,
and met him within: my business only to see a chimney-piece in distemper, with
egg to keep off the glaring of the light, which I must have done for my room:
and indeed it is pretty, but I must confess I do think it is not altogether so
beautiful as the oyle picture; but I will have some of one and some of another.
So to the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw "She Would if She Could,"
and so home and to bed.

Feb. 2nd. Home to dinner, where I find Mr. Sheres, and carried him to the
King's playhouse, where "The Heyrese" is acted. It is but an indifferent play,
they say, by my Lord Newcastle.

Feb. 6th. To the King's playhouse, and there did see "The Moore of Venice,"
but ill acted.

Feb. 8th. To visit my Lord Sandwich; and there, while my Lord was dressing
himself, did see a young Spaniard, that he hath brought over with him, dance,
which he is admired for as the best dancer in Spain, and indeed he do with
mighty mastery; but I do not like his dancing as the English, though my Lord
commends it mightily: but I will have him to my house and show it my wife.

Feb. 9th. Abroad with my wife to the King's playhouse, and there saw "The
Island Princesse," which I like mighty well.

Feb. 10th. Up, and with my wife and W. Hewer, she set us down at White
Hall, where the Duke of York was gone a-hunting: and so, after I had done a
little business there, I to my wife, and with her to the plasterer's at Charing
Cross that casts heads and bodies in plaster; and there I had my whole face done;
but I was vexed first to be forced to daub all my face over with pomatum: but
it was pretty to feel how soft and easily it is done on the face, and by and by,
by degrees, how hard it becomes, that you cannot break it, and sits so close, that
you cannot pull it off, and yet so easy that it is as soft as a pillow, so safe is

1A translation of Corneille's play of that name.

Not in the list of the Duke of Newcastle's works.

*Othello, the Moor of Venice.*
by and by come the King and Queen, and they begun "Bartholomew Fayre." My eyes being very ill since last Sunday, I was in mighty pain to defend myself now from the light of the candles.

Feb. 23rd. Up, and to the Office, where all the morning, and then home, and put a mouthfull of victuals in my mouth; and by a hackney-coach followed my wife and the girls, who are gone by eleven o’clock, thinking to have seen a new play at the Duke of York’s house. But I do find them staying at my tailor’s, the play not being to-day, and therefore I now took them to Westminster Abbey, and there I shewed them all the tombs very finely, having one with us alone, there being other company this day to see the tombs, it being Shrove Tuesday; and here we did see, by particular favour, the body of Queen Katherine of Valois, and I had the upper part of her body in my hands, and I did kiss her mouth, reflecting upon it that I did kiss a Queen, and that this was my birth-day, thirty-six years old, that I did first kiss a Queen. But here this man, who seems to understand well, tells me that the saying is not true that says she was never buried, for she was buried, only, when Henry the Seventh built his chapel, it was taken up and laid in this wooden coffin; but I did there see that, in it, the body was buried in a leaden one, which remains under the body to this day. Thence we homeward to the Glass-House, and there shewed my cozens the making of glass, and had several things made with great content; and, among others, I had one or two singing-glasses made, which make an echo to the voice, the first that ever I saw; but so thin that the very breath broke one or two of them. So home, and thence to Mr. Batelier’s, where we supped, and had a good supper, and here was Mr. Gumbleton; and after supper some fiddles, and so to dance; but my eyes were so out of order that I had little pleasure this night at all, though I was glad to see the rest merry, and so about midnight home and to bed.

Feb. 25th. Followed my wife and the girls to the Duke of York’s house, it being a play by Shadwell, called “The Royal Shepherdsese,” but the silliest that ever I saw in my whole life.

Feb. 26th. With my wife and the girls to the King’s playhouse, and there saw “The Faithful Shepherdsese.”

March 1st. Up, and at the office till noon, when home, and there I find my company come, namely, Madam Turner, Dyke, The, and Betty Turner, and Mr. Bellwood, formerly their father’s clerk, but now set up for himself—a conceited, silly fellow, but one they make mighty of—my cozen Roger Pepys, and his company come, namely, Madam Turner, Dyke, The. and Betty Turner, and Mr. Bellwood, formerly their father’s clerk, but now set up for himself—a conceited, silly fellow, but one they make mighty of—my cozen Roger Pepys, and his
THE DIARY OF SAMUEL PEPYS

Mar. 5th. Up, and to the office, where all the morning, only before the Office I stepped to Sir W. Coventry at the Tower and there had a great deal of discourse with him; among others, of the King’s putting him out of the Council yesterday, with which he is well contented, as with what else they can strip him of, he telling me, and so hath long done, that he is weary and surfeited of business. He told me the man of the play that was intended for his abuse.

Mar. 7th. (Lord’s day). To the Tower, to see W. Coventry, who had H. Jermin and a great many more with him, and more while I was there come in; so that I do hear that there was not less than sixty coaches there yesterday, and the other day; which I hear also that there is a great exception taken at, by the King and the Duke of Buckingham.

Mar. 8th. With my wife alone to the King’s playhouse, and there saw “The Mocke Astrologer,” but an ordinary play.

Mar. 9th. Up, and to the Tower; and there find Sir W. Coventry alone, writing down his Journal, which tells me he now keeps of the material things; upon which I told him, and he is but the only man I ever told it to, I think, that I kept it most strictly these eight or ten years; and I am sorry almost that I told it him, it not being necessary, nor may be convenient, to have it known. Here he showed me the petition he had sent to the King by my Lord Keeper, which was not to desire any admittance to employment, but submitting himself thereto humbly to his Majesty; but prayed the removal of his bility; and that he might be set free. From this to other discourse, and so to the Office, where we sat all the morning. After dinner my wife and I to the King’s playhouse, and by the way found Betty Turner and Bab. and Betty Pepys, so took them all to see “Claracilla,” which do not please me almost at all. By and by away with my wife and Bab. and Betty Pepys and W. Hewer, whom I carried all this day with me, to my cozen Stradwick’s; and here, which I never did before, I drank a glass of a piece of an orange, being very fine drink; but it being new I was doubtful whether it might not do me hurt.

Mar. 12th. Home, where, thinking to meet my wife with content, I find her in her closet alone, in the dark, in a hot fit of railing against me, upon some news she has heard of Deb’s living very fine; but, God knows, I know nothing of her, though God knows that my devil that is within me doth wish that I could.

Mar. 13th. Up, and to the Tower to see Sir W. Coventry. So away to the Office, where all the morning, and then home to dinner with my people, and so to the Office again till night, when coming, by mistake, my cozen Turner and her two daughters, which love such freaks, to eat some anchovies and ham of bacon with me, instead of noon, at dinner, when I saw her and her mother and our late maid Nell, who cried for joy to see me, but I had no time for pleasure then nor could stay. Home, and there my wife mighty angry for my absence, and fell mighty out, but not being certain of any thing, but thinks only that Pierce or Knepp was there, and did ask me (and I perceive, the boy) many questions.

Mar. 6th. Up, and to the office, where all the morning, only before the Office I stepped to Sir W. Coventry at the Tower and there had a great deal of discourse with him; among others, of the King’s putting him out of the Council yesterday, with which he is well contented, as with what else they can strip him of, he telling me, and so hath long done, that he is weary and surfeited of business. He told me the man of the play that was intended for his abuse.

Mar. 7th. (Lord’s day). To the Tower, to see W. Coventry, who had H. Jermin and a great many more with him, and more while I was there come in; so that I do hear that there was not less than sixty coaches there yesterday, and the other day; which I hear also that there is a great exception taken at, by the King and the Duke of Buckingham.

Mar. 8th. With my wife alone to the King’s playhouse, and there saw “The Mocke Astrologer,” but an ordinary play.

Mar. 9th. Up, and to the Tower; and there find Sir W. Coventry alone, writing down his Journal, which tells me he now keeps of the material things; upon which I told him, and he is but the only man I ever told it to, I think, that I kept it most strictly these eight or ten years; and I am sorry almost that I told it him, it not being necessary, nor may be convenient, to have it known. Here he showed me the petition he had sent to the King by my Lord Keeper, which was not to desire any admittance to employment, but submitting himself thereto humbly to his Majesty; but prayed the removal of his bility; and that he might be set free. From this to other discourse, and so to the Office, where we sat all the morning. After dinner my wife and I to the King’s playhouse, and by the way found Betty Turner and Bab. and Betty Pepys, so took them all to see “Claracilla,” which do not please me almost at all. By and by away with my wife and Bab. and Betty Pepys and W. Hewer, whom I carried all this day with me, to my cozen Stradwick’s; and here, which I never did before, I drank a glass of a piece of an orange, being very fine drink; but it being new I was doubtful whether it might not do me hurt.

Mar. 12th. Home, where, thinking to meet my wife with content, I find her in her closet alone, in the dark, in a hot fit of railing against me, upon some news she has heard of Deb’s living very fine; but, God knows, I know nothing of her, though God knows that my devil that is within me doth wish that I could.

Mar. 13th. Up, and to the Tower to see Sir W. Coventry. So away to the Office, where all the morning, and then home to dinner with my people, and so to the Office again till night, when coming, by mistake, my cozen Turner and her two daughters, which love such freaks, to eat some anchovies and ham of bacon with me, instead of noon, at dinner, when I

1 John Ford.
expected them. But, however, I had done my business before they come, and so was in good humour enough to be with them. But that which put me in good humour, both at noon and night, is the fancy that I am this day made a Captain of one of the King's ships, in order to my being of a Court-martial for examining the loss of “The Defyance,” and other things, which do give me occasion of much mirth and may be of some use to me; at least I shall get a little money by it for the time I have it, being designed that I must really be a Captain by it for the time. But that which put me in good mirth was that I really be a Captain and to the King's playhouse, and saw “The Coxcomb,” an old play, but a silly one.

Mar. 16th. Up, and to the office, after having visited Sir W. Coventry at the Tower. At noon home; and to Mr. Evelyn, and dined with me, but a bad dinner; who is grated for, and speaks openly to me his thoughts of, the times, and our ruin approaching; and all by the folly of the King.

Mar. 17th. Took my wife by hackney to the King's playhouse, and saw “The Coxcomb,” an old play, but a silly one.

Mar. 18th. Up, and to see Sir W. Coventry, and walked with him a good while in the Stone Walk; and thence to the office, where we sat all the morning, and so home to dinner, where my wife mightily finely dressed by a maid that she had taken. After dinner my wife and I by coach, to Hyde Park, the first time we were there this year, or ever in our own coach, where with mighty pride we rode up and down, and many coaches there; and I thought our horses and coach as pretty as any there, and observed so to be by others. Here staid till night, and so home and to the office, where busy late, and so home to supper and to bed with great content.

Mar. 19th. Mightily pleased with the news brought me to-night that this afternoon a warrant was sent to the Tower for the releasing Sir W. Coventry, which do put me in some hopes that there may be some accommodation made between the Duke of York and the Duke of Buckingham and Arlington.

Mar. 20th. Up, and to my office to do a little business there, and so, my business being all ready, I took coach with Commissioner Middleton, Captain Tinker, and Mr. Hutchinson, a hackney coach, and over the bridge, and so out towards Chatham, and got to Chatham just at night, with very good discourse by the way, but mostly of matters of religion, wherein Hutchinson his vein lies. After supper we fell to talk of spirits and apparitions, wherein many pretty, particular stories were told, so as to make me almost afeard to lie alone, but for shame I could not help it; and so to bed, and being sleepy fell soon to rest, and so rested well.

Mar. 21st. It being a mighty cold and windy but clear day, had the pleasure of seeing the Medway running, winding up and down mightily, and a very fine country. Thence to Maystone, which I had a mighty mind to see, having never been there; and walked all up and down the town, and up to the top of the steeple, and had a noble view, and then down again: and in the town did see an old man beating of flax, and did step into the barn and give him money, and

*Beaumont and Fletcher.*
Board, and did then discover his thoughts, that Sir J. Minnes was too old, and so was Colonel Middleton, and that my Lord Brouncker did mind his mathematics too much. I did not give much encouragement to that of finding fault with my fellow-officers; but did stand up for the constitution, and did say that what faults there were in our Office would be found not to arise from the constitution, but from the failures of the officers in whose hands it was. This he did seem to give good ear to; but did give me of myself very good words, which pleased me well, though I shall not build upon them any thing.

Mrs. 40th. Up, and to Sir W. Coventry to see and discourse with him; and he tells me that he hath lately been with my Lord Keeper and had much discourse about the Navy; and particularly he tells me that he finds they are divided to

Apr. 11th. (Lord's day. Easter day). After dinner my wife and I out by coach, and Balty with us, to a painter, a Dutchman newly come over, one Verelst, who took us to his lodging close by, and did show us a little flower-pot of his doing, the finest thing that ever, I think, I saw in my life; the drops of dew hanging on the leaves, so as I was forced, again and again, to put my finger to it, to feel whether my eyes were deceived or no. He do ask £20 for it: I had the vanity to bid him £20; but a better picture I never saw in my whole life, and it is worth going twenty miles to see it. Thence to the Park, and here Sir W. Pen, the first time that he hath been here since his being last sick, which I think is two or three months; and I think will be the last that he will be here as one of the Board, he now inviting us all to dine with him, as a parting dinner, on Thursday next, which I am glad of, I am sure; for he is a very villain.

Apr. 12th. To the Duke of York's play-house, and there saw 'The Impertinent;' a play which pleases me well; but it is with great trouble that I now see a play, because of my eyes. My wife and I to Creed's, and there find him and her together alone in their new house, where I never was before, they lodging before at the next door, and a pretty house it is; but I do not see that they intend to keep any coach. Here they treat us like strangers, quite according to the fashion, nothing to drink or eat, which is a thing that will spoil our ever having my acquaintance with them; for we do continue the old freedom and kindness of England to all our friends.

Apr. 13th. Going down Holborne hill, I did see Deb., but she seemed unwilling to speak to me; so I after her and desired her to follow me into a little blind alehouse, and there she and I alone fell to talk and baiser her and toker ses maillies, but she mighty coy, and I hope modest.

Apr. 14th. At the Duke of York's house, "Guzman." My wife abroad with W. Hewer to see the new play at the Duke of York's house, "Guzman," I dined alone with my people. Presently to the playhouse, and there, in the 18d. seat, did get to see almost three acts of the play; but it seemed to me very ordinary.

Apr. 15th. Up, and with Tom by coach to White Hall, and there having set work in the Robe Chamber to write something for me, I to Westminster Hall and there walked from 10 o'clock to past 12, expecting to have met Deb.;
but she not then appearing, I being tired with walking went home, and after
lunch out again, and calling for my coach, which was at the coachmaker's, to
be new painted and the window-frames gilt against May-day, went on with my
hacket to White Hall, and thence by water to Westminster Hall, and there did
beckon to Doll Lane, and went to her sister, Martin's lodging, the first time I
have been there these eight or ten months. I think, and her sister being gone to
Portsmouth to her husband, I did stay and talk and drink with Doll. So away
and to White Hall, and there took my own coach, which was now come, and so
away home.

Apr. 20th. In the afternoon walked to the Old Artillery-Ground near the
Spitalfields, where I never was before, but now, by Captain Denne's invitation,
did go to see his new gun tried, this being the place where the Officers of the
Ordnance do try all their great guns; and when we came, did find that the trial
had been made, and they going away with extraordinary report of the proof
of his gun, which, from the shortness and bigness, they do call Punchinello. But
I desired Colonel Legg to stay and give us a sight of her performance, which he
did, and there, in short, against a gun more than as long and as heavy again,
and charged with as much powder again, she carried the same bullet as strong to
the mark, and nearer and above the mark at a point blank than theirs, and is
more easily managed, and recoyles no more than that; which is a thing so
extraordinary as to be admired for the happiness of his invention, and to the
great regret of the old Gunners and Officers of the Ordnance that were there.
And so, having seen this great and first experiment, we parted.

Apr. 21st. Thence to the King's playhouse, and saw The General
revived—a good play.

Apr. 22nd. Up betimes. Called up by my tailor, and there first put on a summer
suit this year; but it was not my fine one of flowered tabby vest, and coloured
camelott tunique, because it was too fine with the gold lace at the hands, that I
was afeard to be seen in it; but put on the stuff suit I made the last year, which
is now repaired; and so did go to the Office in it, and sat all the morning,
and day looking as if it would be foul. At noon home to dinner, and there find
my wife extraordinary fine, with her flowered tabby gown that she made two
years ago, now laced exceedingly pretty; and, indeed, was fine all over, and mighty
courteous to go, though the day was very lowering; and she would have me put on
my fine suit, which I did. And so anon we went along the town with our
new liveries of serge, and the horses' manes and tails tied with red ribbons,
and the standards there gilt with varnish, and all clean, and green reins, that
people did mightily look upon us; and, the truth is, I did not see any coach
more pretty, though more gay, than us. London two hundred years, and so
farther or nearer London more or less years. He also told us that he hath heard
my wife that I would sit on the same seat with her, which she likes not, being so
fine: the day also being unpleasing, though the Park full of coaches, but dusty
and windy and cold, and now and then a little dribbling rain; and, what made
it worst, there were so many hacket-coaches as spoiled the sight of the gentle-
men's, and so we had little pleasure. But here was W. Betakter and his sister in
a borrowed coach by themselves, and I took them thither and we to the lodge, and at
the door did give them a syllabub, and other things, cost me 1s., and pretty merry.
And so back to the coaches, and there till the evening, and then home, and after
a little supper, to bed.

May 3rd. To St. James's, where the Duke of York was playing in the Pell Mell;
and so he called me to him most part of the time that he played, which was an
hour, and talked alone to me; and, among other things, tells me how the King
will not yet be got to name anybody in the room of Pen, but puts it off for
three or four days; from whence he do collect that they are brewing something
for the Navy, but what he knows not.

May 5th. To St. James's, and thence with the Duke of York to White Hall,
where the Board waited on him all the morning: and so at noon to the Spanish
Embassador's, where I dined the first time. There was at the table himself and a
Spanish Countess, a good, comely, and witty lady—three Fathers and us.
Dis-course good and pleasant. And here was an Oxford scholar in a Doctor of Law's
gowne, sent from the College where the Embassador lay when the Court was
there, to salute him before his return to Spain. This man, though a gentle sort of
scholar, yet sat like a fool for want of French or Spanish, but only Latin, which
he spoke like an Englishman to one of the Fathers. And by and by he and I to	
talk, and the company very merry at my defending Cambridge against Oxford:
and I made much use of my French and Spanish here, to my great content. But
the dinner not extraordinary at all, either for quantity or quality.

May 8th. The Office all the morning, and this day, the first time, did alter
my side of the table, after above eight years sitting on that next the fire. But
now I am not able to bear the light of the windows in my eyes I do begin there,
and I did sit with much more content than I had done on the other side for a
great while, and in winter the fire will not trouble my back. At noon home to
dinner. By and by comes Browne, the mathematical instrument maker, and brings
me home my instrument for perspective, made according to the description of
Dr Wren's, in the late Transactions; and he hath made it, I think, very well;
and that, that I believe will do the thing, and therein gives me great content; but I
fear all the content that must be received by my eyes is almost lost. So to the
office, and there late at business, and then home to supper and to bed.

May 10th. To my Lord Crew, whom I have not seen since he was sick, which
is eight months ago, I think, and there dined with him: he is mightily•broke.

A stranger, a country gentleman, was with him: and he pleased with my dis-
course accidentally about the decay of gentlemen's families in the country, telling
us that the old rule was that a family might remain fifty miles from London
one hundred years, one hundred miles from London two hundred years, and so
further or nearer London more or less years. He also told us that he hath heard
his father say, that in his time it was so rare for a country gentleman to come to London, that when he did come, he used to make his will before he set out. Thence to St. James's, and there met the Duke of York, who told me with great content that he did now think he should master our adversaries, for that the King did tell him that he was satisfied in the constitution of the Navy, but that it was well to give these people leave to object against it, which they having not done, he did give order to give warrant to the Duke of York to direct Jeremy Smith to be a Commissioner of the Navy in the room of Pen; which, though he be an impertinent fellow, yet I am glad of it, it showing that the other side is not so strong as it was.

May 12th. After dinner my wife and I to the Duke of York's playhouse, and there, in the side balcony, over against the musick, did hear, but not see, a new play the first day acted, "The Roman Virgin,"* an old play, and but ordinary I thought; but the trouble of my eyes with the light of the candles did almost kill me.

May 16th. (Lord's day). All the afternoon drawing up a foul draught of my petition to the Duke of York about my eyes, for leave to spend three or four months out of the Office, drawing it so as to give occasion to a voyage abroad, which I did, to my pretty good liking.

May 17th. I and my brother John to the King's playhouse, and saw "The Spanish Curate" revived, which is a pretty good play, but my eyes troubled with seeing it mightily.

May 18th. To White Hall, and there I waited upon the King and Queen all dinner-time, in the Queen's lodgings, she being in her white pinner and apron; and she seemed handsomer plain so, than dressed. And by and by, dinner done, I out and to walk in the Gallery, for the Duke of York's coming out; and there meeting Mr. May, he took me down about four o'clock, and all alone did give me a dish of cold chickens, and good wine; and I dined like a prince, being before very hungry and empty. By and by the Duke of York comes, and readily took me to his closet, and received my petition, and discoursed about my eyes and pitied me, and with much kindness did give me his consent to be absent, and approved of my proposition to go into Holland to observe things there of the Navy but would first ask the King's leave, which he anon did, and did tell me that the King would be a good master to me, these were his words, about my eyes and do like of my going into Holland; but do advise that nobody should know of my going thither, but pretend that I did go into the country somewhere, which I liked well.

May 24th. To White Hall, and there all the morning, and thence home, and giving order for some business and setting my brother to making a catalogue of my books I back again to W. Hewer to White Hall, where I attended the Duke of York, and was by him led to the King, who expressed great sense of my misfortune in my eyes, and concernment for their recovery.

And thus ends all that I doubt I shall ever be able to do with my own eyes in the keeping of my Journal, I being not able to do it any longer, having done now so long as to undo my eyes almost every time that I take a pen in my hand; and, therefore, whatever comes of it, I must forbear: and, therefore, resolve from this time forward to have it kept by my people in long-hand, and must therefore be contented to set down no more than is fit for them and all the world to know; or, if there be any thing, which cannot be much, now my amours to Deb. are past, and my eyes hindering me in almost all other pleasures, I must endeavour to keep a margin in my book open, to add, here and there, a note in short-hand with my own hand.

And so I betake myself to that course, which is almost as much as to see myself go into my grave: for which, and all the discomforts that will accompany my being blind, the good God prepare me!

May 31, 1669.

---

*An adaptation by Thomas Betterton, the actor, of John Webster's *Apthio and Virginia.*
PLAYS SEEN BY PEPYS AND HIS WIFE

Author unknown

Father's Own Son, September 28, 1661; November 13, 1661.
The French Dancing Master (a droll made from Newcastle's The Variety), May 21, 1662.
The Heiress, February 2, 1669.

Love's Quarrel, April 6, 1661.

Merry Andrew, August 29, 1666.

The Merry Devil of Edmonton (by T. B.), August 10, 1661.

The Northern Castle, September 14, 1667.

Patient Grizill, August 30, 1667.

Polichinello, August 22, 29, September 1, 1666; April 8, September 4, October 24, 1667; August 31, 1668.

Beaumont, Francis, and Fletcher, John

The Coxcomb, March 17, 1669.

The Loyal Subject, August 18, 1660.

The Maid's Tragedy, May 16, 1661; December 7, 1666; February 18, 1667; April 15, May 9, 1668.

Polichinello, August 22, 29, September 1, 1666; April 8, September 4, October 24, 1667; August 31, 1668.

Beaumont, Francis, and Jonson, Ben

The Spanish Tragedy, August 26, 1661.

The Spanish Tragedy (later called The Spanish Tragedy), August 17, 1668.

Berkeley, Sir William

The Lost Lady, January 19, 28, 1661.

Betterton, Thomas, See Webster, John.


Brome, Richard

Antipodes, August 26, 1661.
The Jovial Crew, or The Merry Beggars, July 25, August 27, November 1, 1661; January 11, 1669.

Calderón de la Barca, Pedro. See Tuke, Sir Samuel.

Cary, J.
The English Princess, or Richard III, March 7, 1667.

Chapman, George

Rutsey's Ambots, December 30, 1661.

Cross, John

Greene's Tu Quoque, or the City Gallant, September 12, 16, 1667.

Corneille, Pierre (translations)

Hercules, March 8, 1664; February 4, April 5, 1667.

Horace, April 19, 1669.
The Labyrinth, May 4, 1664.
The Mistaken Beauty, or The Liar (Le Menteur), November 28, 1667.
The Valiant Cid (Le Cid), December 1, 1662.

Cowley, Abraham

The Cutter of Coleman Street (earlier called The Guardian), December 16, 1661; August 5, 1668.

Davenant, Sir William

The Law against Lovers, February 18, 1662.

Love and Honour, October 21, 23, 25, 1661.
The Man's the Master, March 28, April 3, May 7, 1663.
The Rivals, September 10, December 2, 1664.
The Siege of Rhodes, July 9, November 15, 1661; May 9, December 27, 1668.
The Unfortunate Lovers, March 7, 1664; September 11, 1667 (?); April 8, December 3, 1668.
The Wits, August 15, 17, 23, 1661; April 18, 20, 1667; January 18, 1668.

Decker, Thomas, and Massinger, Philip. See Massinger.

Dryden, John

Evening's Love, or The Mock Astrologer, June 19, 20, 22, 1668; March 8, 1669.
The Indian Emperor, August 22, November 11, 1667; March 28, April 21, 1668.

Dryden, John, and Howard, Sir Robert. See Howard.

Dryden, John

Evening's Love, or The Mock Astrologer, June 19, 20, 22, 1668; March 8, 1669.
The Indian Emperor, August 22, November 11, 1667; March 28, April 21, 1668.

Dryden, John, and Howard, Sir Robert. See Howard.

Etherege, Sir George

The Comical Revenge, or Love in a Tub, January 4, 1665; October 29, 1666; April 29, 1668.

She Would If She Could, February 6, 1668; February 1, 1669.

Falkland, Henry Cary, Viscount

The Marriage Night, March 21, 1667.

Fletcher, John

The Chances, April 27, October 9, 1661; February 5, 1667.
The Faithful Shepherdess, June 13, 1663; October 14, 1668; February 26, 1669.
The Humorous Lieutenant, April 20, 1661; May 8, 1663; January 23, 1667.
The Island Princess, or The Generous Fortugals, January 7, February 9, April 2, 1665.
The Mad Lover, February 9, December 2, 1667; February 18, 1669.
The Night Walker, or The Little Thief, April 2, 1661; March 31, May 19, 1662.
Rule a Wife and Have a Wife, April 1, 1661; February 5, 1662.
The Sea Voyage (The Storm), September 25, 26, 1667; March 25, May 16, 1668.
The Wild-Goose Chase, January 11, 1668.
The Woman's Prize, or The Tamer Tamed, October 30, 1660; July 31, 1661.
Women Pleased, December 26, 1668.
Fletcher, John, and Beaumont, Francis. See Beaumont.
Fletcher, John, and Jonson, Ben
The Bloody Brothers, or Rollo Duke of Normandy, March 22, 1661; April 17, 1667; September 17, 1668.
The Custom of the Country, January 3, August 1, 1667.
The Elder Brother, September 6, 1661.
The Spanish Curate, March 16, 1661; January 1, 1662; May 17, 1669.
Fletcher, John, and Rowley, William
The Maid in the Mill, January 29, 1661; April 1, 1662; September 10, 1668.
Ford, John
The Lady's Trial, March 9, 1669.
'Tis Pity She's a Whore, September 9, 1661.
Glaphthorne, Henry
Argalus and Parthenia, January 31, February 6, October 28, 1661.
Wit in a Constable, May 23, 1662.
Guarini, Giovanni Battista
The Faithful Shepherd (translation), February 23, 1668.
Habington, William
The Queen of Aragon, October 19, 1668.
Heywood, Thomas
If You Know Not Me You Know Nobody, or The Troubles of Queen Elizabeth, August 17, 1667.
Love's Mistress, or The Queen's Masque, March 2, 11, 1661; May 15, 1665; August 15, 1668.
Holden
The German Princess, April 15, 1664.
The Ghosts, April 17, 1665.
Howard, The Hon. Edward
The Change of Crowns, April 15, 1667.
The Usurper, January 16, 1664; December 2, 1668.
310 THE DIARY OF SAMUEL PEPYS

Feign Innocence, or Sir Martin Mar-all (translation of Molière's L' Étourdi), April 16, 19, 20, September 28, October 14, 1667; January 1, April 25, May 23, 1668.

The Humorous Lovers, March 30, 1667.

Orrery, Roger Boyle, Earl of

The Black Prince, October 19, 23, 1667; April 1, 1668.

The General, September 28, October 4, 1664; April 24, 1669.

Guzman, April 16, 1669.

Henry V, August 13, 1664; December 28, 1666; July 6, 1668.

Monsieur, April 5, 1665; January 5, September 4, 1667; February 11, 1668.

Tryphosa, December 8, 9, 1668.

Porter, Thomas

The Villain, October 27, December 26, 1662; January 1, 1663.

Rhodes, Richard

Flora's Vagaries, August 8, 1664; October 5, 1667; February 18, 1668.

Rowley, William

All's Lost by Lust, March 23, 1661.

Rowley, William, and Fletcher, John. See Fletcher.


St. Serfs, Thomas

Tarugo's Wiles, or The Coffee-house, October 15, 1667.

Sedley, Sir Charles

The Mulberry Garden, May 13, 20, June 29, 1668.

Shawe, Thomas

The Royal Shepherdess, February 25, 1669.

The Sullen Lovers, or The Importants, May 4, 5, June 24, 1668; April 14, 1669.

Shakespeare, William

The Famous History of the Life of King Henry VIII, January 1, 1664; December 30, 1668.

Hamlet, Prince of Denmark, August 24, November 27, December 5, 1661; May 28, 1663; August 31, 1668.

King Henry IV, December 31, 1660; June 4, 1661; November 2, 1667; January 7, September 18, 1668.

Macbeth, November 5, 1664; December 28, 1666; January 7, April 19, October 16, November 6, 1667; August 12, December 21, 1668; January 15, 1669.

The Merry Wives of Windsor, December 5, 1660; September 25, 1661; August 15, 1667.

A Midsummer Night's Dream, September 29, 1662.

Othello, the Moor of Venice, October 11, 1669; February 6, 1669.

Romeo and Juliet, March 1, 1662.

The Taming of the Shrew, April 9, November 1, 1667.

The Tempest, November 7, 13, December 12, 1667; January 6, February 3, April 30, May 11, 1668; January 21, 1669.

Twelfth-Night, September 11, 1661; January 6, 1663; January 20, 1669.

Shirley, James

The Cardinal, October 2, 1662; August 24, 1667; April 27, 1663.

The Changes, or Love in a Maze, May 22, 1662; June 10, 1663; May 1, 1667; February 7, 1668; April 28, 1668.

The Court Secret, August 18, 1664.

The Grateful Servant, February 20, 1669.

Hyde Park, July 11, 1669.

Love Tricks, or The School of Compliments, August 5, 1667; January 7, 1668.

Love's Cruelty, December 30, 1667; April 14, 1668.

The Traitor, October 10, 1661; January 13, 1665; October 8, 1667.

Stapleton, Sir Robert

The Slighted Maid, February 23, May 29, 1663; July 28, 1668.

Suckling, Sir John

Aglaura, January 10, 1669.

Brennoralt, or The Discontented Colonel, July 23, 1661; August 12, October 18, 1667; March 5, 1668.

The Goblins, May 23, 1667.

Tomkis, John

Albumazar, February 23, 1668.

Tuke, Sir Samuel

Adventures of Five Hours (adapted from Calderón), January 8, 18, 1663.

Tuke, Sir Samuel, and Bristol, George Digby, Earl of

Worse and Worse, July 20, 1664.

Webster, John

Appius and Virginia (adaptation by Betterton, The Roman Virgin), May 12, 1669.

The Duchess of Malfi, September 30, 1662; November 25, 1668.

The White Devil, or Vittoria Corombona, October 2, 4, 1661.